



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

13297.5-1



HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY

2.1.
HISTORY

OF THE

11 **TOWN OF HINGHAM,**

7 **MASSACHUSETTS.**
//

" 1 pt. 1 "

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOLUME I.—PART I.

HISTORICAL.

PUBLISHED BY THE TOWN.

1893.

HISTORY
OF THE
TOWN OF HINGHAM,
MASSACHUSETTS.

IN THREE VOLUMES.
VOLUME I — PART I .
HISTORICAL.

~~US 13297.5.9~~ 215, 13297.5.9 (1 pt. 1)

~~LB~~

~~KPF 2413~~

✓ HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM THE LIBRARY OF
ERNEST LEWIS GAY
JUNE 15, 1927

University Press:
JOHN WILSON AND SON, CAMBRIDGE.

PREFACE.

IN the year 1827 a HISTORY OF HINGHAM was compiled by Solomon Lincoln, Jr., which was published by Caleb Gill, Jr., and Farmer and Brown, of Hingham. It was a small volume of one hundred and eighty-three pages, the work of private enterprise, and only three hundred copies were printed. Many of the copies have been destroyed or lost, or distributed among the families of persons who have removed from Hingham; collectors of rare books have also contributed to make the work still more scarce, and of greatly enhanced money value; so that it has been difficult to secure information concerning the early annals of the town. Moreover the last half-century has been prolific with changes in our local affairs as important as any in all our previous history. It therefore became a matter of sufficient public interest for the town to take some action in relation to the publication of its history, and at the annual meeting in 1882 a committee was appointed to consider the expediency of publishing a History of Hingham. This committee made a report at the annual town meeting, in 1883, recommending "that the town cause a History of Hingham to be prepared and published, and that a committee be appointed to have entire charge of the publication."

The report was accepted, the recommendations adopted, and the following committee appointed to carry the same into effect, viz :—

GEORGE LINCOLN.	E. WATERS BURR.	EDMUND HERSEY.
FEARING BURR.	ELIJAH SHUTE.	AMASA WHITING.
JOHN CUSHING.	HENRY STEPHENSON.	JOSEPH O. BURDETT.
FRANCIS H. LINCOLN.	JOHN D. LONG.	WALTER L. BOUVÉ.

Amasa Whiting was unable to serve, and Arthur Lincoln was appointed in his place.

Liberal appropriations have been made by the town from time to time, for the accomplishment of the work.

The first question which confronted the committee was, "Who shall write the History?" It was agreed at once that for the preparation of the Genealogies of Hingham families Mr. George Lincoln was best fitted, on account of the amount of material already in his possession, his many years of research, and his familiarity with the families of the town. He was therefore employed by the committee to furnish that portion of the work. Had there been known to the committee any one person possessing the ability and taste for historical writing, the leisure to devote to it, and familiarity with the history and traditions of our town, he would have given to the work a uniformity of style and continuity of narrative which is very desirable. But no one answering this description appeared to be available, and as assurances of a willingness to write upon special topics were given by several of our citizens, who seemed to be well adapted to such special work, the plan was decided upon which has its fulfilment in the following pages of "Historical" matter. The work of these authors has been without compensation other than

the pleasure and satisfaction gained from the study of the past, and at much cheerful and voluntary sacrifice of time and strength. Many of the illustrations have been procured through the enthusiasm of some of our local amateur photographers.

The work has grown far beyond any original expectation of its magnitude, and, as it is, much has of necessity been omitted which it might be profitable and interesting to preserve; the patience of the town has been taxed through many years of anxious waiting; but it is hoped that the perusal of these pages, with their narratives of past accomplishments, may inspire a patriotic pride among our citizens to maintain an honorable place in the world's history for the Town of Hingham.

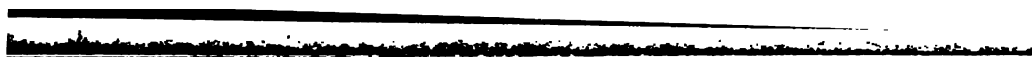


TABLE OF CONTENTS.

VOLUME I.—PART I.

	PAGE
THE GEOLOGY OF HINGHAM . . . <i>Thomas T. Bouvé</i> . . .	1
MINERALOGY " " . . .	75
NOTES ON ANIMAL LIFE " " . . .	79
THE BOTANY OF HINGHAM " " . . .	87
TREES AND SHRUBS OF HINGHAM . <i>Edward T. Bouvé</i> . . .	139
ANCIENT LANDMARKS " " . . .	157
EARLY SETTLERS <i>John D. Long</i> . . .	201
MILITARY HISTORY <i>Walter L. Bouvé</i> . . .	209



ILLUSTRATIONS.

VOLUME I.—PART I.

	Page
Portrait of THOMAS T. BOUVÉ	24
UNION STREET DIKE	34
BEACH STREET DIKE	35
From a drawing by EDWARD T. BOUVÉ.	
DOUBLE DIKE, ROCKY NECK	49
From a drawing by EDWARD T. BOUVÉ.	
POT HOLES, COHASSET.	54
POT HOLES, COHASSET.	56
KAMES NEAR GREAT HILL	60
BOWLDER, COBB'S BANK	67
From a drawing by EDWARD T. BOUVÉ.	
BOWLDER, DERBY STREET	68
From a photograph by GEORGE E. SIDERS.	
MAIN STREET, HINGHAM	140
From a photograph by FRANCIS H. LINCOLN.	
OLD ELM, EAST STREET	150
From a photograph by FRANCIS A. OSBORN.	
OLD ELM, PROSPECT STREET	156
From a photograph by FRANCIS A. OSBORN.	
TITTLING ROCK	164
Engraved by WALLACE CORTHELL from a photograph by GEORGE E. SIDERS.	
POND ROCK, SCITUATE POND	169
Engraved by WALLACE CORTHELL from a photograph by GEORGE E. SIDERS.	
HOME OF GENERAL LINCOLN	180
MAIN STREET, SOUTH HINGHAM	184
From a photograph by HENRY F. GUILD.	
THAXTER HOUSE.	188
From a photograph by WILLIAM HUDSON.	
CORNER OF MAIN AND LEAVITT STREETS.	190
From a photograph by FRANCIS A. OSBORN.	

	<i>Page</i>
GLAD TIDINGS ROCK	195
Engraved by WALLACE CORTHELL from a photograph by GEORGE E. SIDERS.	
SPRAGUE'S BRIDGE, UNION STREET	196
From a photograph by HENRY F. GUILD.	
PORTRAIT OF JOSEPH BLAKE	256
PORTRAIT OF GENERAL LINCOLN	304
GENERAL LINCOLN'S MONUMENT	306
PORTRAIT OF GOVERNOR ANDREW	342
STATUE OF GOVERNOR ANDREW	368
From a photograph by HENRY F. GUILD.	
SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' MONUMENT	371
From a photograph by FRANCIS H. LINCOLN.	

MAPS TO ILLUSTRATE GEOLOGY.

GENERAL MAP OF HINGHAM	4
DISTRICT BETWEEN CROW POINT AND HUIT'S COVE	30
DISTRICT BETWEEN LINCOLN STREET AND BEAL'S COVE	42
ROCKY NECK ON WEIR RIVER.	46
HINGHAM VILLAGE AND WEST HINGHAM.	52

HISTORY OF HINGHAM.

THE GEOLOGY OF HINGHAM.

BY THOMAS T. BOUVÉ

INTRODUCTION.

BOUNDARY LINES.

THE boundary-line of Hingham, commencing on the water-front at Cohasset, near the head of Nantasket Beach, runs west through an elongated inlet of the sea or bay which lies east of the lower waters of Weir River, and from thence follows along this river, and subsequently skirts the coast at the base of the hills known as Planters' and World's End, in a northwesterly direction until it passes the latter, when it turns westerly and crosses outside the harbor of the town and the shores north to the mouth of Weymouth Back River. From there this river forms the boundary between the town and a part of Weymouth to the head of navigation, about three and a half miles. The other boundary-lines are artificial, dividing the town on the west from a part of Weymouth not separated by the river, on the south and southeast from Rockland and Norwell, and on the east from Cohasset. The boundary-line of the harbor leaves exterior to it Bunkin Island, which belongs to Hull, and that of the southern boundary crosses Accord Pond, the beautiful sheet of water from which Hingham draws its abundant supply.

The shore-line of the water-front of the town, as distinct from that of the boundary, is much more extensive, following as it does the numerous indentures of the coast, and embracing the circumference of the islands. Notice should be taken of the distinction between the boundary and shore lines, as they comprise the limits between which the marine forms of life appear that may be hereafter mentioned.

The coast bordering upon the Weir River and Bay is of varied and picturesque character, with its alternating rocky projections and swampy plains. The shore-line, too, from Crow Point west

to the mouth of Weymouth River presents much diversity, and at Huit's Cove, where the rocky cliffs are covered with forest growth, the scenery becomes again quite interesting, and continues so upon the river front to the head of navigation.

THE HARBOR.

The harbor of Hingham, properly so called, is embraced within an extension of land on the east side which rises into hills of considerable magnitude, the outermost of which is World's End, and an opposite shore of less extent, which presents itself partly as a sandy and stony beach, but having towards its extremity some rocky prominences, finally terminating at an elevation of land which received at an early period the name of Crow Point, probably from the great number of crows that congregated there. In the harbor, which is from three fourths of a mile to a mile in width and about one mile and a half in depth, are three beautiful islands, bearing the names respectively of Ragged, Sarah's, and Langlee's; of which the first named is particularly picturesque, from the rugged outline of its coast and the dark savins upon its crags. They are all of moderate elevation, and shrubs of low growth cover their undulating surfaces. Only one deciduous tree is seen, and that a Linden of considerable size, upon the one known as Langlee's.¹ Besides these three islands, there is yet another near the shore of the town, and which from its diminutive size received the name of Button Island. The harbor itself is a charming one when the tide is in, and by no means lacks beauty when this has ebbed. True, the lovely sheet of water has disappeared from view, but the exposed flats are covered everywhere with the dense sea-grass that rests recumbent on their surfaces, and there is seen meandering through its sombre green a silvery channel pleasing to the eye, and which is of sufficient width and depth to admit the steamers and other vessels that approach the town. Other large islands lie off the coast of Hingham, but the town line separates them from its possessions. Particular attention is called to those of the harbor and to the contour of the coast, in order to the better understanding of the geological phenomena to be hereafter presented.

AREA.

The area of Hingham, as given in the Town Report for 1885, p. 76, is 12,973 acres.

The greatest length of the town is that shown by a line from World's End to the southwesterly point at Rockland. This is over eight miles.

¹ Since the above was written young trees set out upon the two islands, Sarah's and Langlee's, by the present proprietor, are becoming conspicuous, and promise to add much to the beauty of their surfaces and of the harbor generally by their growth.

The Geology of Hingham.

The greatest width across the town, direct east and west, is from where Scituate touches the boundary to Weymouth. This is five miles. Across the northern part of the town, at the point of junction with Hull and Cohasset, west to Weymouth River, the width is a little over four and a third miles. Between these two measurements it narrows on an east and west line to about three and a third miles.

TOPOGRAPHY.

The topography of Hingham is of such marked character as to make it of exceeding interest to those who are at all acquainted with surface geology. The writer therefore hopes to be able to impart such knowledge of this in later pages devoted to the phenomena of glacial action as will add much to the pleasure of townsmen and strangers alike in travelling over its territory.

The most noticeable features arise from the great number of the beautiful hills belonging to a class called by Irish geologists *Drumlins*, signifying long, rounded hills, and by our own countryman, Prof. Charles H. Hitchcock, *Lenticular Hills*, from their lens-like form. They are distinguished by their oval and symmetrical outlines, by their composition, and by the direction of their longest axes, which in this region is approximately north-west and southeast. They are products of the ice period, in the treatment of which a full account of them will be given. Otis Hill, Turkey Hill, Prospect Hill, Baker's Hill, Squirrel Hill, Great Hill, Planters' Hill, the Hills of World's End, the Hills of Crow Point and neighborhood, and many others of lesser magnitude, are of this character. Of much less prominence, but of not less interest to students of surface geology, are the *Kames*, so called, consisting of ridges, hills, and hillocks, which occur over a large portion of territory in the western part of the town. These, like the *Lenticular Hills*, owe their origin to glacial action.

In a very general way it may be said that the settlements of the town rest upon four surfaces of different elevations, namely: one along the harbor and spreading west towards Fort Hill and Weymouth River; Lower Plain, so called, which rises from the first-mentioned, half a mile or more inland; Glad Tidings Plain, a slightly higher level which succeeds the last, three or four miles inland, and which is separated from it by a depression of the land; and finally, Liberty Plain, the highest of all, reaching to the southern boundary.

This statement, however, though true of the several settlements of the town, affords but a very inadequate idea of the diversified character of the whole territory, for even the lowest region has several of the high hills mentioned rising from it, and bordering the second is Turkey Hill, having an altitude of 181 feet, which is only inferior to the highest of all in town.

One of the most prominent of the elevations of the lowest plateau is Otis Hill, which rises quite near the harbor on its western side. The views from this are very fine, and should be seen by all who keenly enjoy an extended prospect. It is said that Daniel Webster ascended the hill whenever opportunity presented itself, feeling amply repaid for the necessary exertion in reaching its summit. On the east, beyond Nantasket Beach and the rocky shore of Cohasset, the open sea spreads itself to the vision until lost in the distant horizon; north, the coast of the opposite side of Massachusetts Bay may be traced until it, too, fades from sight towards Cape Ann; and northwest, the domes and spires of the great city, with the expanse of water gemmed with islands and dotted over with vessels gliding among them, afford an enchanting scene. The height of Otis Hill is about 129 feet. The still higher elevation of the second plateau, Turkey Hill, before mentioned, affords yet grander views. No one who has not been here can appreciate the transcendent beauty of such as may be enjoyed from its summit, in looking towards the west and northwest just as the sun is sinking beneath the horizon, especially when hovering clouds are lit up by its rays and the intervening water is tinted by their reflections.

The highest elevation of all is that of Prospect Hill, and it is worthy the name. This is in the south part of the town, and has a height of 218 $\frac{1}{2}$ feet. Measurements of other hills give the following results:—

Baker's, 141 feet; Squirrel, 133 feet; Great Hill, 120 feet; Planter's, 118 feet; Old Colony, 70 feet; Liberty Pole, 107 feet; the highest of the World's End hills, 92, the lowest, 66; Crow Point Hill, 81; Pleasant, near Crow Point, 93; Bradley's, 87; Tucker's, between Crow Point and Pleasant, 65.

Much of the remaining territory presents itself in rounded hillocks of various elevations, and in the west part of the town these prevail over a great area. Unfortunately they have to a great extent been denuded of trees. Barren wastes are found, unsightly to the eye where beauty might abound, and where profit might be realized if the surface could be devoted to forest culture. Nothing could be done that would be more advantageous to this almost destitute portion of the town than to cover it with the white pine, as there can be no doubt but that it would be a wise investment of money to do this if proper precautions were taken to protect the growth from destruction by fires.

Independently of the interesting features of the landscape mentioned, there is such variety of surface over the town as to make all parts attractive.

In some portions are miles of rich and rocky woodlands, in other portions swamps impenetrable from forest growth. In places, high cliffs of rock rise from above the general level; in others, green meadows of peaceful beauty stretch far before the

of Col

nite R
d Dior

aphyr

uglome
Stone

te and

lls.

Kame

line

GEOLOGY OF HINGHAM.

GENERAL MAP.

Showing the relations of the

GRANITIC AREA

OF

SOUTH HINGHAM

TO THE

SEDIMENTARY AND VOLCANIC ROCKS

OF

NORTH HINGHAM.

Prepared by **THO^s. T. BOUVÉ.**

Scale: 1 inch = 125 rods.

E. Hurd & Co. Boston.



vision. Here may be seen from some elevation tree-clad hills and dales; there, water checkered with islands, and the ocean itself receding in the far distance from sight. Here one may wander along a rock-bound coast, with objects of interest everywhere in view; or he may seek and find, in deep dark woods, sequestered glens as far remote seemingly from all human surroundings and associations as would be to him the recesses in the distant mountains. Few towns, indeed, can present more diversified features.

SWAMPS.

There are numerous swamps in the town, some of which are quite extensive, as Bare Swamp, which extends over a considerable tract of country, from the neighborhood of the West End depot to French Street, near Weymouth; Hemlock Swamp, which lies between Hobart and High streets; and several others southwest of these.

RIVERS.

Excepting Weymouth Back River, which borders a part of the town on the west, and Weir River, there are none worthy the name. Many streams contribute to the latter, the most important of which has its origin in Accord Pond. Others of its tributaries flow from the swamps of the town, which, as before stated, are numerous, especially in its western portions.

PONDS.

Of the ponds of the town delineated on the map, Cushing's, Trip-Hammer, Fulling-Mill, and Thomas', are all artificial. The only natural one of any considerable area, of which any portion is within the borders of Hingham, is Accord Pond. This seems singular, considering the many natural fine sheets of water which are found in the surrounding territory. What Nature has, however, denied, has been in part provided through the enterprise of the inhabitants, who for manufacturing purposes have dammed the streams, spread their waters over surfaces bounded by hills, and thus greatly enhanced the beauty of the scenery in many localities. Cushing's Pond resulted from the damming of one of the tributary streams of Weir River, known as Plymouth River; Trip-Hammer Pond, from the damming of another tributary known as Beechwood, or Mill River; Thomas' Pond from the damming of the main stream; and Fulling-Mill Pond from a small stream, sometimes called Cold Spring.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS ON GENERAL GEOLOGY.

ANY account of the Geology of Hingham would necessarily be but of little service to the unscientific reader, unless preceded by some remarks upon the several rock formations of the earth and the periods of their deposition. The advance of knowledge respecting these has been so rapid that the very terms but recently used to designate their relative age are not only obsolete to a considerable degree, but often misleading. For instance, it is not long since the word "primitive" conveyed to all students the idea that the rocks so designated, the granites, were the earliest formed of all the earth's strata; but now it is a well-recognized fact that these have been produced in nearly all periods of geologic time. All ideas based upon views taught in the books of a past generation respecting Primitive, Transition, and Secondary rocks should be dismissed from thought as being now but of little or no significance.

In order that the mind may be receptive of the grand ideas which a knowledge of geological phenomena cannot fail to impart, it is necessary first of all to disabuse it of the narrow conceptions of creation which have too long prevailed among men. It must recognize the sublime truth that the great Power which permeates and controls all matter has been for inconceivable ages evolving from the chaos of things the innumerable worlds that compose the universe; and in fine must look upon the earth we inhabit, with all its multitude of living and ever-changing forms, as the result of the constant and never-ceasing action of creative energy for not only thousands, but for very many millions of years.

The calculations relative to the age of the earth have been based upon several grounds,—one astronomical, by estimates of the time which would be required to reduce the sun from the dimensions embraced within the orbit of the earth to its present size. This Professor Newcomb makes 18,000,000 years. Add to this the time which he concludes might have passed before the temperature of the globe itself would have been reduced so as to allow of the existence of water upon it, 3,845,000 years, and the time estimated by him for the development of the several formations composing the earth's strata, which he embraces within

a period of 10,000,000 years, and we have a total of 81,845,000 years since the globe was separated from the sun in a gaseous condition, and of but 13,845,000 years since the first incrustation of its surface.

Another method of determining the age has been to base estimates upon the internal heat of the globe and the rate of cooling. Sir William Thomson thus concluded that about 80,000,000 years must have elapsed for the globe to cool to its present condition, dating from the first incrustation upon its surface.

Another method has been to base calculations upon the geological changes that have been going on during comparatively recent times, by which sedimentary deposits have been formed at a known rate of thickness within certain periods. Dr. Croll estimates in this way that not less than 60,000,000 years must have elapsed, and probably much more since sedimentation began. Another investigator, Dr. Haughton, on the same basis extends the time to more than 200,000,000 years.

It is unnecessary to add more on this point. It is sufficient to state that no man capable of forming a judgment, and who has duly investigated the question, has been able to come to any other conclusion than that our good mother the earth has been revolving in her orbit, since incrustation and the commencement of sedimentation, for millions of years, and whether these be numbered by tens or hundreds can be but of little moment, when the least mentioned is more than long enough to appall the mind in its contemplation.

It is however desirable, in view of a better understanding of what may follow relative to different periods in the earth's history, to give a table showing the estimated duration of each, assuming the whole length of time since incrustation to be 80,000,000 years, as calculated by Sir William Thomson. Of course, if it should be assumed that the whole period since incrustation was more or less than 80,000,000 years, the time estimated for each period would be proportionately lengthened or shortened. The time ratios of the several periods have been determined by Professor Dana from the relative thickness of the rocky sediments, and of the probable time required for their deposit, and though estimates thus based must necessarily be imperfect, yet by them we can approximate somewhat nearer to the truth than in any other way. The presentation will be useful in impressing on the mind of the reader the remote antiquity of the rocks of Hingham; for if, as generally claimed, the greater portion of them had their origin in Archæan Time, basing their age on Sir William's estimate of the age of the world, they must have been formed more than 30,000,000 years ago. The table is abbreviated from one presented in the very valuable work of Alexander Winchell, LL. D., Professor of Geology and Palæontology in the University of Michigan, called "World Life, or Comparative Geology."

A second table is presented, giving a list of the formations; the forms of life that appeared in the several periods; and some general remarks upon the land surfaces, the climatic conditions, and the mountain elevations. Periods not recognized in the first table are presented in this.

Formations.	Lth.	General Remarks.
<p>PYROLITHIC TIME.</p> <p>ARCHÆAN TIME.</p> <p>AZOIC AGE.</p> <p>Eozoic AGE. Laurentian Period. Huronian Period.</p> <p>PALEOZOIC TIME.</p> <p>SILURIAN AGE. Primordial Period.</p> <p>LOWER SILURIAN. Canadian Period.</p> <p>Trenton Period.</p>	<p><i>Note.</i> From lack of definite knowledge of the particular periods in which insect forms first appeared, mention of them is only made after the close of remarks upon other life in the several periods of each Age.</p> <p>Indications of Marine Plants and of Protozoa, the lowest of the forms of animal life.</p> <p>Age of Invertebrates. Marine only: Plants, sea-weeds. Animals, all invertebrates, Protozoa, Radiata, Mollusca, and Articulata. <i>Trilobites</i> in immense numbers and of many species are found. The largest of these became extinct before the close of this period. <i>Crinoids</i> and <i>Sponges</i> appear.</p> <p>Marine only: Plants all sea-weeds. Animals, invertebrates. Among <i>Cephalopods</i> <i>Orthoceras</i> first appear.</p> <p>Marine almost entirely. Some late discoveries of land plants have been made in Ohio and Kentucky. Animals all invertebrates.</p>	<p>Physical condition making life impossible.</p> <p>The continent in the Eozoic Age was limited to a region mostly within limits of British North America, but embracing, outside, the Adirondack region of N. Y., a region in Mich. south of Lake Superior, a long belt, including the Highlands of N. Y., and the Blue Ridge of Penn. and Va., also areas along the Atlantic Coast in Nova Scotia, Newfoundland, and Eastern Mass.</p> <p>A long but narrow ridge existed along the line where afterwards were raised the Rocky Mountains. Four-fifths at least of the present surface of the continent were under water.</p> <p>A mild climate certainly prevailed in the Arctic regions during these periods, as proved by the forms of life found in high northern latitudes.</p> <p>The Appalachian region, embracing that of the Green Mountains, was one of shallow waters, whilst areas of the rocks of Archæan Time formed islands and reefs. A barrier was thus partially formed, which led the interior continental sea to be comparatively quiet, where flourished crinoids, mollusks, and corals, the detritus of which made up the growing limestone. This period of physical quiet, Dana remarks, was probably as long continued as "all the time that has since elapsed," a remark calculated to impress the mind very forcibly of its duration.</p>

Lith.	General Remarks.
<p><i>Land Plants :</i> Lycopoda, Ferns, and Conifers. Corals in great numbers, Echinoderma, Trilobites. <i>Fishes, first appearance of in American rocks :</i> Sharks, Ganoids, Placoderms; but no osseous species.</p>	<p>which corals of great variety flourished. The climate was warm, and probably so over the Arctic regions.</p>
<p><i>Land Plants :</i> Lycopoda, Ferns, Equiseta; but as yet no Mosses. The Vertebrates are represented only by Fishes. <i>Goniatites, a group of Cephalopods first appear.</i></p>	<p>In the Hamilton Period, extensive forests of Lycopoda, some similar to modern spruces and pines and others widely different from any known family, undoubtedly existed, as shown by the <i>Lepidodendra</i> and <i>Sigillaria</i> found in the strata.</p>
<p><i>Land Plants of like genera as in the preceding period.</i> Trilobites, so abundant in former periods, have become rare. <i>Remains of life rare. The plants are similar to those of the Chemung Period.</i></p>	
<p><i>The change in life during the Devonian Age was marked by the introduction of many new forms and the extinction of many old ones, as in previous ages.</i> <i>Articulates of the Myriopoda, a class allied to Insects, worm-like but having many segments and numerous feet, first appear in the Devonian Age.</i> <i>True Insects, of the class Hexapoda, appear in several species.</i></p>	<p>At the close of the Devonian Age the area of the continent had much increased, and embraced a large part of East Canada and New England, but the greater part of North America yet remained beneath the waters. Neither the Rocky Mountains nor the Appalachians yet existed. The Green Mountains were low hills compared with their present height. Great disturbance seems to have followed the close of the age over the eastern part of the continental area leading to elevation of a great portion of Maine, etc. The occurrence of Devonian species in the Arctics shows, as Dana remarks, that there was but little diversity of climate between the regions now called Temperate and Arctic Zones.</p>

Formations.	Lith.	General Remarks.
CARBONIFEROUS AGE. Sub-Carboniferous Period.	<p>Sea-weeds similar to those of the Devonian.</p> <p>Land Plants: Lycopods, Ferns, Conifers and Calamites.</p> <p>The animal life was abundant, as shown by the profusion of the remains of Crinoids.</p> <p>Of Radiates: Polyp Corals.</p> <p>Of Brachiopods: Spirifer Productus.</p> <p>Of Cephalopods: Goniatites, Nautilus.</p> <p>Of Articulates: Trilobites, Orthoceratites, Scorpions, etc.</p> <p>Of Fishes: as in Devonian Age.</p> <p>Of Amphibians: Foot-prints.</p>	<p>During the Sub-Carboniferous Period a great mediterranean sea, as previously, covered a large area of the interior of the continent, and the temperature being favorable, there was a great development of crinoids, corals, and the many forms of life now found in the strata.</p> <p>Forests and marsh areas were extensive. The period was one of subsidence. The condition of the Arctic regions was yet undoubtedly similar to the more southern portions of the continent, the air being warm and moist.</p>
Carboniferous Period.	<p>Immense development of the coal-forming plants, the Tree-ferns, the Lycopods, Sigillarids, the Equiseta, Conifers, and Cycads. <i>The latter first appeared in this period.</i></p> <p>No Angiosperms, no Palms, no Mosses yet discovered.</p>	<p>This Period, differing from that of the Sub-Carboniferous, was one of extensive emergence instead of subsidence.</p> <p>As yet the Alleghanies did not exist, but over their area were great marshes, where flourished the coal-making plants of the period.</p>
Permian Period.	<p>Plants similar to those of the Coal Period.</p> <p>Of animal life, Goniatites, which first appeared in the Hamilton Period, and Trilobites, which appeared in the Primordial Period, both had become extinct.</p> <p>Several genera of the Mollusca, as Productus, Orthis, and Murchisonia, are not found later than this period.</p> <p>As might have been expected from the immense development of vegetable life under tropical temperature, the remains of great numbers of insects are found in the deposits of the Carboniferous Age, during which they first appeared. Species of the extinct Order Palæodictyoptera are especially abundant, embracing</p>	<p>The beds of the Permian are marine.</p> <p>Palæozoic Time has now come to an end. Great disturbances followed, leading to the elevation of the Alleghany Mountains and</p>

Formations.	Lith.	General Remarks.
<p>MESOZOIC TIME. REPTILIAN AGE. Triassic Period.</p>	<p>ancient types of cockroaches, walking-sticks, May-flies, etc. Other extinct Orders are also represented.</p> <p>Plants: Cycads and new forms of Ferns, Equiseta, Conifers. <i>No species yet met with of Grass or Moss.</i> No Palma. No Angiosperms, the class which includes all our New-England plants having a bark, excepting Conifers, as maples, willows, birches, oaks, etc.</p> <p>Animals: Vertebrates in great numbers and of great size. Fishes, Reptiles, perhaps Birds. <i>First appearance of Mammals.</i></p>	<p>to great changes along the coast of New England, in New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, and generally over all the surface east of the Mississippi.</p> <p>The forests of this period differed much from those of the Carboniferous in having neither Sigillaria nor Lepidodendrids. Tree-ferns, Conifers, and Cycads were the prevailing forms.</p> <p>There were great disturbances of the surface during the Triassic Period, as shown by the vast ridges of trap rocks which were forced up through the strata in a molten condition, and now form some of the prominent elevations of the eastern part of the continent, as Mounts Tom and Holyoke of Mass., the high hills near New Haven, Conn., the Palisades of the Hudson, etc.</p>
<p>Jurassic Period.</p>	<p>Plants: Similar to those of the Triassic Period.</p> <p>Animals: Gigantic Reptiles, among them flying lizards. Marsupial mammals. <i>First appearance of osseous fishes.</i> Birds.</p>	<p>The Jurassic Beds of Europe embrace those of three epochs,—the Liassic, Oolitic, and Wealden. The first of these have yielded some of the best preserved and finest fossils that are to be found in our collections.</p>
<p>Cretaceous Period.</p>	<p>Plants: <i>First appearance of the Angiosperms.</i> Of the Angiosperms, oaks, beeches, poplars, willows, hickories, and others existed. <i>First appearance of Palma.</i></p> <p>Animals: Reptiles were very numerous and of great size, one genus of which, <i>Mosasaurns</i>, had species varying from forty-five to eighty feet in length, and having been snake-like in form, may well be termed, as by Dana, sea-serpents of the era.</p> <p>In the deposits of the Period of the Reptilian Age, first appear insects of the</p>	<p>Cretaceous rocks are common over a considerable portion of Europe, in the southeastern and southern parts of the United States, and in the Rocky Mountains. The well-known chalk composes great beds in England, and is found in France and other parts of Europe.</p> <p>Great changes of level seem to have taken place towards the close of this period, leading to increased height of the land in the northern regions, causing much change in</p>

Formations.	Life	General Remarks.
<p>CÆNOZOIC TIME</p> <p>TERTIARY AGE.</p> <p>Laramie Period (or Lignitic P.).</p> <p>NOTE.—This period is included by some geologists in the Cretaceous of Mesozoic Time.</p>	<p>Orders Orthoptera, Neuroptera, Hemiptera, Hymenoptera, Coleoptera, Diptera, and Lepidoptera.</p> <p>Plants:</p> <p>The deposits of this period yield great numbers of the leaves of Angiosperms, — species of oak, poplar, maple, hickory, fig, magnolia, and others; also of Conifers and palma. Nuts of some species are common.</p> <p>Animals:</p> <p>Freshwater shells and some marine species. No mammals. Fishes and Reptiles have been found in the Laramie beds.</p>	<p>the climates and a general destruction of the life then existing upon or near the surface in both hemispheres.</p> <p>Estuary deposits in Mississippi, in the region of the Upper Missouri, in the Rocky Mountain region, and at Brandon, Vt. Called the Lignitic Period because of the prevalence of Lignitic beds in the deposits.</p> <p>Great disturbance of the surface in North America at the close of this period, that led to the elevation of mountains in California, which, increased undoubtedly by subsequent movements, are now 4,000 feet high.</p>
<p>Alabama Period (same as Eocene)</p>	<p>Plants:</p> <p>Trees mostly of the same genera as those of the present period. The infusorial deposits near Richmond, Va., yield a large number of species of Diatoms.</p> <p>Animals:</p> <p>The remains, vertebra, and teeth, in great numbers, of a large animal allied to a whale, called the Zeuglodon Cetoides, are found in the deposits of this period in the States of Georgia, South Carolina, Mississippi, and Alabama. The animal was at least seventy feet in length.</p> <p>In beds of this period in the west are found remains of species similar to those of the present, as the rhinoceros, Mexican wild boar, horse, monkey, and others, among them the earliest of the squirrels. Of the birds, one species from the Eocene of New Mexico was larger than the ostrich.</p>	<p>Further disturbances at the close of this period, raising the borders of the Gulf of Mexico, and probably elevating above the previous height the Rocky Mountain region.</p>

Formations.	Life.	General Remarks.
<p>Yorktown Period. (Miocene.)</p>	<p>Animals : Whales, dolphins, seals, walruses, bones of tapir-like animals, and of new species of horses and of hogs, rhinoceroses of several genera, wolves, beavers, etc.</p>	<p>During this period, and culminating at its close, there is evidence of great disturbances over a large portion of the continent. By great volcanic action, extensive regions of the Pacific slope were overflowed by igneous rocks to the depth of thousands of feet, and the Rocky Mountains raised to their present elevation. Their uprise during the Tertiary Age, according to Dana, could not have been less than 11,000 feet. The height at which the deposits of the Miocene Period are found on the southeast and southern coast, being several hundred feet, shows the extent of the movements.</p>
<p>Sumter Period. (Pliocene.)</p>	<p>Animals : Of Birds : eagles, cranes, and cormorants. Of Mammals : elephants, camels, rhinoceroses, deer, tigers, horses, and the first of the mastodons found in American deposits.</p> <p>—</p> <p>All the Orders of Insects the remains of which are found in the Mesozoic deposits are also represented in the Cenozoic. Great numbers of species have been preserved to us in amber, a fossil gum of the Tertiary Age.</p>	<p>The phosphatic beds of South Carolina are of this period.</p>
<p>QUATERNARY AGE. Glacial Period.</p>	<p>Entire destruction of life over the glaciated North which extended in the eastern part of the United States as far south as Pennsylvania.</p> <p>Animal life : read under next period.</p>	<p>A period generally regarded as one of extreme cold, but there is reason to think the degree of this has been exaggerated. Ice covered Eastern North America to the height of from 2,000 to 6,000 feet.</p>
<p>Champlain Period.</p>	<p>The animal life of the two earlier periods of the Quaternary Age was of remarkable character, especially as shown by the remains of the Mammals found both in Europe and America. These show that the species were of enormous size compared with</p>	<p>The period of the passing away of the ice, and of great floods ; a period, too, of considerable depression of the surface and of extensive alluvial deposits.</p>

EXPLANATION OF NAMES OF FORMATIONS, ETC., MENTIONED IN THE TABLES ABOVE.

<i>Pyrolithic.</i> From the Greek, fire-stone.	<i>Jurassic.</i> Geographical, from rocks of Mt. Jura.
<i>Archæan.</i> Ancient; the beginning.	<i>Permian.</i> Geographical, from rocks of Permian, an ancient kingdom of Russia.
<i>Azoic.</i> Without life.	<i>Tertiary.</i> Adopted from old classification, when the terms Primary, Secondary, and Tertiary embraced all the rock formations.
<i>Eozoic.</i> Dawn of life.	<i>Corniferous.</i> From Latin <i>cornu</i> , horn, and <i>fero</i> , I bear, the rocks bearing seams of hornstone.
<i>Paleozoic.</i> Ancient life.	<i>Quaternary.</i> From Latin <i>quater</i> , four, applied to strata following Tertiary (third).
<i>Mesozoic.</i> Middle life.	<i>Salina.</i> From its salt-bearing brines; <i>salina</i> , in Latin, being a place where salt is made.
<i>Cenozoic.</i> Recent life.	
<i>Primordial.</i> First in order.	
<i>Silurian.</i> Geographical, first applied to rocks of Siluria.	
<i>Devonian.</i> Geographical, first applied to rocks of Devonshire.	
<i>Carboniferous.</i> Having the great coal fields.	
<i>Cretaceous.</i> Latin, for chalky.	
<i>Triassic.</i> Named from a series of three kinds of rocks.	

Other names geographical of known localities will not need explanation.

PYROLITHIC TIME. — As the name denotes, the Pyrolithic formations were igneous only, for the condition of the molten, but gradually cooling globe admitted of none other. The immense period required for any approach to stability of the surface must have witnessed constant changes upon it, and over and over again must the earlier incrustated portions have been broken up and remelted as they became from time to time, through the shrinking consequent upon refrigeration, submerged in the incandescent sea. At length when consolidation of the surface had increased, rocky masses undoubtedly appeared above the general level, but these were necessarily of a different character from any now known. They were the truly primitive rocks, and it is very doubtful if any trace of them can be found on the earth.

ARCHÆAN TIME. — Previous to the formation of the rocks of Archæan Time, the cooling of the globe had proceeded to a degree allowing the existence of water in the atmosphere and its deposit upon the surface. Of its earlier rocks we can know as little as of those of Pyrolithic Time, for all now recognized appear to be the result of the wearing down of pre-existing formations, the deposit of their débris in the form of sands and clay as sediments in water, and the subsequent crystallization of much of the material into gneisses, mica slates, etc. Other rocks of the time are conglomerates, sandstones, and clay slates.

There is evidence that both vegetable and animal life existed in this early time, but only in its lowest forms.

PALEOZOIC TIME; SILURIAN AGE; PRIMORDIAL PERIOD. — The rocks of this period were formed from the wearing away of those of Archæan Time, and the reconstruction of the material into new strata. Great interest is felt in these because, so far as clearly shown, they contain impressions of the remains of the first organ-

years. It was not until after the close of this age that the Alleghany Mountains were elevated, bearing up with them the Carboniferous matter which now makes up the great body of the coal found in their strata.

To the Carboniferous Age succeeded the Triassic, Jurassic, and the Cretaceous Periods of Mesozoic Time, and the several periods of the Tertiary Age in Cænozoic Time. It was during the Cretaceous Period of the former, and the periods of the latter that deposits were made along the eastern and southern shores of North America, forming strata which by subsequent elevation now compose a considerable part of the middle coast States, and nearly the whole of those that border the Gulf of Mexico, and it was, too, during these periods that a large portion of the strata now composing the Rocky Mountains were formed beneath the waters. These mountains did not attain to their present elevation until near the latter part of the Tertiary Age. The Reptilian and Tertiary Ages passed without leaving any traces now recognizable on the territory of Hingham.

We have now reached a period which has received the name of Glacial, and which calls for particular notice, because nowhere perhaps can results of the extraordinary phenomena attending it be more readily seen than in Hingham. The extent of the change made upon the whole surface of the land north of Pennsylvania can never be fully realized, and it was probably as great over this town as over a like area anywhere. What were the distinguishing characteristics of this period? We have seen that in a preceding age, when the coal of the great coal-fields of the continent was laid down, the climate everywhere north was tropical. We now find it to have changed to one of great cold, and that this continued, if we may rely on the estimate made by Thomson, more than 350,000 years. Life became extinct under its influence, and over nearly the whole land north of Pennsylvania there came to be a covering of ice several thousand feet in thickness, which, governed by the same influences that affect the great bodies of ice in glacial regions at the present time, moved steadily and majestically towards the south, throwing off icebergs where it reached the sea, as is the case with the glaciers of Greenland now, and gradually melting and thinning out as it approached warmer latitudes on the land surface.

Through the investigations of the Rev. G. Frederick Wright, Mr. Warren Upham, and others, we now have certain knowledge of a great part of the boundary line of the glacial sheet over the land, from as far west as Illinois to the Atlantic, this being well-marked by the morainic deposits of the *débris* brought from northern regions in and upon the ice, and deposited at its margin. Want of space will not permit the writer to dwell upon these, but the reader is assured that their character cannot be mistaken. The terminal moraine has a very irregular course east from Illinois, passing through the States of Indiana, Ohio, a part of Ken-

and became imbedded in the substance of the glacier below, they must necessarily have exerted an immense gouging force as they were borne on; and consequently we see everywhere upon the rock-surfaces of New England deep traces of their passage, always showing the direction of the great glacial movement. These generally are found to be not far from south, 40° east, in this region. Many thousands of years have elapsed since these were traced, but still they are distinctly visible.

The Glacial Period of intense cold, of the wearing away by the ice of the rocks over which it passed, of the excavation of valleys by its action, at length came to an end, and was followed by the Champlain Period. This period was of marked contrast with the preceding. It was one of great depression of the whole surface of the North in both hemispheres, and this was probably the cause, partly at least, of the great increase in the temperature which led to the melting away of the ice sheet that had for an immense period covered the earth. Land that now stands at considerable height was below the level of the sea, as shown by forms of marine life found at various elevations in northern New England, where it is evident they lived and died when submerged in the waters. Contrary to views that have been hitherto presented, this depression did not affect the surface to any considerable degree south of Maine, New Hampshire, and Vermont. The occurrence of shells and other marine remains in elevated positions above the sea, often cited as proofs of depression, at Point Shirley near Boston, and at Sancati Head, Nantucket, has been satisfactorily demonstrated to have been the result of the scooping up from the bottom of the adjacent waters by the ice-sheet the material forming the Till Hills, in which such remains have been found. In these hills the shells do not occur, as in Maine and elsewhere north, in beds, showing the places they occupied in life, but scattered indiscriminately throughout the mass of material, and generally in a fragmentary condition.

The degree of subsidence north, as shown by the heights at which remains of marine life have been found, increased with the latitude. On the coast of Maine the highest stated is 217 feet above the sea; at Lake Champlain near 400 feet; on the St. Lawrence near Montreal, 500 feet; about the Bay of Fundy, near 400 feet; on the Labrador coast, from 400 to 500 feet; and at places in the Arctic regions, 1,000 feet. These figures are taken from Dana.

As the glacier melted, great floods poured over and from it, and the stones, sand, and gravel in it were distributed over the land. It was a period of deposition of earthy matter from the ice, and of subsequent redistribution of portions of it by the waters. The direct deposits as now found are not stratified, or but very partially so, and are known as diluvium, while those which followed, the result of the action of the waters in redistributing the material, are known as alluvium. It was in this period that

were formed the terraces so common along the borders of some of the river valleys of New England, and of the kames, so-called, of which notice will be presented hereafter.

Following the passing away of the ice-sheet came another great change over the area which it had so long occupied. The sun's rays again rested upon and warmed the surface of the land, rendering it a fit abode for the manifold forms of vegetables and animals that appeared upon its remodelled hills and plains. The green herb and the fruit-bearing tree sprang up, and adorned the landscape with beauty. Rivers again teemed with life, birds and insects hovered in the air, and beasts small and large trod the earth; while among these last walked with majestic mien *Man*, the crowning glory of all created forms.

The remains of life of this period, and even of the Glacial preceding it, demonstrate the existence of a great number of species of enormous size, such as were not found in either earlier or later eras. Of course, while the ice covered the surface but few forms could maintain life within its area, but it was otherwise south of its margin, and when it had passed away huge monsters roamed over the surface, spreading from more southern regions far towards the Arctic Circle in both hemispheres. In Europe, elephants of great size, gigantic deer, tigers surpassing the Bengal of the present day, horses and oxen proportionally large, and many other beasts occupied the land in vast numbers; while in America there were elephants, mastodons, horses, beavers, and sloths, including the megatherium, the mylodon, and megalonyx,—all of colossal dimensions compared with the animals of like character now living. But of far greater importance than all else, *Man* as stated, undoubtedly appeared. With feeble frame he came among races of gigantic stature and strength; but he came to wield dominion over them, and to subdue and conquer by other power than that hitherto possessed on earth. It is not known precisely when *Man* first appeared, but the evidence is strong that it was in a pre-glacial period, as implements undoubtedly of human construction have been found in transported material from deposits of an anterior date.

Again, a great change in the surface level of the North, and increased cold followed in Europe by a second glacial era, which by its sudden advance carried death to many of the animals that had found a home far north in the warmer Champlain Period. This is shown by the carcasses of elephants, and the perfect preservation of their flesh in Arctic ice. The change must have been not only sudden, but the cold extremely severe to account for these encased remains, and for other phenomena, such as the extension of the range of the reindeer and other Northern species to southern France where their bones have been found abundantly. This, and the advance of ice again over parts of northern Europe gave the name of Reindeer, or Second Glacial Epoch to the early part of the Recent Period. There is no conclusive evidence

of a second advance of the glacier on the American continent, though there is abundant proof of great refrigeration in temperature, which was probably the principal cause of the extinction of most of the large animals, the elephants, mastodons, horses, and other species before mentioned, that roamed over the northern plains.

The modern era of the period, that of the reign of Man, shows that the same causes that have produced changes of level of the surface and of temperature are yet active. There is evidence of the gradual subsidence of Greenland, and that it has been sinking slowly for centuries, and that a like change has been going on along a great part of the eastern coast of the United States. On the other hand it is shown that in other regions there has been a gradual elevation. The formation of rocks still goes on as in former times; the ocean depths receive as in past periods the remains of siliceous and calcareous shells from the multitudinous forms that live in its waters; the coral animals yet build up their reefs to become part of the strata of the dry land of the future; volcanic action continues as of old to add to the surface its lavas, and vegetable life as in earlier ages of the earth's history, by accumulation of peat and other plant structure, contributes something towards future formations.

Having thus by a rather elaborate preliminary essay presented what the writer has deemed essential to an understanding of the Geology of Hingham, by those who have not made the earth's history a study, he proceeds to remark upon the phenomena observable within the town limits, referring to what is exterior only as far as may be necessary for a clearer idea of the subject.

GEOLOGY OF HINGHAM.

THE geology of Hingham, particularly that of the northern part of the town, though interesting, is of too abstruse a character to be even partially understood except by those who have made the rock-formations of the vicinity of Boston a study; and its elucidation will require on the part of the writer much reference to what is exterior to the limits of the town. That of the greater portion of its territory inland is more simple, exhibiting Granite as the prevailing rock, but having some areas of Diorite, and occasionally dikes of Diabase, which cut through the others, and appear at the surface as black or dark-green rocks traceable often for considerable distances, having a width sometimes of but few inches, but frequently of several feet. Petrosilex is also found associated with the granite, but in very limited exposures.

GRANITE.

This has been mentioned as the prevailing rock of a large portion of the town. It seems necessary to first define what is meant by the name before referring to its particular exposures on the surface and its variation in character. Until quite recently geologists called all such rocks as were composed of quartz, feldspar, and mica, granite; using the term "syenite" to distinguish those which had hornblende in the place of mica. When all four minerals were found together, the rock was called hornblendic granite. The advance of the science of lithology has led to more strict definition. Now the use of the name "syenite" is restricted to rocks composed of orthoclase (one of the group of feldspars), or orthoclase and hornblende, or orthoclase and mica; while the essential constituents of granite, as now defined, are quartz and orthoclase. If to these mica is added it is called micaceous granite, and if hornblende, hornblendic granite. Hence the rock of Hingham, as well as of Quincy, is granite, and not syenite, as it is often designated.

Over the whole of South Hingham and the greater part of Hingham Centre, wherever there are exposures of rock above the surface it is granite, excepting only the material of the dikes which are frequently found within it, and which will be hereafter

mentioned. Granite too underlies the whole of the areas named now covered over by the clays, the sands, and the gravels of the glacial period. It also extends north to the shore on Weir River, and to the coast line of the harbor on the eastern shore, where it is found bordering the channel from near the steamboat landing to Martin's Well, and showing itself prominent upon the adjacent uplands. It appears also within the harbor upon the small island known as Button Island. The rock varies in different localities, being sometimes found composed entirely of quartz and orthoclase, but sometimes with mica added, making it a true micaceous granite. The color varies generally with that of the orthoclase, which is often of a reddish hue. Quartz veins are not infrequent in it, but these rarely furnish crystals; some, however, of fine amethystine tint were obtained a few years since from the rock of Old Colony Hill.

The granite of Hingham is generally too much fissured to afford good blocks for building, though there are locations where, if better situated for cheap transportation of material, stone might be quarried to advantage. Near Long Bridge Lane a quarry was opened and worked for several years by Mr. Israel Whitcomb, and much excellent stone was obtained and made use of for local requirements.

There are many places where fine red granite is found, but the color is not often persistent over any considerable area, and the stone is not sufficiently free from cracks to admit of good blocks being procured, though possibly these might disappear to some extent at a small distance from the surface.

The exposures of granite are very numerous. A few that differ from the rest in general character are here mentioned: —

In Lasell Street, reddish with epidote.

In Central Street, red and flesh-colored from the tint of the orthoclase.

In Union Street, with flesh-colored orthoclase.

In Thayer Street, red, nearly binary.

In French Street, flesh-colored, with mica and hornblende.

In Whiting Street, very fine structure, light-colored and micaceous, with very numerous joints.

In Summer Street, red, mostly binary.

In Emerald Street, red, mostly binary.

In Beechwood Street, decomposing.

In Thaxter Street, finely porphyritic with red orthoclase crystals.

Specimens of these may be found in the collection of the Public Library.

DIORITE.

Diorite, as mentioned, is found within the region generally occupied by the granite rocks, but it nevertheless may be noticed that in Hingham it is not found far from the sedimentary forma-

tions, no exposure of it having been observed in all the region south of Hingham Centre. This rock contains necessarily but one constituent, a triclinic feldspar, usually oligoclase, but it has generally associated with it hornblende. Sometimes mica is also found in it and not infrequently particles of quartz.

In Hingham, when composed of feldspar and hornblende in nearly equal proportions and when the grains of each are clearly perceptible, it appears not unlike granite, but having no quartz as a general constituent it may be readily distinguished. In limited areas it is found almost entirely of feldspar, when it presents itself simply as an impure white rock, its character being consequently more obscure.

One of the best exposures on a highway of the town of typical diorite occurs in Summer Street, on the right side going south from the railroad crossing, and within 100 feet of Kilby Street. It juts into the road from the adjoining field, and presents itself with a smooth, rounded face about twelve feet across, on which the two minerals, feldspar and hornblende, are well defined and plainly visible. Two other exposures may be seen between the one mentioned and Kilby Street, and in the field back from the road are several ridges of it.

Another interesting exposure of diorite on a highway is to be found on the surface at the top of Fort Hill, just front of the cemetery. Here it is cut through by numerous narrow veins of a whitish granite, which by distortion and separation of parts afford an interesting study for the observer. The rock of this locality should not be disturbed, as there is no other known instance in town where granite can be seen so clearly to have been intruded in veins into the diorite. The exposure here, too, is interesting from the glacial striæ which may be plainly seen upon its surface.

Diorite occurs abundantly on East, Kilby, Weir, and Hull streets.

Going northeast from Horticultural Hall on East Street, some rocky elevations appear on the left side of the road which are known as Andrew Heights. The rocks of the slope facing the street are diorite, with the exception of an intervening portion of granite. This last rock also appears on the land opposite the diorite back from the road. Beyond the heights mentioned, all, or nearly all, the rocks of the street and of land contiguous are diorite until Kilby Street is passed.

Intermediate between Andrew Heights and Kilby Street, by a reduction of the level of the road over an elevation, and the necessary excavation of rock, there is left exposed on the left side a cliff of considerable interest. The main body is a dark diorite, but there may be seen by close examination a distorted dike of felsite eight or ten inches in width, and a mass of diabase trap, both of which have been intruded into it. The trap contains an

unusual quantity of sulphide of iron in crystals, as may be seen in specimens from this locality deposited in the general collection of the Public Library.

The diorite of the area of this rock under consideration does not follow on East Street beyond Kilby, as its trend which is northeast and southwest, leads to its development along the latter street which has the same direction, and where it is found showing itself on the road and adjoining lands at various points for more than half a mile. At the junction of East and Kilby streets it follows the curve from the former to the latter directly in the roadway. Passing northeast on Kilby, it may be observed in limited exposures on the left of the road until the crossing of the railroad is reached, where there is a lateral extension of it 300 feet west on the line of the rails, and 150 feet east. About 500 feet from the crossing it again appears on the left side of the street, followed at a short distance by granite. On the right side of the road at 940 feet from the railroad may be seen a rock exposure presenting a face towards the street of about thirty feet, the first portion of which for twenty feet is diorite, the rest being granite. Proceeding 420 feet more along the road there will be seen ledges on the left side back from the street which extend for a further distance of about 270 feet. These are all diorite. After passing these 130 feet, there may be observed on the right of the road, and just beyond the fence which borders it, a face of rock about twenty feet in width, the first portion of which, about one third, is granite, and the rest diorite. The two rocks are separated by a diagonal line having a declination of 45° N. E., thus showing the latter rock as resting somewhat upon the former. Just beyond this exposure granite follows for a distance of about 70 feet. There are no further exposures of diorite on the road towards Rockland Street, the few outcrops of rock observed there being all granite.

Another area of diorite exists near the eastern border of the town towards Cohasset, showing itself extensively on Weir, East, Side Hill, and Hull streets.

On Weir Street going from East Street, there is scarcely any other rock observable for at least one third of a mile. Beyond this, it alternates more or less with granite for about one eighth of a mile, when it gives place entirely to the latter. On the east side of the street, 2,310 feet from East Street, there is an exposure of rock presenting a face to the carriage-way, showing a singular mixture of both diorite and granite.

This will be again and more particularly referred to in remarks to follow upon "mixed rocks,"—a name given by Professor Crosby in treating of a like association observed by him at Marblehead and Salem.

As a general fact, it may be stated here that the diorite of Weir Street is not so clearly typical as that of East and Kilby streets before described. A preponderance of the feldspar and partial decomposition, gives it in some cases a dirty white exterior.

On East Street, passing from Side Hill Street towards Cohasset, may be found in the fields adjoining the right side of the road and back from it many extensive ridges of rock. Short of 200 feet a small exposure of granite occurs just within the fence-wall, and a little further on, say twenty or thirty feet, is one of diorite. Back of these about sixty feet is another of diorite. Following the road 310 feet from these, rock appears in patches over the surface for eighty feet, extending some distance back from the fence, which is likewise diorite. Passing beyond these exposures 140 feet, fields of rocks are reached occupying a great part of the surface for at least 700 feet. Some of them are diorite, some granite, while others among them, presenting surfaces of both diorite and granite, are apparently of the singular combination mentioned as mixed rocks. It would, however, be necessary to blast them in order to verify this.

On the left side of the road there are but few exposures, and these are of the same general character as those mentioned.

On Side Hill Street, and in fields adjoining, diorite appears abundantly. At a distance of 310 feet from East Street, a small exposure may be found on the right side of the roadway, and fifty feet beyond this another just within the border fence. Proceeding 300 feet further there is within view on the fields at the right many ridges and smaller rock masses extending over an area of two or three acres, all or nearly all of which are of the same rock. On the left of the road, 620 feet from East Street, a long ledge of rocks skirts the carriage-way, which extends 280 feet. For the first few feet it is diorite, the rest of it is granite. Granite is also the prevailing rock on the high ground of the adjoining field.

When entering Hull Street from East Street, diorite appears on the right side, close to the junction of the two streets, both on the border of the roadway, and within the enclosure of the adjoining estate. Proceeding on Hull across the railroad, a high cliff of rock is seen back from the street, 200 feet or more in length, which exhibits upon some portions surfaces of diorite, upon others granite, — showing it to be probably of the mixed character mentioned in previous cases and to be described hereafter. This is succeeded by granite, and there is no more exposure of diorite on or near the street until about 2,060 feet from the railroad, where a ridge of it appears on the field at the left, not far from 200 feet from the fence; and 300 feet farther some may be seen on both sides of the road. The rock exposures beyond these are all granite, until after passing Canterbury Street between three and four hundred feet, when there may be seen ridges on the fields skirting the left side of the road and extending for a quarter of a mile or more, which are likewise of the mixed diorite and granite. The rocks of the last 300 to 400 feet of the street within the town limits are all granite.

All the exposures of diorite within the territory of the town that may be observed in passing along the streets and lanes have been

mentioned, except a limited one on Central Street, between four and five hundred feet from Elm Street, in a field adjoining the west side of the road, and two others of small area on a field at the corner of Central and Elm streets. Away from usual travel between Fort Hill Street and Weymouth River the rock appears in numerous exposures. Reference to the map will give their location.

MIXED ROCKS.

The rocks so-called by Professor Crosby, though simply composed of a mixture of the two kinds already described, are of such peculiar combination as to seem worthy of notice under a separate heading. There is no appearance among them, as far as observed, of anything like a dike of either penetrating the other. There is found simply a mixture of masses of every size and shape, each single mass being clearly distinctive as granite or diorite, the elements of one in no case coalescing generally with the other. The locations of these rocks have been mentioned in the remarks upon the diorite.

There seems no way of accounting for such mixture except by supposing that at the time of their eruption the rocks existed separately beneath the surface in two contiguous zones, both being in a plastic condition, and that when forced to the surface they were made to intermix so as to present themselves as now found.

PETROSILEX.

The rocks of Hingham hitherto known as porphyry, compact feldspar, and felsite, the writer classes under the name of petrosilex, as with but one or two exceptions to be mentioned, all belong to that division of such rocks as contain over 63 or 64 per cent of silica, and which Phillips and others have designated as petrosilex, retaining the name felsite for those of a more basic character, and having a plagioclase feldspar instead of orthoclase as a constituent.

The name "porphyry" is no longer in use as a substantive by geologists. It was applied by the ancients to rocks generally homogeneous, but which contained crystals, commonly feldspar; and this use continued to modern times. As, however, the rocks so-called differed widely in composition, and it became necessary in the progress of science to define their character more particularly, the name became obsolete. The word "porphyritic," however, remains in common use as an adjective expressing the texture of rocks of a homogeneous base, having crystals disseminated throughout their mass. Thus petrosilex with enclosed crystals is called porphyritic petrosilex, and diabase, the rock of trap dikes with enclosed crystals, is called porphyritic diabase or porphyritic trap.

The writer, in communications to the Boston Society of Natural

History and otherwise, has expressed the opinion that much of the petrosilex of the Boston Basin, and particularly the red rock of Hingham, was derived from conglomerate. This view is not held by others, whose opinions are entitled to respect; but this has not shaken confidence in his own. There is petrosilex, however, in Hingham of quite a different character, but which he claims has another origin. Mention of that will follow some further remarks upon the red variety.

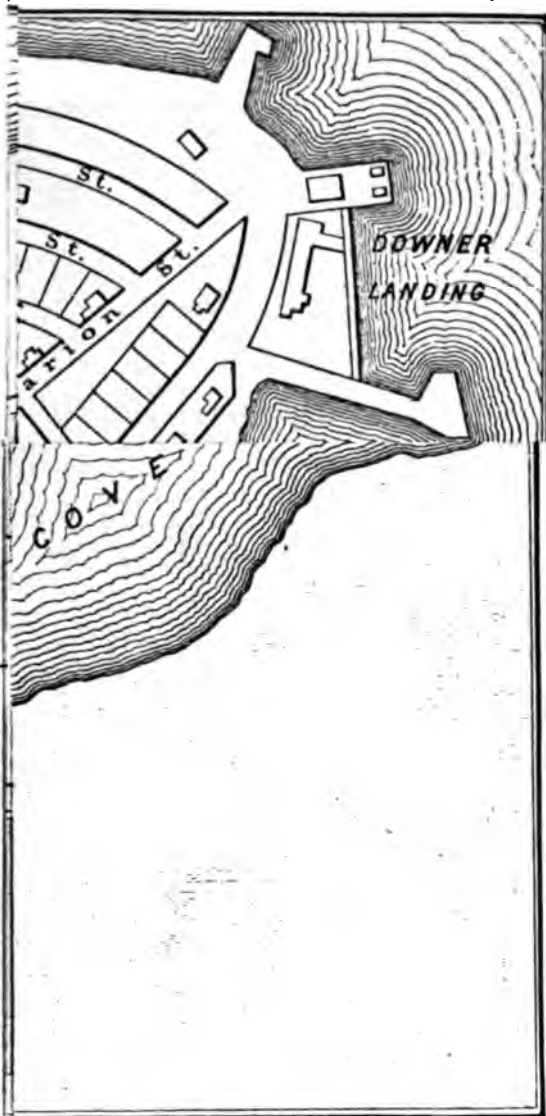
Prof. Edward Hitchcock, in his great report upon the "Geology of Massachusetts," mentions under the head of Porphyry the red rock now under consideration, as occurring in Hingham in ridges a little north of the village. Undoubtedly this accurate observer found such ridges, though but one small exposure can now be found above the surface. This is near the junction of Crow-Point Lane and Downer Avenue. Masses of this beautiful rock may be seen in the stone walls of Lincoln Street near Thaxter, and suggest to the mind that in widening this street for the greater convenience of travel the ridges noticed were destroyed.

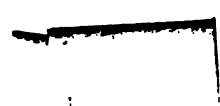
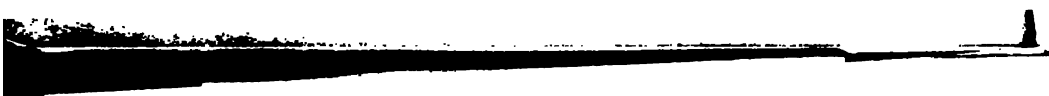
The rock is called above beautiful. Professor Crosby speaks of it as the most beautiful of any in Massachusetts, and it undoubtedly is so. The color is a bright red, with interspersed spots of lighter or darker hue. The variation was caused apparently in some cases from the enclosure of pebbles, which, with the general mass, became more or less fluent. The pebbly structure can be better seen on weathered surfaces than on those caused by recent fracture.

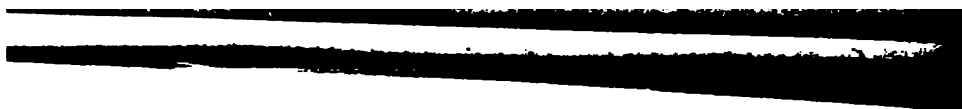
The other variety of petrosilex referred to above, differs essentially from the red, being of different color, rather more glassy in lustre, entirely homogeneous, and presenting no appearance indicating enclosed pebbles. Of the origin of this variety there can be no question. It has the chemical constitution of granite, occurs associated with it, and is undoubtedly the same with granite, excepting that its mineral constituents are not crystallized, the rock being too rapidly cooled to admit of crystallization. This variety is always in Hingham associated with the granite. It may be found with the granite that forms the cliffs of Peck's Pasture, bordering the Home Meadows, and also on Lincoln Street, in the rear of the first house next north of the Unitarian Church which faces Fountain Square. Specimens from these and other localities are in the collection of the Public Library, where may also be seen those of the red variety.

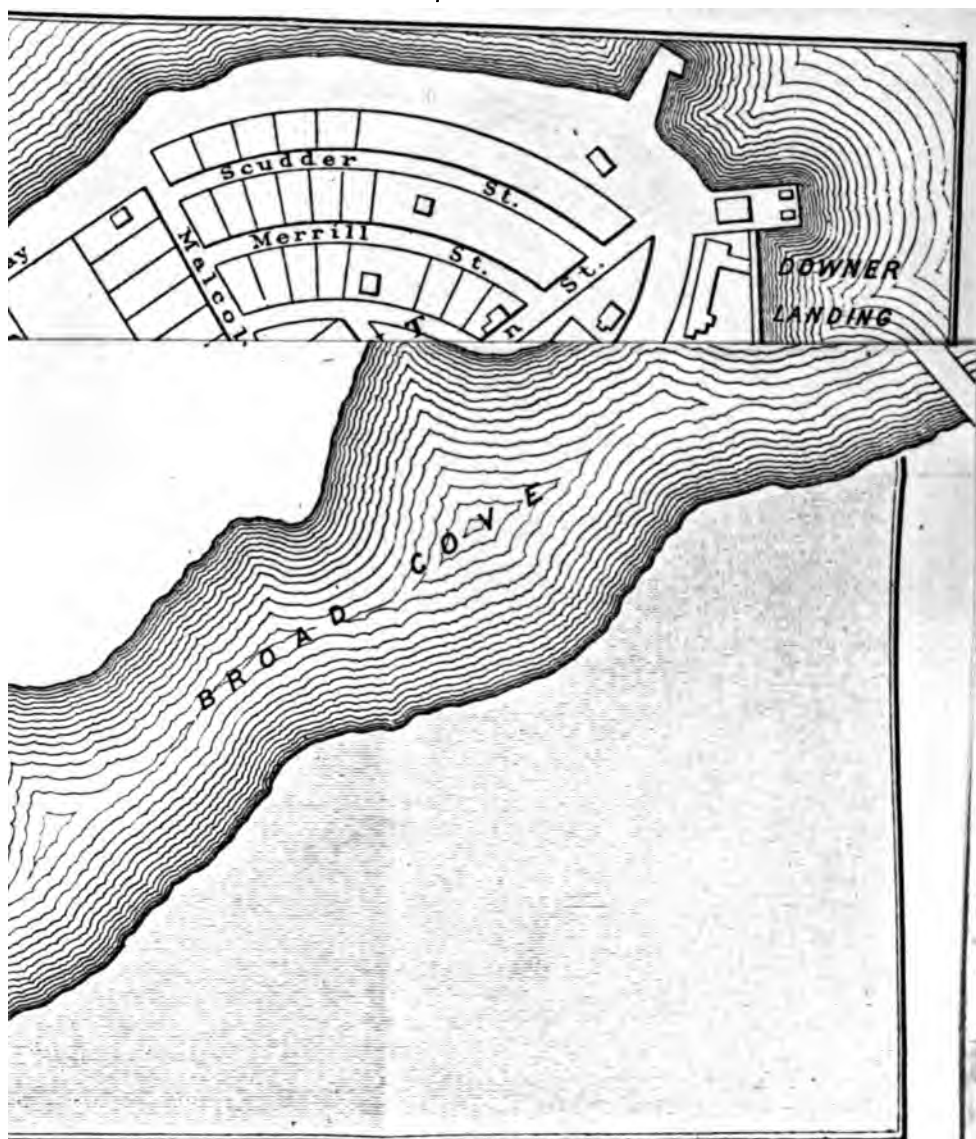
PORPHYRITE.

The name Porphyrite has been given to basic rocks differing but little in composition from Diorite and Diabase. Like them they are composed of a triclinic feldspar with hornblende or augite, but they are not, like them, crystalline granular. They









RECEIVED BY THE U.S. DEPT. OF AGRICULTURE
OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY

1

1

1



contain from 56 to 58 per cent of silica. Rocks of this character, of various shades of color, are found at Nantasket, but only one exposure has been noticed in Hingham. This is on the shore of the marsh land that borders Weir River, quite near Rocky Neck. At this place it is of a dark-brown color, similar to that of the brown sandstone commonly used in structures of Boston and New York. It is a heavy, tough rock, and undoubtedly owes its origin to volcanic action, being, like melaphyr, an ancient lava.

DIABASE.

Diabase, like Diorite, is composed partly of a triclinic Feldspar, generally Labradorite, but differs from it otherwise in having Augite associated with it instead of Hornblende. Not unfrequently Mica is found in its composition, and often Pyrite, though these are not essential ingredients. This rock is generally known as Trap, and the dikes which it forms in all parts of the town are called Trap Dikes. The rock as exposed at the surface exhibits more or less the results of decomposition, becoming of a dull green color, from the change of the Augite to Viridite. It has a much higher specific gravity than granite, and is exceedingly tough. The bluish, close-grained masses often found in the soil and called Blue Rocks are of this kind.

Diabase forms dikes alike in the granitic rocks of the town, and in those of the Slates and Conglomerates to be hereafter mentioned.

DIKES.

Having now noticed all the rocks of the Crystalline series found in Hingham, — Granite, Diorite, Petrosilex, and Diabase, — and as each of them is found in dikes within the Boston Basin, two of them at least in Hingham, it seems fitting to present here some special remarks upon the form of structure known under that name, and to give an account of localities where they may be observed.

Dikes are igneous, unstratified rocks, which occupy fissures in the formations, and which have been forced up from beneath the surface of the earth in a liquid or semi-liquid state, into the superincumbent rocks.

This molten material undoubtedly at first spread itself, as does the modern lava of volcanoes, over considerable areas after reaching the surface. As seen in Hingham, the rock of the dikes is usually found only within the walls of the fissure that gave it passage, the decomposition and washing away of the hundreds of feet of solid matter that once formed the surface having generally left for our view only what is now seen within narrow limits. Often, in forcing a passage through the invaded rock, masses of the latter

were torn off and enclosed in the molten matter, and it is not therefore uncommon to find in Hingham instances of the enclosure of granite within the darker trap rock of the dike.

The name Trap has been generally used to designate the dark-green or black rock forming dikes; but as it is now recognized that different rocks of like appearance constitute the invading material, it is necessary to be more definite in scientific description. The dikes of Hingham as far as examined, with two or three exceptions only, are all of Diabase.

In narrow dikes the rock has a homogeneous structure, as the sudden cooling prevented a crystallization of its mineral constituents, but in those of any considerable width where the material cooled more slowly, it is often porphyritic towards the central portion, crystals especially of feldspar being disseminated. Upon the invaded rock the action caused by the introduction of the molten matter is generally more or less perceptible by a change in its structure near the junction of the two rocks, and frequently by the production of minerals along their margins. In Hingham, Epidote is not uncommonly found as the result of this action. Mention will now be made of some of the dikes which have come under the observation of the writer.

MEETING-HOUSE HILL, MAIN STREET, SOUTH HINGHAM. — There is a dike in the granite of this elevation but a few steps north from the church which may be seen on the surface of the rock and traced sixty to seventy feet to the margin of the carriage road. It is from five to six feet in width, and runs in a northwest and southeast direction. Generations of men have come to the temple here to worship, wholly unconscious that their footsteps were over a record of events that took place millions of years before man breathed the breath of life.

LEAVITT STREET AND JONES STREET. — Between these two roads on land of Mr. James Jones is a rocky hillock of granite about equidistant from both, in which may be found three trap dikes not far apart, one of which has the considerable width of ten feet. To readily find these, proceed from the bridge that crosses Weir River 700 feet in a southeasterly direction on Leavitt Street, which will bring one to Mr. Alanson Crosby's house on the left side. By passing to the rear of the house about 300 feet from the road, the rocks will be reached with their enclosed dikes. The most northerly of the three is about two and a half feet in width, the second, eighteen feet from the first, is ten feet wide and exposed for a distance of seventy-five feet. These two show well on the face of the granite cliff which encloses them. The third, forty feet from the last-mentioned, is from three to four feet wide. This will not be readily perceived without close examination, as it is only on a comparatively level spot and obscured somewhat by surface soil. The direction of these dikes is east and west. Two hundred and fifty feet, more or

less, east of these dike exposures occur considerable bodies of trap, but the connection with them is not perceptible.

On Leavitt Street, about a mile and a half from Leavitt's Bridge going east, and less than a quarter of a mile before reaching the town line, a trap dike crosses the road diagonally. It appears first on the right side for a few feet, and the exposure on the left is seventy-five feet from where the first is lost to view. In neither place does it show above the surface more than a few feet, nor can it be traced beyond the two exposures. Its width is about six feet, and it is porphyritic. Its direction is east and west.

LASELL STREET.—Considerable elevations of granite skirt Lasell Street on the left side, some of which approach and border the highway. After passing Free Street 740 feet, one of these is reached, which presents a bold front, having a very interesting dike of about six feet in width. Lichens obscure this somewhat, on the face of the rock as seen from the street, and one needs to climb to the upper surface to study it to advantage. Here it is found extending itself a considerable distance east, showing, away from its margins, a porphyritic character, the crystals of feldspar being quite distinct. Fifty feet south of this is another dike, parallel with the first, but having a width of only thirty-two inches. This does not exhibit crystals of feldspar so perceptibly, its cooling having been too rapid for their favorable development. This dike cannot be seen from the street, as the front face of the rock has retreated from its border. The two dikes have both an east and west direction by compass, as have nearly all that are found in the granite not approximate to the rocks of the sedimentary series.

LONG BRIDGE LANE.—At the granite quarry of Mr. Israel Whitcomb, about a quarter of a mile from Union Street, may be seen two dikes east and west by compass, one about a foot wide, the other twenty-two inches. They are not far from thirty feet apart.

FRIEND STREET.—On the right-hand side of this street, proceeding from Main, and not far from the latter, may be seen two dikes cutting through the granite of the roadway, both having a general direction of east and west, and both of which may be traced for considerable distances. The first is found 330 feet from Main Street, and varies from four to six feet in width. This may be observed in the adjoining field, 80 to 100 feet east from the road, and has been traced west across meadow land in different ledges, nearly 1,000 feet. The second one is about forty feet beyond the first-mentioned, and has a width of about two feet. It appears on both sides of the carriage way in the bordering ledge through which the street was cut, but is not so readily seen on the left as on the right without close observation. This has been traced 120 feet or more.

UNION STREET.—There is a dike on this street, 360 feet from Lasell Street going east, which may be seen in a ridge of granite

which extends along the left side of the road for a distance of about 120 feet. It varies in width from fifteen inches to nearly two feet, and is much distorted. The general direction is, however, east and west. It may be traced nearly the whole length of the ridge.

About 2,000 feet beyond this, going from Lasell Street, another dike occurs which crosses the street diagonally. It may be seen on both sides of the roadway in the granite, and may be traced into the adjoining field on the left seventy-five feet or more from the fence. Its width is about three and a half feet; its direction east and west. See Figure No. 1. The crosses (x x) represent exposures of the granite.

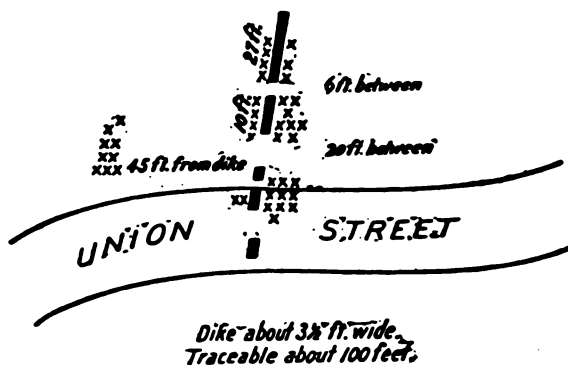


FIGURE No. 1.

OLD COLONY HILL.—Proceeding from the harbor on Summer Street towards and up the slope of Old Colony Hill, there may be seen on the right side just above the surface a small exposure of trap, being part of a dike which passing east is lost to sight by the covering earth, but which again appears just in front of Mr. Bourvé's stone wall, near the corner of Rockland Street. Here it presents a flat face upon which may be observed numerous glacial striæ. The distance on the street is about 250 feet. From here the dike is lost to view for 130 feet, but may be found in an east-southeast direction upon the adjoining field, where it continues above ground 85 feet. It then again sinks below the surface, but reappears 190 feet further on in the same direction, and there shows an exposure of about 160 feet before finally disappearing. The whole length as thus presented is 815 feet. The width of the trap as it appears above the soil varies from five to twelve feet.

HULL STREET.—Two trap dikes, one three feet wide, the other over four feet, were observed on this street. Their direction was found to be east and west, but irregular.

WEIR RIVER. — In the granite rocks of the east side of Weir River, north of Rockland Street, may be seen several dikes. One may be found a few hundred feet below the Riverside House, extending from the river bank in an east-southeast direction, having a width of six feet. There are two others not far distant having the same general direction, each about two feet wide. Still another was noticed of less width than either mentioned, having pieces of granite, through which it had cut, enclosed.

BEACH NEAR SUMMER STREET. — On the beach east of Hersey's wharf, near the steamboat landing and about ninety yards from it, may be seen a trap dike running east and west, having a width of nine feet. This dike has veins of epidote.

About twenty-eight yards beyond this there is another east and west dike of the same character, which is somewhat irregular and intermixed with granite, but showing, where distinct, a width of two feet.

Fifty yards farther a dike is reached which crosses the beach in the granite, and which is particularly interesting, because it shows within its body a continuous mass of granite which was torn from the walls of that rock and enclosed in the igneous material, when this was irrupted from beneath in a molten condition. See Figure No. 2.

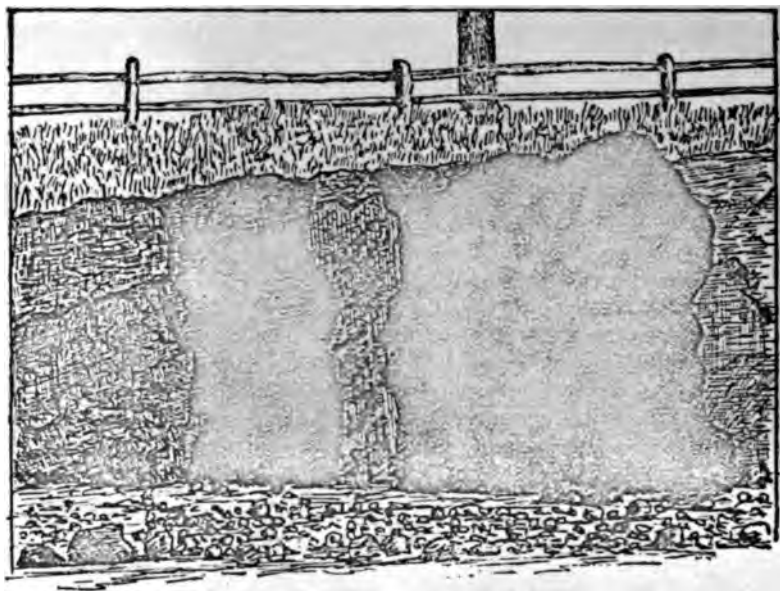


FIGURE NO. 2.

One hundred and twenty-five feet farther east a small cove, called Mansfield's Cove, is reached, where may be seen just at its

entrance a dike six feet in width, of porphyritic texture and partially decomposed, its direction being, like the others, east and west.

The cove is about ninety feet deep, and is bordered on its southern side by granite, having here and there more or less mixture of trap. Some Melaphyr is also seen in juxtaposition with the granite, and this rock also appears on the adjoining land near, but to a limited extent.

MARTIN'S LANE. — On the right of Martin's Lane and just beyond its termination, a dike may be observed within granite walls, having an east and west direction and traceable 100 feet. Its width is about six feet.

JOINTS.

Joint structure properly finds place here, as all the rocks of the town exhibit it, and none more than the granites.

Probably there can be found no reader of these pages resident in Hingham who has not observed lines of fracture both in the granitic and the sedimentary rocks of the town, as his eyes have rested upon its numerous ledges. To explain these it will be well to give some account of different kinds of joints that occur in rocks, as they vary in character, have an entirely different origin, and give rise to varied structure.

The first to occupy attention, then, are such as arise from the contraction by cooling, as in the case of igneous rocks, or by desiccation, as in the case of sedimentary strata. This contraction results in cracks never parallel or intersecting, and are generally short and not continuous. In some igneous rocks the contraction tends to the formation of polygonal columns, which the joints then surround and embrace. The best exemplification of this structure is seen in the Basalt of the Giants' Causeway in Ireland, where this structure presents the whole rock mass in beautiful prismatic columns, each column separated into blocks having concave and convex surfaces. They vary in dimension and are somewhat irregular, but have been regarded by some as resulting from imperfect crystallization. There is, however, nothing of crystallization in their formation, this being without doubt entirely due to contractive action. Professor Crosby has mentioned a case where the columnar structure was observed by him in the felsite of Needham, but no instances of the kind have been noticed in the rocks of Hingham.

The joints next to be mentioned are such as have now received the name of Joints of Expansion. Almost all rocky masses have, in addition to those of other character, joints, or seams as they are often called, that are approximately horizontal, or nearly parallel with the surface of the ground. They may be observed in any quarry. They divide the rock into layers, and

thus enable the workmen to get out blocks much more easily than would be otherwise possible. The origin of this kind of jointing, as first suggested by Professor Shaler, is now generally admitted by geologists to be due to the effect of the sun's rays upon the surface, leading to a permeation of more or less heat to a considerable depth, with consequent expansion, and finally to a separation of the rock into layers.

The last kind of joints to which attention is called, and the origin of which has been by far the most difficult to explain, are those which are most readily observed upon all the exposed rocks of this town. They may be seen in parallel lines upon their surfaces, sometimes extending for considerable distances, and often intersected by other lines which are also parallel with each other. These joints are approximately vertical and vary much in direction, which, in view of their probable origin, is an important matter of consideration.

Examination of the direction in many localities shows as follows:—

North and south.
North by west and south by east.
North-northwest and south-southeast.
Northwest and southeast.
North-northeast and south-southwest.
Northeast and southwest.
East and west.
East-northeast and west-southwest.
East-southeast and west-northwest.

Others are found varying in direction from all these, but they are not so noticeable.

One of the best localities to observe this joint structure on an extensive scale, although not in this town, will be mentioned here, because it is within a short distance from its boundary and easily observed. It is on Beach Street in Cohasset, very near Sandy Cove, where a large area of rock surface extends from the roadside west on an upward slope, covering a space of several hundred feet. The joints on this surface are particularly well-defined.

The parallel lines under consideration may be observed on almost every exposure of rock, sometimes several feet apart but in other cases only a few inches. At one granite locality on Whiting Street they occur so near each other in some instances as to enable one to pry off pieces not over half an inch thick, specimens of which may be seen in the collection of the Public Library, made to illustrate the geology of the town.

It has always been a source of great astonishment alike to students and casual observers, to find that in the severance of the conglomerate rocks the parts are often found divided as smoothly as if a knife had cut them asunder, and that the very pebbles contained in it are divided with the rest of the mass, instead of

being left intact upon one of the sides of the joint, as would have been judged likely, whatever the force that rent the rock apart.

When two series of the joints under consideration are observable upon any rock surface, those of one series running in a certain direction will be found often to be intersected by those of the other, the result being to separate the rock more or less vertically in rectangular or rhomboidal divisions, and when, as is often the case in slates, there are also joints of expansion, cleavage planes, or planes of stratification, which are more or less transverse to the two mentioned, the rock will break into rectangular or rhomboidal blocks.

Such may be obtained at Huit's Cove or more readily at Slate Island just outside the town limits. Fine specimens may be seen in the town collection of rocks from the former locality.

It remains now to state the probable origin of the vertical intersecting joints. Much study has been given to the subject by several geologists. To Professor W. O. Crosby is certainly due the credit of suggesting and ably advocating a theory that seems to the writer after much consideration, conclusive. The theory is that earthquake action caused the phenomena. Space will not here allow further remarks, but the reader who wishes to learn more of it, is referred to the *Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History*, vols. xxii. and xxiii.

THE BOSTON BASIN.

The border line of the granitic and dioritic rocks of the town, whether near or far from the coast and however irregular its course, may be regarded approximately as part of the border of a great area which is known by geologists as the Boston Basin, and which embraces a portion of the towns of Cohasset, Hull, Hingham, Weymouth, Quincy, Milton, Hyde Park, Needham, Newton, Brookline, Somerville, Cambridge, Watertown, Malden, Medford, Everett, and the city of Boston, with its harbor east to the outer islands, and possibly a considerable distance beyond, the diameter east-west being not far from twenty-five miles, and having a north-south diameter averaging about twelve miles.

It is absolutely necessary to know much of the history of the formations of the Boston Basin in order to appreciate what may be said of that portion embraced within the limits of Hingham. There has been much discussion carried on over a long period respecting the age and the sequence of its formations. Recent investigations in all parts of it by Professor Crosby have thrown much light upon the subject, changing materially his own views and those of others, who have been informed of his important observations.

One result of his work has been to establish the fact, that instead of there being but one formation of slate, as advocated by himself, there is shown clearly to be two, as claimed by other ob-

servers; and another is to demonstrate that instead of the sedimentary rocks of the basin being of one period, the Primordial, a large portion of them are the deposits of a later age.

Before going further the reader should recognize that in a very early period, probably in Archæan Time, there came to exist over the area of what is now known as the Boston Basin, a great depression of the whole surface, probably largely due to subterranean igneous action, aided perhaps by long continued erosion by the sea. The certainty that in subsequent ages, through perhaps millions of years, the whole area became as it were a great crater, with violent volcanic action at many periods and in many parts of it, during which vast flows of lava were poured into it, forming a considerable portion of its rocks, makes it probable that subterranean action was the chief cause.

Appreciating highly the value of the recent investigations of Professor Crosby referred to above, and agreeing with him generally in his conclusions, the writer believes that he can do no better than to follow him in presenting a summary of the principal events in the history of the formations within the basin before giving a detailed statement of the sedimentary and associated rocks of Hingham.

The formation recognized as the oldest in the basin is that of the primordial slates and accompanying Quartzite, known to be of primordial age by the discovery in the slates of Trilobites of that age. These slates occur at Braintree, where only such fossils have been found, at Weymouth near by, and in numerous places in the northern portion of the basin. As stated by Professor Crosby, they probably underlie a large part of the basin covered by the rocks of a later age.

Subsequent to the deposition of the primordial strata a period of violent volcanic action followed, during which were torn asunder the slates and the quartzite, and vast floods of basic lava, now known as Diorite, were poured in among them and over their surfaces. Following this, there appears to have come a long period of repose and erosion, which was terminated by another of prolonged violent igneous action, bringing to the surface and spreading over it the acid lavas which formed the granite and the petrosilex. As the diorite is found intrusive in the primordial strata, and the granite and petrosilex are alike intrusive in the diorite and the primordial strata, it is clear that the latter are the oldest of these, and that the granite and petrosilex are the most recent. If the granites and allied rocks of eastern Massachusetts are, as has been taught by Dr. T. Sterry Hunt and other geologists, Archæan, it may possibly be that these underlying the primordial and subjected to intense igneous action, became locally fluent, and thus were injected into and over the superincumbent strata. While, therefore, all thus injected and reformed above the primordial may be regarded as more recent, it may not be true of those outside the basin. There is much,

decayed material remains upon them, showing, though but partially, the extent of the corrosion, much of the substance having been washed off the surface by the denuding action of rains.

There is certainly no reason to suppose the general condition of the surface of the land prior to the glacial period was different over the area of the early formations of New England from what prevailed over formations of a like age south of glacial action.

We may therefore picture to ourselves, with good reason, the country everywhere in the neighborhood of Boston covered with hills of considerable altitude, composed of the decayed material of the rocky formations, and having disseminated through it bowlders and pebbles of every size, that had not yet yielded to the decomposing influence. It is well known that corrosive action tends to produce such forms, though of course it is not questioned but that subsequent action of water and attrition had much influence in working a large portion of the pebbles found in the conglomerate into the shapes which they now present.

The subsidence of the area of the basin after the primordial period mentioned, extending the water surface to the base of hills filled with the material for the conglomerate, the igneous action that followed and was active at times during the formation of that rock, causing more or less of oscillation and change of level to the surface, and the subsequent action of the waves upon the cliffs and beaches of coast margin, together, will amply account for the production of the conglomerate, but it will be recognized that the main factor in such view is to be found in the disintegration of the rocky hills long before the action of other forces.

The presentation now made of the origin of the conglomerate of the Boston Basin is greatly strengthened by the fact lately called to the notice of the writer by Professor Crosby, — that no pebbles of the basic rock diorite are found in the conglomerate with those of the acidic rocks. All will agree in the statement that pebbles of the granite, the quartzite, and the petrosilex rocks of the northern border of the basin, have contributed largely to make up the conglomerate; but what became of those of the diorite, a rock quite as abundant in the ancient hills as any of them? Its absence can only be accounted for by the view that it could not like the others withstand the corrosive action, as did partially the others, and therefore not even pebbles were left to help form the newer rock. Respecting the slates, their origin is clear. Simultaneously with the depression of the area of the basin below the sea level, there would commence a deposit of the finer sediment brought down by the rivers. This may well be thought to have been copious considering the character of the country passed through, everywhere composed of the decayed remains of the earlier rocks. Indeed it cannot be doubted that the streams would be turbid with argillaceous matter, and, as well known, this would be immediately precipitated upon coming in contact with salt water. Thus the material for

the slates of the basin must have steadily accumulated through long ages.

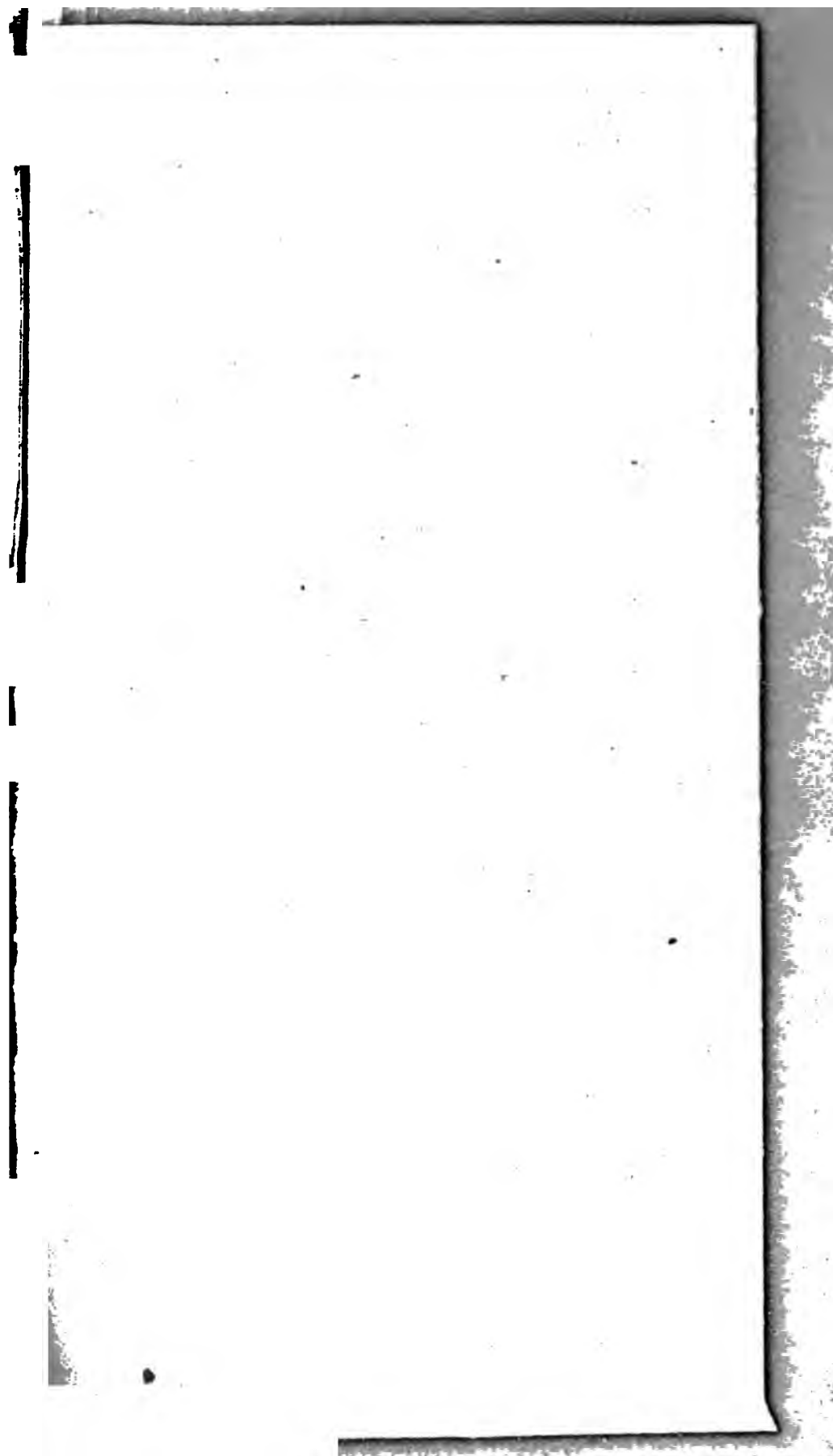
The origin of another abundant rock of the basin, associated with the conglomerate, the melaphyr, long continued to be a question of much discussion, but there is now no doubt concerning it. During all the immense time that subsidence continued, and while sedimentary strata were gradually accumulating, the area of the basin remained a great centre of igneous action, and volcanoes here and there within it belched forth from time to time floods of lava which spread itself over the surface. Professor Crosby has made out in the Nantasket region several flows of it, each of which alternates with deposits of conglomerate and sandstone. In such cases the outpouring was probably beneath the surface of the water, where the deposits followed each period of activity. In Hingham the melaphyr is found in very great bodies not separated by deposits of the sedimentary rocks.

One more great event in the history of the basin is yet to be mentioned. Long after the volcanic action that had produced the basic lava, melaphyr, had ceased, and after all the sediments were deposited that produced the rocks known to us as the conglomerates, the sandstones, and the slates, a great disturbance occurred over the whole area of the basin and of the crystalline rocks surrounding it, caused by another manifestation of igneous energy, which changed the whole character of the surface. Within the basin, apparently from immense pressure exerted in north and south directions, the rocky strata were forced up in folds or in broken ridges. Through crystalline rocks and sedimentary strata alike, subterranean action brought to the surface, and probably poured over it, vast quantities of lava of highly basic properties, different from those of the previous eruptions, now known to lithologists as Diabase, an account of which has been given. The great erosion of after ages is undoubtedly the reason why the rock Diabase is not found spread over the surface, as well as within the walls of dikes.

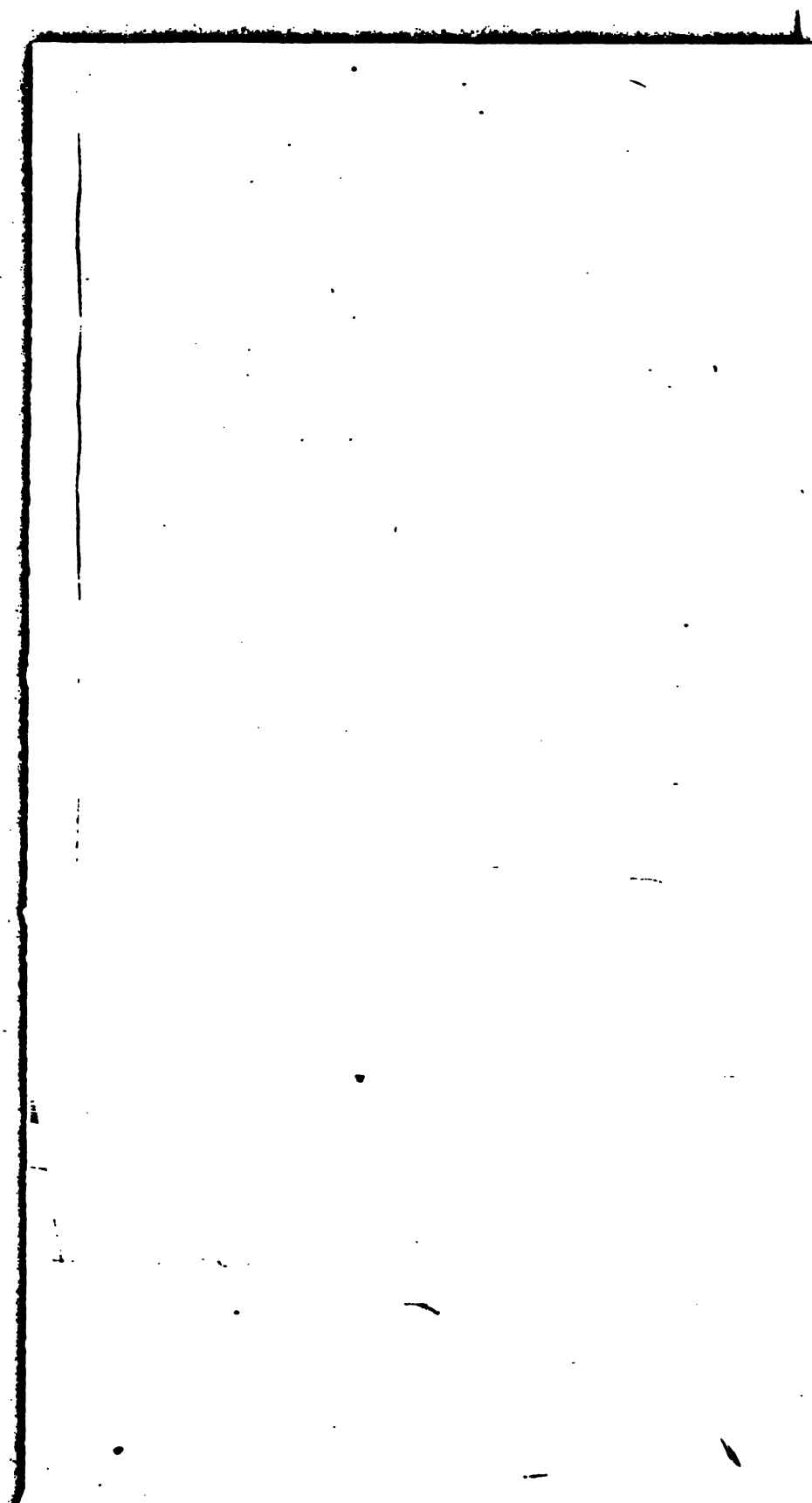
At length the disturbing action ceased, and the earth, which had been shaken from its foundations to its surface, and rent asunder in a thousand localities, once more became quiescent. The effect upon the area of the basin was great, for where the waters had for an immense period spread themselves over the surface, and under which conglomerates and slates had been laid down, *dry land appeared*.

How strange to reflect that in these three words is embraced a fact without which all the stupendous events that have been mentioned, occurring over millions of years, would have remained entirely unknown to mortal man; for with the waters covering the basin, where could a trace of its long history have been found?

The rocks of the Boston Basin as they present themselves in Hingham will now be noticed. Unfortunately the non-occurrence



•



dance over the hilly region between South and Elm streets, appearing near the former in cliffs of considerable altitude, and it forms, with the amygdaloidal melaphyr, a part of the shore rocks of Rocky Neck that border Weir River, east of Planter's Hill. It also occurs abundantly about and over the high lands contiguous to Huit's Cove.

Away from the coast and the islands in the harbor the most imposing exhibition of this rock may be found in a narrow, private road that runs from Beal Street towards Weymouth River, some distance north of the Hockley Lane. Soon after entering this road it turns towards the north, winding about the base of some exposures of the conglomerate which lie between it and Beal Street. Following the passage through low ground and through forest growth for the distance of about a quarter of a mile, there suddenly appear high cliffs of the rock partially obscured by trees, rising to the height of forty to fifty feet, and presenting the appearance of having been torn asunder by some convulsion of nature, large masses being found in the foreground. The rocks extend along the road and near it six to seven hundred feet. The exposure here is well worth visiting.

The conglomerate rocks of Hingham were originally deposited upon the more ancient rocks, perhaps much farther inland than is now apparent, and were worn away by the erosion of the surface in after ages. At some localities, however, a partial coating of the conglomerate may be seen upon the granite, occupying depressions in it, showing where it once rested probably in considerable beds.

CLAY SLATE, OR ARGILLITE, OF THE CONGLOMERATE SERIES.

The slate of the conglomerate series in Hingham occurs, as may be seen by the maps, quite abundantly in the northern parts of the town, alternating with the conglomerate. The color of these slates varies considerably, a portion being of the ordinary bluish shade, while other portions are red or reddish. Both these colors are found quite near each other in the same exposure, as in Hersey Street on the left side going from, and not far from, South Street.

The slate of the slate series will be mentioned after notice of melaphyr, which is included in the conglomerate series.

MELAPHYR.

The name Amygdaloid commonly applied to this rock was given because of the frequent occurrence in it of cavities filled with other minerals than those constituting its mass, which are often approxi-

much at the several localities. In attempting to obtain this, it may be well to admonish the reader, if not a geologist, that in the case of slates and some other rocks, the true lines of deposition by no means correspond with the lines of cleavage. It is owing to the planes of the latter that the rock is serviceable for the uses to which it is put in the arts, as a roofing material, and for other purposes. This kind of cleavage is called **SLATY CLEAVAGE**, and it is unquestionably due to great lateral pressure of the material of which slates are composed, after its deposition. The fact of such pressure being exerted upon the strata beneath the surface is well-known, and experiments by Sedgwick, Tyndall, and Daubrée, upon clay and other substances, demonstrated that the effect of pressure was to produce lamination.

The writer has thought it well, before closing his remarks upon the rock exposures of the town, to suggest two excursions that may be made to advantage by students interested in them. One of these is through the northern portion of Hersey Street, from South Street to Elm Street. The rocks mentioned rest immediately on or quite near the margin of the road, and may be seen without going any distance from it in the adjoining fields. Since the examination has been made there has been some change on the east side of the street by the erection of a building, and the covering over of a portion of the rocks near; but thus far none that will lessen interest in inspecting those yet undisturbed. The other excursion suggested is that of a visit to Rocky Neck and a walk along its shores, as promising more pleasure and instruction than can be found in any other locality.

HERSEY STREET.

This street, in its northern part, affords a good opportunity to observe a succession of the sedimentary rocks of Hingham with the intrusive trap which is found with them. In ascending the rising ground from South Street, there occurs, on the right side, about 240 feet from the commencement of the road and back from it, an exposure of Conglomerate. It shows itself quite near the house of Mr. Allen A. Lincoln. Its face is parallel with the side of the house and at right angles with the road. On the next estate, 60 feet beyond, there is rock exposure near and facing the street, the first part of which is composed of trap and constitutes a dike six or more feet in width. This is succeeded by conglomerate, with which it makes a close junction. This conglomerate extends about 15 feet and is followed by a reddish slate extending 20 feet, in the centre of which is a second trap dike. Succeeding the slate is more conglomerate, which shows itself 50 feet or more. There is no further exposure on the right side of the road for 1090 feet, and then it is found that the limit of the

GEOLOGY OF HINGHAM. SECTION I.

MAP OF ROCKY NECK ON WEIR RIVER.

Prepared by W.O. CROSBY.
Scale 20 rods or 330 feet = 1 inch.
B. Meisel, lith.



EXPLANATION OF COLORS

Granite	
Metaphyr	
Conglomerate	
Dikes	
Faults	

SECTION II



SECTION I



Horizontal Scale 130' = 1"

Vertical Scale 165' = 1"



sedimentary rocks has been passed, as granite now appears. This extends 30 feet and is followed by an exposure of trap. Beyond this trap, which here crosses the street, the rocks are all granite.

On the left side of the street, ascending the hill from South Street and about 310 feet from it, there is an exposure of rocks which present themselves in the following order: conglomerate nine feet, slate six feet, sandstone twenty feet, slate again twelve feet, this last being succeeded by a dike of trap about nine feet in width. Beyond this trap there is no exposure for about 60 feet, at which distance another ledge appears, the first part of which shows blue and red slate six feet, the rest of it being conglomerate, which extends 36 feet. Another space, of 72 feet, without rock follows the conglomerate, when this rock reappears in another ledge,—composing the first part of it for six feet, the rest of it, 45 feet, being blue and red slate. Still another space of about 80 feet occurs without rock, when sandstone appears along the road for the very considerable distance of 110 feet. Trap, partially covered with soil, succeeds the sandstone for about 40 feet, then conglomerate with an exposure of six feet. Beyond this conglomerate, which is the last seen on the road of the sedimentary strata, no other rocks appear on the left side of it for 650 feet. Then appears a considerable elevation of trap rock, which extends along the street about 30 feet and back upon the adjoining fields towards Elm Street. As stated above, when mentioning the portion of this dike exposed on the right side of the road, there are no other rocks beyond it excepting granite.

ROCKY NECK.

East of Planter's Hill, and partially separated from it by a depression of the surface, is an elevation of land forming a promontory, which is bordered by Weir River on its north and easterly shores. The rocks here, finely exposed as they are along the water's edge, and exhibiting well their relation to each other, afford one of the localities the best worth visiting of any within the town. The map of course shows the development over and beneath the surface of the land as made known by the rock exposures; but a statement of what may be readily observed in a walk along the margin of the water will perhaps help visitors to understand what they pass, and thus make such a trip the more interesting.

At low water on the river front of the meadow that lies south of Rocky Neck, may be seen close to the water's edge a small ridge of rocks which the student should especially notice, as they are composed of the basic rock Porphyrite, and no other exposure of this rock is known in Hingham. Following the shore north of the porphyrite and just where the land rises from low and marshy ground, the first rocks which appear above the surface and rest-

ing somewhat back from the beach are conglomerates. Proceeding further a short distance, two dikes of diabase jut upon the beach, and not far inland may be seen to have cut through conglomerate, the line of junction on a facing of one of them towards the water being distinctly perceptible. The first of the dikes is about 450 feet from the porphyrite on the line of the beach, and the second about 40 feet further. The former of these will be more particularly mentioned before the close of these remarks upon Rocky Neck. Beyond the dikes, extending over the beach and along the shore for 350 feet or more, is a confused mixture of melaphyr with other rocks, petrosilex, porphyrite, granite, quartzite, etc. In portions the melaphyr forms with them a conglomerate of which it is by far the larger part. Other portions can hardly be designated as conglomerate, being apparently the result of the intrusion of the melaphyr in a molten state among pebbles and masses unconsolidated, and absorbing them in its substance, each being now found surrounded entirely by the melaphyr.

It is in this portion of the rock of the shore that there is found much good red jasper, affording cabinet specimens of some beauty. The formation of this was clearly due to the chemical action arising from the union of the molten melaphyr with the material invaded. There are some veins of quartz found in the rock and others of an impure, buff-colored epidote.

Following this mixed melaphyr and conglomerate and less than 100 feet from it, is a very typical conglomerate containing pebbles of granite, quartzite, and petrosilex. This extends about 90 feet. The jointing in this may be noticed as north and south.

About 80 feet from the conglomerate, melaphyr appears and extends for the considerable distance of about 500 feet. In it may be seen veins of quartz and also of the yellowish, opaque epidote mentioned above as occurring in the mixed melaphyr and conglomerate, but in far greater abundance. This melaphyr at its termination abuts directly against conglomerate, the line of demarcation being distinct and nearly vertical, though in places this does not clearly appear. There is undoubtedly a fault here. The conglomerate from the junction of the two rocks extends along the coast line about 240 feet. In this conglomerate is an east and west dike four to five feet wide. Melaphyr follows for some 50 feet or more, of a character similar to that before described as mixed with other material.

A bay in the land here occurs, and crossing it westerly on the beach at low tide the visitor finds cliffs of melaphyr which form a jutting point into the water. Crossing this a second bay is reached at a distance of about 100 feet. Here the rock displays the characteristic nodules that lead to its designation as amygdaloid. Indeed a large portion of the melaphyr of Rocky Neck is finely amygdaloidal, and affords good specimens of this variety of the rock. On the beach here there is a protruding flat surface of rock, a yard or so in diameter, on which may be seen glacial

striae, though probably exposed there to the elements for centuries. These lines are northwest and southeast, and south 30° east. Other lines on a neighboring rock are northwest by west and southeast by east. On the westerly side of the bay granite appears in a high cliff towards and extending into the water.

By ascending this cliff, passing over it to its western declivity and descending to the narrow beach at its base, which should be done at low tide, a dike exposure may be seen of much interest. It is what is called a double dike, the molten material having made its way to the surface within two contiguous joints in the granite. The larger portion has a width of about eight feet, the

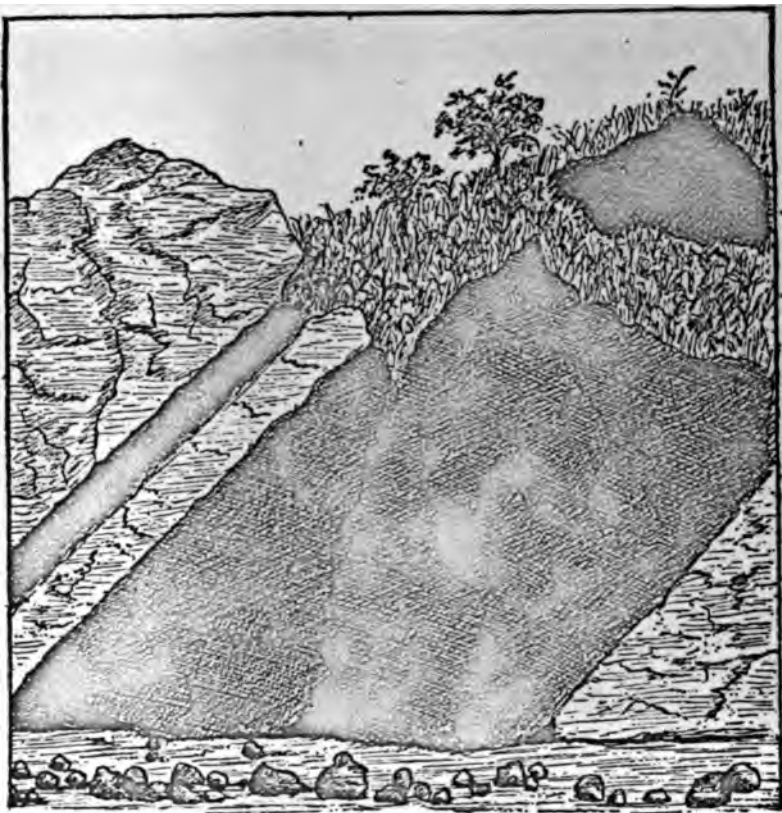


FIGURE NO. 3.

smaller one about one foot, and they are separated by about one foot of the invaded rock. See Figure No. 3. This double dike slopes to the south from the vertical at an angle of 45° . This is the extreme western end, on Rocky Neck, of the dike first mentioned as appearing on the eastern shore. It does not present there

or generally over the surface of the neck its double character because obscured by the soil. Across the water of the river, on Nantasket where it reappears, it shows itself double.

THE GLACIAL PERIOD.

A pretty full notice of the great glacier that rested over the North, and the phenomena attendant upon its advance and final melting away, has been given in the preliminary remarks. We have now only to treat particularly of the traces left upon the surface of the town by its passage. Those who have attentively read what has been expressed will understand that the decomposed material of early rock formations making up the soil of the territory of Hingham prior to the advent of the ice was largely borne away by its movement, the solid rock foundations being laid bare, whilst a large part of that which now forms the hills and covers the valleys was brought forward by the onward progress of the glacier from more northern localities. The whole of the earth thus disturbed and redistributed is known as Drift. Much of it was materially changed in the transportation. That directly beneath the glacier, and subjected to its enormous pressure and to great friction upon the rock surfaces below, was reduced to fragments, and even to the finest particles. The masses of rock, too, which were borne on beneath the glacier, that escaped destruction, were mostly smoothed, and often striated, like the rocky strata over which they passed. The part of the drift thus subjected to the crushing and grinding action of the glacier is known as Till. The definition of this term "Till," as given by James Geikie, the author of the exceedingly valuable work, "The Great Ice Period," is "a firm, tough, unstratified stony clay, with no very large bowlders, and having stones of a peculiar shape." The stones referred to are such as are oblong without being symmetrical in outline, and which exhibit striæ most often in the direction of the longest axis. Till constitutes the lowest member of the drift deposits. It is the "*moraine profonde*," or "ground moraine" of foreign geologists, the "boulder clay" of most writers, the "hard pan" of our townsmen. It owes its compact and tough character undoubtedly to the immense pressure of the ice.

A considerable portion of the drift which was borne in the body of the glacial sheet itself, and thus escaped its grinding action, upon the final melting of the ice was spread loosely over the whole surface to a varying depth of from one to ten feet, and in some places to a much greater thickness. It is generally composed of gravel and sand with enclosed pebbles, and often contains an abundance of bowlders of large dimensions. Like the till, this upper drift is unstratified; but neither the bowlders nor pebbles in it are striated, as is the case with part of those of the former.

feet. These hills rest on rock surfaces which have been subjected to glacial action and show striation.

Now when the fact is taken into consideration that all such hills are only to be found in countries which have been covered with the ice-sheet, that their longitudinal axes always coincide, or very nearly coincide, with the direction of the striæ upon the rocks of the regions where they occur, and that they are composed almost entirely of till, no one can reasonably doubt that they were originally formed under and by the action of the ice-sheet itself. How the till could be raised into such hills has been a subject of much question, but there is now a general acquiescence in the view that they had their origin in the gradual and long-continued accumulation of the clay and its accompanying pebbles in certain places favorable for the aggregation of the material, in the same manner that sand-banks are formed in rivers.

GROOVINGS AND STRIATION OF THE ROCKS.

The rock exposures in different parts of the town show clearly the wearing away of the material, causing extensive grooves upon their surfaces, and often fine striæ, which mark unmistakably the course of the glacier over them. The granite, while it exhibits the smooth, rounded outlines and the deep groovings on a grand scale, seldom shows the finer and more delicate markings as seen upon the slate and diabase. Among the localities where the striæ may be clearly discerned are the following: —

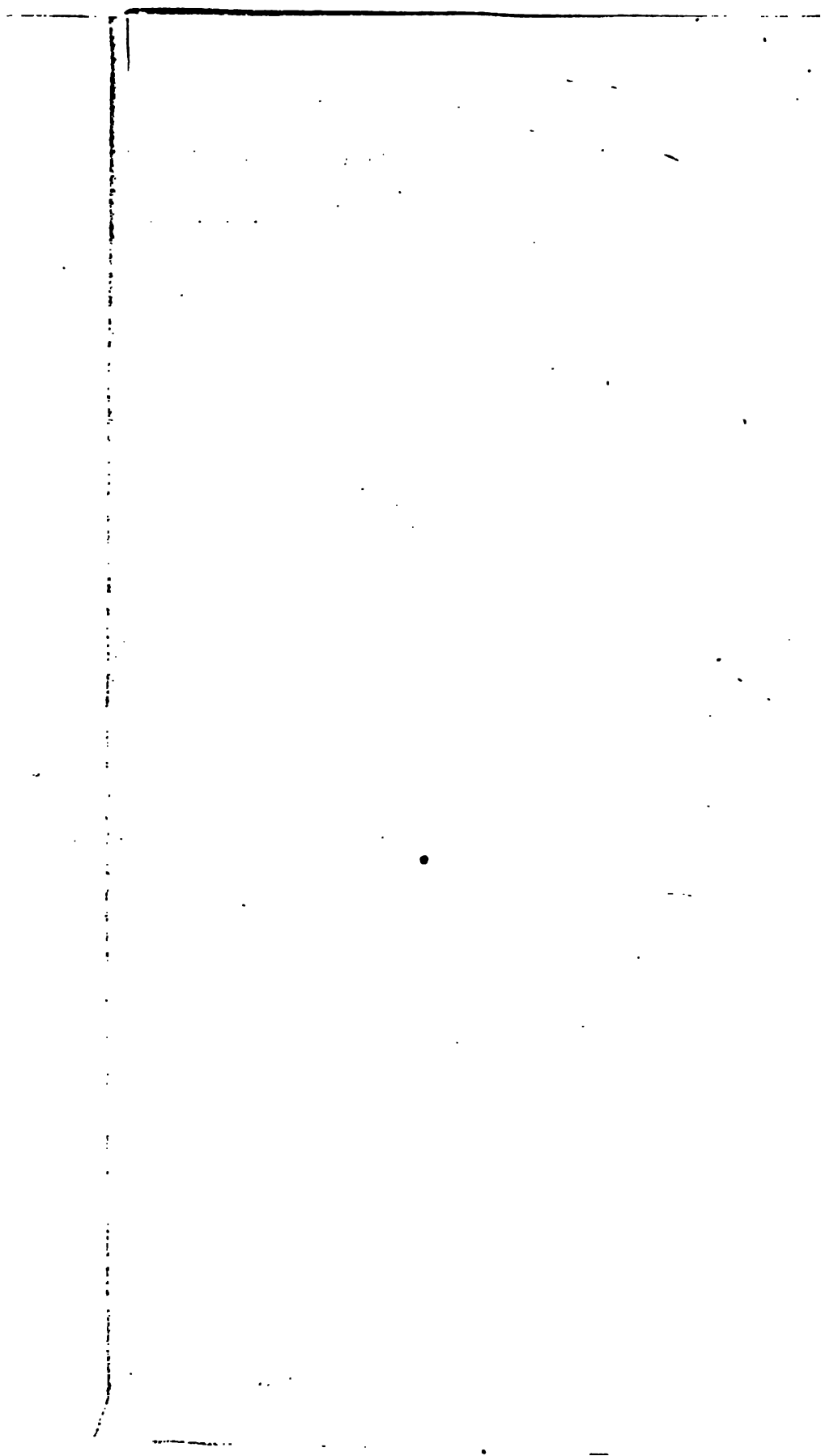
FORT HILL. — The diorite on the side of the street next the cemetery very generally exhibits striæ. An examination of these shows their direction to be as follows, — compass measurement (which measurement will be given in all cases): —

East of south 10°
East of south 12°
East of south 15°

LASELL STREET. — On the left side of this street, going south, about 1000 feet from Free street, and extending from the carriage-way to the fence, is the flat surface of a dike of diabase, upon which are very numerous striæ. Several of these examined were found to run east of south 10°.

BEAL'S COVE, Weymouth Back River. — There is here a considerable exposure of slate, through which is a large dike of diabase. On both rocks striæ are abundant. Examination showed them to vary in direction as follows: —

East of south 10°,
East of south 15°, } on slate.
East of south 20°, }
East of south 25°, on dike rock.



ROCKY NECK. — On a beach of the northern shore, upon diabase, are glacial striæ showing a direction southeast, and also east of south 30°.

UNION STREET. — On the left side of Union street, 1670 feet from Lasell, and just beyond Long Bridge Lane, is a granite ledge upon which are numerous striæ.

SUMMER AND ROCKLAND STREETS. — Just at the corner of these streets, by the roadside, is an exposure of diabase trap, before mentioned when treating of dikes, upon which are striæ which show variation in direction as follows : —

East of south 10°

East of south 12°

East of south 15°

WEIR STREET. — On the right side of the roadway of this street, a short distance from the railroad-crossing, is an exposure of diorite showing striæ running —

East of south 5°

East of south 10°

INDIAN POT-HOLES, OR GIANTS' KETTLES OF FOREIGN WRITERS.

It is well known that wherever there exist waterfalls of any magnitude, pot-holes, so-called, are often found beneath the rushing waters, formed by the friction of stones which have been lodged in the hollows of the rock surface over which the torrent pours, and which, having a somewhat circular motion imparted to them, gradually wear away the rock, with the result of producing these singular objects.

It is not surprising that when these have been found, as has often been the case, where there was nothing to indicate there had ever been a river or running stream, they should have excited alike the wonder and interest of both scientific and unscientific beholders.

It should be borne in mind that the knowledge of a great continental ice-sheet resting over our whole northern region is but a recent acquisition, and that phenomena having their origin under such a condition of things could not possibly be understood previously by the most learned of observers.

The ideas of the unlearned respecting such pot-holes are often ludicrous. With our own people they have been regarded as the work of the Indians, and where found have been called Indian Pot-Holes, from the thought that they had been wrought for and used as cooking vessels. Abroad they have been called Giants' Kettles, undoubtedly from the belief that they were made by giants for their culinary use.

The study of glacial phenomena within a few years has thrown a flood of light upon much that was before obscure, and we now

can well understand how pot-holes may have been formed in localities remote from any water-courses of the present period by rushing torrents through crevasses in the great ice-sheet.

The pot-holes to be mentioned, though not found within the limits of Hingham, are too near its borders, and too interesting as phenomena of the glacial period, not to be noticed here. They are to be found in Little Harbor, Cohasset, on Cooper's Island, so-called, which however is not an island in the sense of being a body of land surrounded with water, but from its being a somewhat elevated land surrounded partly by water and partly by low, marshy ground. There is a border of rocky cliffs on the northern portion of the east coast of this island which end at a beach that separates them from other cliffs farther south; and it is near the termination of those first-mentioned and quite close to the beach that the pot-holes are found. Just before this termination there is a partial separation of the rocky mass by an opening on the water side, which, however, rapidly narrows inland but a few feet from the water. It is on the northern side of this opening, that is, on the rock that slopes towards the south, and very near the water at low tide, that two of the holes, or what remains of them, may be readily seen when the tide is out.

Of the lowest of these, and the best preserved of them, and which is designated as No. 1 in Figure No. 4, there yet remains a pot-



FIGURE NO. 4.

hole in the rock which will hold water to the depth of 1 foot 9 inches, having a well-defined rim just at the surface of the water. The diameter of it at rim is 25½ inches; below the rim 30 inches. Above this rim the whole southern side of what once formed a portion of the pot-hole is gone; but on the northern side there remains, as a concavity in the rock, what formed a part of it, having well-worn marks upon the surface; and these are plainly discernible for a height of four feet. From the rock sloping away rapidly above, it is very probable that even these traces, which prove a depth of six feet, do not give the whole of that of the original vessel when it

was intact. Exterior to this pot-hole the tide sinks below the level of its bottom, but at high tide all is covered.

The second pot-hole has its bottom three feet above that of the lowest one, and a perpendicular line from the centre of each shows the two to be three feet apart. The wall dividing them must have become, while yet action went on within them, very thin, and probably one broke into the other before it ceased altogether. The whole southern side of this second hole, which is marked No. 2 in Figure No. 4, is gone, and water can now stand in its bottom to the depth of only about two inches.

The concavity above this, which formed the northern portion of the hole, exhibiting as it does a well-worn surface of three feet in width, shows that it must have been as large as or larger than the first. This concavity can be discerned to the height of five feet, where further traces are lost; but, as is the case with No. 1, the whole depth of the pot-hole may have been much greater than what is indicated. The slope of what remains of the walls of these holes shows that the flow of water over the rock surfaces was from the northwest. That of No. 2 approximates to 30° from that direction towards the southeast.

Of No. 3, so designated in Figure No. 4, there is but little to be said except that it is small and shallow. It is 4 feet 9 inches above No. 2 in a northwest direction, and there may be traced from it westerly a narrow water channel about six feet in length.

The fourth of the pot-holes to be mentioned is or was the largest of all, and hence has been called by the people near by the "Well." It is designated as No. 4 in Figure No. 5. Passing over the rocky elevation in a northerly direction, it may be found about a hundred feet distant from the others, in front of a cliff which faces an opening in the rocks more immediately near the water. This pot-hole, unlike those previously mentioned, is not found on a sloping portion of rock, but is on a flat surface directly at the base of the cliff. Horizontally, the form of it is oval, and its largest diameter, which is northeast and southwest in direction, is four feet, the narrowest two feet ten inches. The depth at which water is now retained is about a foot.

The cliff rises nine feet high from the margin of the "Well" and ten feet from its bottom. The "Well" itself was probably as deep at least as ten feet, the curvature and wearing of the rock of the cliff above the present hole clearly showing this.

The rocky ridge in which all these pot-holes or kettles are found, has a height of from 20 to 25 feet, and is of granite. Besides the pot-holes of which an account has been given, there are other depressions showing distinctly a commencement of action towards their formation. Two of such may be found 20 feet in a northerly direction from those numbered 1, 2, and 3; that is, between these and the one called the "Well," No. 4. One is shallow, appearing like the bowl of a spoon, about a foot across, showing, extending from it, a water-worn channel sloping easterly to the edge of the rock surface, about ten feet; and on a lower surface of the same rock, another and larger depression just where

water from the first might descend. Moreover, a large portion of the rock surface shows not only glaciation but continued water action.

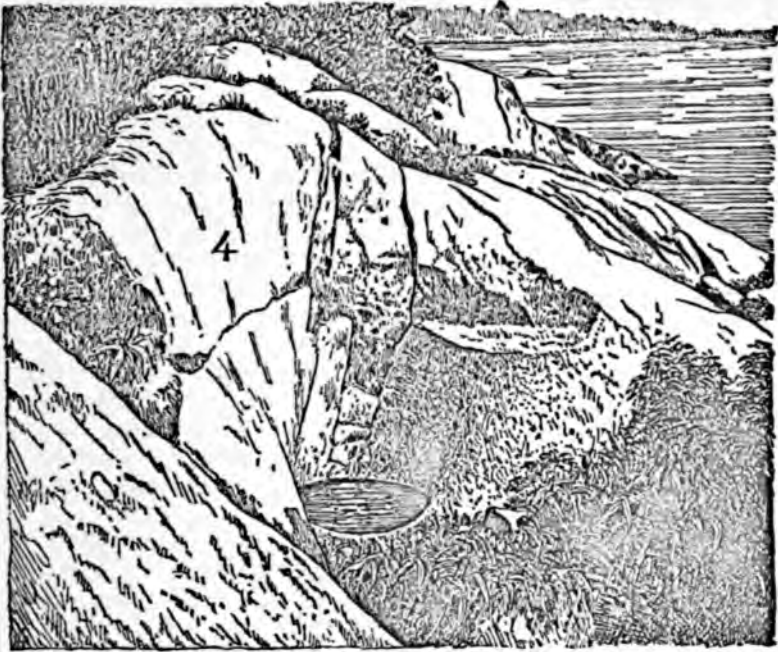


FIGURE NO. 5.

It is very certain that no river has ever existed in the region of the pot-holes at Cohasset to account for their existence. We are forced, therefore, to ascribe their origin to the flowing of water from the great continental glacier.

Considering the shallowness of the portions of the pot-holes described on Cooper's Island remaining for our observation, and the probability that they have been visited by generations of people, both of the Indian and the white man, it is not surprising that nothing is left of their contents in or about them. There is, however, one rounded stone in the possession of Mr. Charles S. Bates, the owner of the estate on which the pot-holes are found, which tradition states to have been taken from the deepest one mentioned. It is elliptical, nearly spherical, in form,—its longest diameter being about four and a half inches, its shortest four inches. Transversely, it is quite circular. It is of granite, not unlike that of the surrounding country. There is no reason to question the truth of the tradition.

To account for the phenomena presented by the pot-holes described, it is necessary to recognize that when the great glacier

lay over the land, many hundreds of feet in depth, during the summer, particularly towards the close of the period, rivers flowed over its surface, as they now do over the glaciers of the Alps. As there, crevasses were formed in the ice, into which the water poured and worked passages to the bottom of the great sheet, discharging itself in torrents, often conveying stones and other moraine matter to the rock surfaces below. Such passages in modern glaciers become somewhat circular in form and are hence called wells. They are also called moulins, the latter name from the noise made by the rushing waters in the ice, being not unlike that of a mill. The water, and the material conveyed by it through such wells of the great glacier of our continent, must have smoothed and worn rapidly away the rock surface on which they impinged, often causing, by the same kind of action as is witnessed under falls of water in some of our rivers, holes in the rocks like those now under consideration. Of course the action of the water and material conveyed by it would be immensely more rapid in forming such holes, falling, as they undoubtedly did, from a great height, and striking upon the rocks below with intense force. This would lead to the abrasion of the rock, by any rotating stones lodged in the hollows, so much more powerful than any action we know under falling waters of the present day as to render estimation of the result incalculable.

It is doubtful, however, to the mind of the writer, if circumstances often favored the formation of pot-holes directly beneath such a fall and where its full force would be felt. He is impressed with the view that if this were the case they would not be found having the form they horizontally present.

It has, indeed, been thought strange that, as the ice moved continuously on, the holes were not found generally elongated in the direction of the movement of the glacier rather than circular. Such thought, however, is only consistent with the presumption that the holes were made just where the water first fell upon the rock surface below. Far more reasonable is it to suppose that the holes were formed somewhat distant from this place, where the masses of rocks borne by the waters found a lodging in some depression, and there by rotation worked out the pot-holes. The ice might move on and the waters descend through the moulin far from where they first fell, yet continue their flow in the same direction as at first, and go on with the work of rotating the contents of the hole through a whole season. In such case there could be, of course, no reason to expect elongation.

The fact that pot-holes have been found in near proximity, and in such positions relative to each other as to show them to be apparently the result of independent falls of water, leads to a consideration of what has been noticed in the Alps. Observation upon the glaciers there shows that as a crevasse is carried forward by the general movement of the ice from where it received the flow of waters in the summer, and winter cuts off the supply,

it closes, leaving only upon the surface of the glacier a mark showing where it had once been. Subsequently, a new one is formed just where in relation to the land at the margin of the glacier, the former one existed; and the waters of the succeeding summer again descend upon the rock surface near where they before fell, but not often, probably, in exactly the same place; and thus other pot-holes are formed contiguous to those of a preceding season, and yet far enough distant to make it evident that they were not produced by the same flow of water.

Respecting the formation of the crevasses in about the same places on the ice-sheet, there can be no question but that this is due to the irregularities of the subglacial surface; and as high ridges transverse to the direction of the glacial flow must favor their formation, it is no wonder that pot-holes are often found in the slopes of such ridges and at their bases, as in the case of those described at Cohasset.

Though lenticular hills, striæ upon the rocks, and pot-holes have been described as phenomena of the Glacial Period, it may be well to add that both pot-holes and striæ upon rocks may in some instances have been formed in the Champlain Period, now to be presented.

CHAMPLAIN PERIOD.

The early part of the Champlain Period was characterized by the final melting away of the glacier. The phenomena attendant upon the great and long continued flooding over the ice-sheet and over the surface of the land were of marked character. Undoubtedly, there is to be ascribed to it the formation of the ridges and hillocks called Kames, and the singular hollows in the lands contiguous to these, known as "kettle-holes." Of these some account will now be given.

KAMES.

There are found extensively over New England as well as in other regions where the great ice-sheet covered the surface, ridges of a peculiar character, which ordinarily run in a direction somewhat approximate to that of the principal striæ on the rock surfaces northwest and southeast. That is to say, the general direction is this, but the variations are common, and often so like those of a stream of water in its course as to have suggested that the many rivers pouring over the glacial sheet during the prolonged period of its subsidence, cutting into its surface and receiving from it a large portion of its burden of rocky, gravelly, and sandy material, somehow led to the formation of these singular elevations which have long excited the interest of beholders. The view is a reasonable one, and if such was the origin of the kames referred to, their general direction and sinuous course is readily

accounted for, as currents of water on the melting glacier would ordinarily run towards the retreating ice front.

From quite a full account of the Kames of New England by the Rev. G. F. Wright, published in the "Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History," Vol. XXII., Part 2, there are several mentioned which had been traced over one hundred miles. These ridges vary in height from a few feet to nearly or quite one hundred, often having very steep slopes and narrow summits. They are composed generally of stones, gravel, and sand.

It is necessary, before proceeding further, to mention that the term "kames" is not now so restrictively used, to signify merely the long ridges of glacial material referred to above, but is made to include the numerous hills and hillocks of the same character, which are found often associated with the ridges, especially towards the termination of the ice-sheet, and, like them, deposited by the melting ice during its retreat from the surface. The material is the same and its origin the same, the only difference consisting in the method of its deposition.

There are frequently found among the kame hills and hillocks, and often along the sides of the ridges, deep depressions of the surface, sometimes many acres in extent, which are known as "kettle-holes" and of which an account will be given further on.

Few, if any, of the towns of the State can show more interesting mementos of the great ice period than Hingham. What with the grand lenticular hills; the kame ridges and kame hills; the glaciated and striated rocks; the large boulders dropped from the ice and scattered here and there over the surface; the deep kettle-holes where masses of the ice rested,—one could scarcely ask for more.

Besides all this, however, the Indian pot-holes of which a description has been given may be seen by taking a short ride to the town of Cohasset, once a part of Hingham.

KAME RIDGES OF HINGHAM.

One of the most interesting of the kame ridges of the town is to be found on the northern and northeastern borders of Accord Pond. Where the small structures of the Hingham Water Company stand, at the margin of the pond near Whiting Street, the ridge, which was approximately continuous, is no longer so, and here are presented to view two transverse sections separated from each other for a distance of 350 feet. The direction of the kame at this place was about south-southeast, as shown by a line between the two exposed faces. Following this southern portion, it is found to skirt the pond in a somewhat irregular course, varying from east to southeast, and ends just before reaching Hingham Street in Rockland. The northerly part of the kame, commencing

from where it has been dug away at the line of boundary of the land of the water company, follows a somewhat serpentine course, first along the margin of the pond, southeast, and then in a northerly direction towards Whiting Street. After crossing this street it continues in a northerly direction about 150 feet, then changing and running westerly about 320 feet, where it terminates. The whole length of the ridge is somewhat over five eighths of a mile. It is well worth visiting, being a good example of a typical kame ridge, and though generally wooded, is sufficiently open at the summit to allow of free passage to pedestrians.

KAMES OF CUSHING STREET. — Proceeding from Whiting Street north, through Cushing Street, the range called Breakneck Hills is at first seen at a considerable distance on the left, but these elevations gradually approach the road, and at about half a mile from Whiting Street terminate quite near to it. No sooner are these passed than there looms up on the right side of the way, in rear of a farmhouse and adjoining fields, a high and very remarkable ridge, which is well worth ascending, not only to study its construction, but because it affords quite an extensive view from its summit of the Breakneck (kame) Hills and other objects. The height of this ridge is about 80 feet, its length about 1200 feet, and the slope from the top, especially on the west side, very steep.

A short distance north from the farmhouse mentioned, a great kame ridge crosses the street, the transverse sections exposed by digging the roadway through, rising high on each side. These show the base of the ridge to be about 200 feet. Its greatest height is about 100 feet. The length is greater than that of any other in Hingham, being about a mile. Its general course is east-southeast and north-northwest, but it is now so closely wooded as to make particular examination difficult. Its southerly termination is quite near Gardner Street.

Proceeding but a short distance further north on Cushing Street, another ridge is found to cross the road, but at a different angle from the first, its course being approximately northwest and southeast. It consequently intersects the other at a point distant five to six hundred feet from the road, and there has its termination. In the angle between the two is a deep kettle-hole depression. This ridge extends northwest from the road between eleven and twelve hundred feet.

Cushing Street passes through another kame deposit, but this is rather a hillock than a ridge, as it extends but a short distance from the road on either side.

THE KAMES NEAR GREAT HILL. — In passing through New Bridge Street towards Hobart, looking to the right may be seen, on land of Mr. F. W. Brewer, two high parallel ridges near the road, of about equal altitude, and which coalesce with each other about 900 feet from the street, by one of them — the most northerly — abruptly dividing, one branch crossing to the other ridge, the first continuing beyond about 350 feet. The northerly kame crosses the

KAMES, NEAR GREAT HILL, HINGHAM.





street, and its extreme length is 1825 feet. The height of these ridges is from 30 to 50 feet, with quite narrow summits, and having very sloping sides. Their composition is small stones, mostly shingle, gravel, and sand. As seen from Great Hill, they are striking objects to the view. A view of these is given, which also shows in the distance, at the left, one of the beautifully rounded summits of a drumlin, that of Baker's Hill.

A peculiarity of these kames is the fact that their direction is from west to east, thus being nearly at right angles to all others which have been referred to. This direction would be entirely inconsistent with the view that the great ice front of the glacier continued to present itself, as at an earlier period, along an unbroken line from west to east, for if so, the rivers caused by the melting glacier would have continued to flow south or nearly so. Mr. Upham, in endeavoring to account for deflection in the direction of some of the lenticular hills described by him, makes remarks which are quite applicable to the changed direction of the kames under notice. In writing upon the retreat of the ice-sheet in southeastern Massachusetts, he states :—

“The warmth of the ocean, however, had begun to melt away the ice-fields which encroached upon its depths, more rapidly than they were driven back upon the land, or in the shallow sounds south of New England. At their further departure it seems probable that this cause produced within the Gulf of Maine a great bay in the terminal front of the ice-sheet, so that it entirely melted away east of Massachusetts, while it remained in great depth upon all the territory except its southeast portion. The effect of this unequal rate of retreat would be to leave the ice upon our coast unsupported at the east side, and to cause its motion consequently to be deflected towards the vacant area.”

This view being taken as a correct one, it will be at once recognized that the direction of the ice movement itself would be also approximately that of the rivers that poured over it, and consequently of the kames formed by the débris washed into the riverbeds from the glacier.

There is not wanting other evidence than that here suggested to sustain the view that in eastern Massachusetts the onward movement of the ice changed towards the close of the Glacial Period from the normal southeast direction to one more east, as a second series of striæ are found on some of our rock exposures attesting this.

Another remarkable system of kame ridges exists at the northwest extremity of Hingham, extending more than 3000 feet along the west side of Stoddard's Neck, and across Beal Street near the bridge over Weymouth Back River, from thence southward to a little indentation just north of Beal's Cove. These ridges run in a general north and south direction, although winding and branching considerably south of Beal Street. On Stoddard's Neck the heavily wooded ridge varies from 50 to 75 feet in height; on the west side above it is quite abrupt. South of Beal Street the steep

ridges are about 50 feet high. There is another low ridge on the east side of Stoddard's Neck, and on the south side of Beal Street are several small ridges and kame hills, besides the high serpentine kames.

A kame ridge of considerable length borders the western shore of Fulling-Mill Pond, and another skirts its southern shore. The first-named extended several years ago to the street line, but has been dug away 50 or 60 feet. The direction of this kame is generally north and south, varying in some portions toward the east and west of north, and its length is nearly 2000 feet. Its width at base is some 150 feet, and its highest elevation about 50 feet. Somewhat less than 1500 feet south from its northerly termination another ridge runs west at a right angle from this one, for a distance of 750 feet, having an elevation of 25 feet, in places, and a basal width of 150 feet.

Beyond these ridges, to the southward, are numerous kame hills, so covered by forest growth as to obscure observation. Still further away, especially east and southeast, are hills of this character, of considerable elevation.

THE KAME HILLS AND HILLOCKS OF HINGHAM.

The range called Breakneck Hills, which crosses Whiting Street some distance north of Cushing, and extends southwest half a mile or more, is a great kame deposit, the material of it not differing from that of the kame ridges. The width of the range varies somewhat, but averages perhaps 1000 feet. The average height is about 50 feet. A very considerable depression of the surface exists along the north side of the range, followed by other approximately parallel elevations, with depressions alternating for a considerable distance, of the same general character but less prominent.

The long range of hills lying nearly parallel with, and north of the Old Colony Railroad, between North and East Weymouth, though outside the limits of Hingham, may well be mentioned here, as these hills can hardly fail to attract the attention of travellers by the railroad, as they pass within full sight of them. These are kame elevations, and owe their origin to the great continental glacier. The general direction of this range is west-northwest and east-southeast.

The separate kame hills and hillocks cover a very considerable portion of the surface, especially in the southern and western sections of the town, where they present conspicuous features in the landscape. This is the case on the territory bordering French Street, from Hobart to High, and on High Street west. Here may be seen an area almost entirely covered with hills and hillocks, having many kettle-hole depressions among them. The same may be said of much of the territory bordering Main Street, from Cushing Street to Prospect Street, and some distance beyond. The

road indeed runs through and over hillocks of kame material until reaching Prospect Street, where the surface becomes more level, and so continues until near Whiting Street.

The kame elevations of Hingham are by no means limited to the ridges and the rounded hills that cover so large a portion of its surface. They indeed present themselves sometimes in extensive deposits that can hardly be included under the head of either. One such is of so marked a character, and has such remarkable proportions, as may make particular mention of it desirable. This is to be found southwest from Great Hill, bordering the south side of Hobart Street, along which it extends irregularly. It may properly be designated as table land, being of a height varying from 30 to 50 feet, and having at top a flat surface. It measures in length east and west about half a mile, and has a width of from 500 to 1000 feet. Its sides are very steep, and are thickly covered with trees. At the south side of it is a large kettle-hole, which is partially embraced in the kame limits by an extension of an arm from the main body. As a sketch of the kame, however rough, will give a better idea of its singular contour than any description, one is presented on the map of the town.

The country about this interesting kame is well worth the observation of those who would know of glacial phenomena in Hingham. North is Great Hill, one of the large drumlins, or lenticular hills, and south of it to High Street, and indeed far beyond, the country is covered with kame ridges and hillocks of irregular size and shape.

The effect upon the surface of the town by the distribution of kame material was much greater than that caused simply by its deposit in hills, ridges, and other elevations, for it is likely that all these contain scarcely one half the whole quantity resting over its area. Temporary lakes formed by barriers of ice and other matter, together with the flow of the waters, undoubtedly led to such spread of the gravel and sand as to result in the formation of the extensive plains that form at different levels so large a portion of the territory. This was not all, for great bodies of it were deposited in such depressions of the general surface as to choke up the water-courses. There is no doubt in the mind of the writer that our principal stream, that of Weir River, pursued its way in pre-glacial times through a very different channel from that it now follows, and instead of turning east of north as it does at Hingham Centre just before reaching Leavitt Street, and finally entering the sea between World's End and Hull, it discharged itself directly into Hingham Harbor, which then was open to the spread of its waters but a few hundred feet from where the river takes an eastward course as mentioned.

It is due to Prof. W. O. Crosby to state that he suggested the probability of this to the writer, and that subsequent examination by both revealed to us that an extensive kame deposit here had caused the river, which had flowed for some distance directly north, to make the detour mentioned.

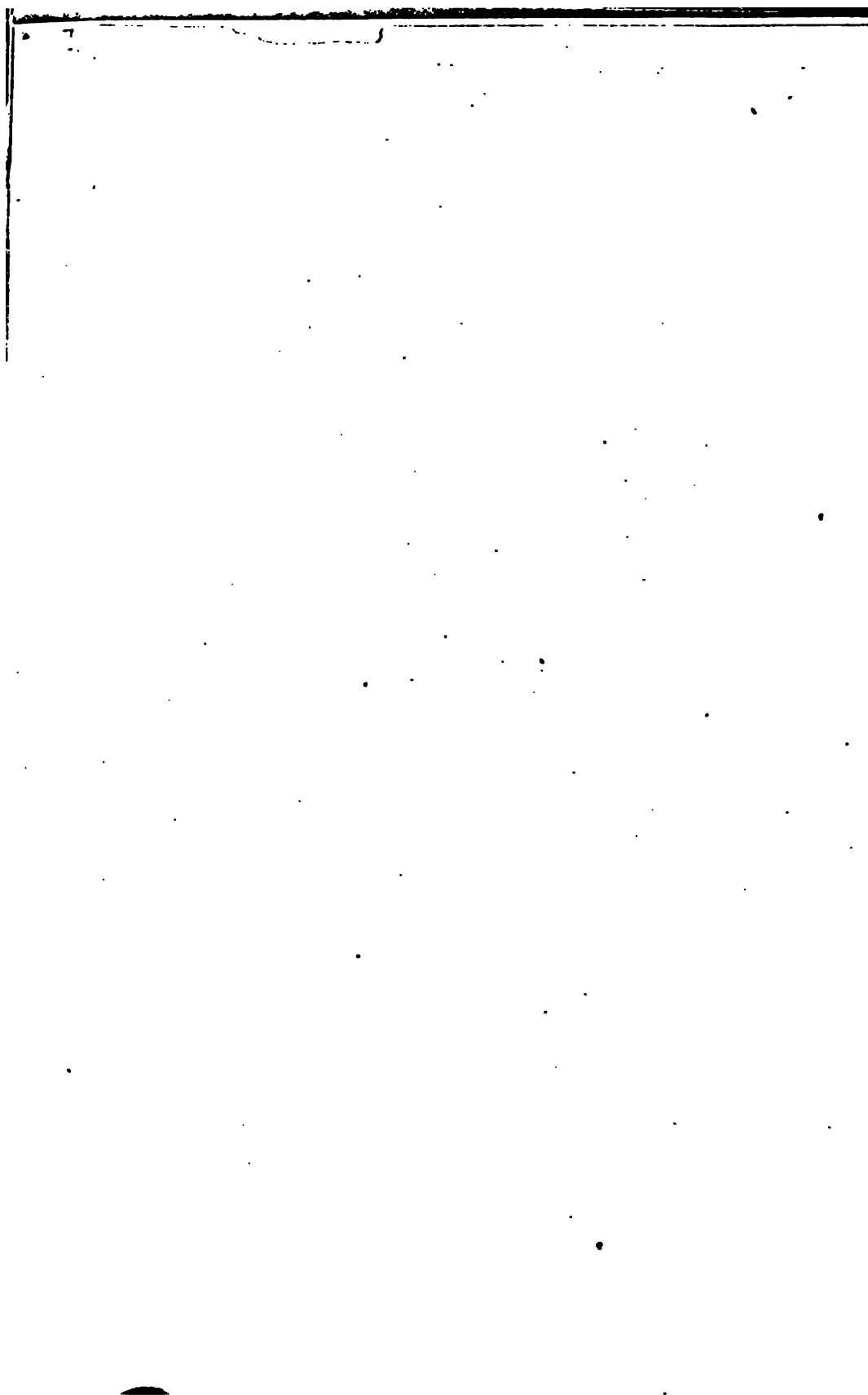
KETTLE-HOLES.

Intimately connected with the kames are depressions in the surface, sometimes of considerable depth, which have received this name. Their origin, formerly a puzzle to students of glacial phenomena is no longer so, as nature has been detected in the very act of their formation. From observations of Dr. G. F. Wright upon the glaciers of Alaska, he found that when a considerable surface of a melting ice-sheet had been covered over to any depth with earth material, rocks, pebbles, and sand, the ice thus prevented from melting beneath remained intact, whilst all more exposed over the field sunk away and finally disappeared. The result of this would be to leave a great mass, sometimes of large area, to settle as the glacier retreated from it, with enormous weight upon the subsoil below. Here it would remain until melted, and it might require the heat of many summers to effect its entire dissolution, protected as it would be from the sun's rays by its earthy covering. As, however, the melting progressed, this covering matter would necessarily slide down around its margin, producing ridges and hillocks of material the forms of which would be more or less modified by the running water from the ice as it dissolved away. With the accumulated quantity of matter thus deposited, the resting-place of the ice mass would be much below the surrounding surface. After knowing the results of Dr. Wright's investigations, it may be confidently stated that there can be no longer any reasonable doubt concerning the origin of these depressions.

THE PASSING AWAY OF THE ICE-SHEET.

Some suggestions respecting the kame ridges, the kame hills, and the kettle-holes may well be presented in remarks upon the passing away of the great ice-sheet that had for ages covered the land. The reality of the ice spread over the whole North, where previously for millions of years a tropical climate had prevailed; its increase until it hid from the sun's rays the summits of all but the highest mountain-peaks; its onward grand movement so fruitful of great results, bearing as it did upon and within it the material of the present hills and valleys; and its final melting away, leaving an entirely remodelled surface, — are no longer questions for discussion. Let us therefore contemplate what the condition of the glacier was, particularly when passing away, first briefly referring to what was probable at an earlier date.

The question sometimes presents itself to mind why, with the onward movement of the ice for many thousands of years, was not all the loose material of the previously decayed rocks borne to its termination long before the change that led to its passing away, thus preventing its spreading over the land in its retreat such immense quantities of material now forming the surface in this



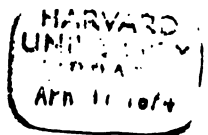




Tho. J. Bourc'

1000

1000





region, and constituting the innumerable kame hills and hillocks that diversify the landscape.

In considering this question, it should be borne in mind that with the gradual increase of the ice in an epoch of intense cold, there could probably have been but little flooding of the elevated regions, and consequently less disturbance of the loose material than in a later age. Consideration of this may result in the view that the glacier during the greater part of its existence had less to do with the transportation of the kame material than when passing away, aided as it then was by the torrents of water that flowed over its surface and swept the hills of all movable matter, as they emerged from the melting ice. The writer is strongly inclined to this view, as it will satisfactorily account for the immense quantity of stones, gravel, and sand borne upon and deposited by the glacier when it finally disappeared from the surface.

Now let us picture to ourselves if we can the probable state of things over and about this town when the ice-sheet had become reduced from possibly thousands of feet in thickness to a few hundred, bearing upon it great quantities of transported material, and having floods of water pouring over it and in its channels such as the world could never before have witnessed. Let us recognize, too, that its water-courses were being gorged with stones, gravel, and sand, and that vast collections of these were protecting great areas of the ice from the sun's rays, often causing the channels of water to deviate from their normal course in seeking new channels. Let us note, too, that the great body of the ice itself had by lessened continuity ceased its onward movement, and we shall find reasons for all we see and wonder at in the marvellous diversity of the present surface over large portions of this territory. Where great areas of the glacier by the protecting debris were kept intact for a long period when that about them had melted away, there would be found about each such area, as before stated in treating of the formation of kettle-holes, hills and hillocks formed by the falling of the gravel and sand from its summit, more or less modified by the melting ice; and when all the ice had melted there would remain a deep depression such as we now know as kettle-holes. Where channels existed of any length, and these became filled with the sand and gravel, there would be formed ridges; and when large areas of the ice first melted away, the material flooded into these areas would form hills and ranges of hills such as we now find occupying a considerable portion of our territory.

It will be readily recognized that, though the course of the channels of the surface and in the glacier was generally the same as that of the movement of the ice-sheet itself, and consequently the ridges formed would be now found having a like direction, yet when, by the clogging of the channel's unequal melting, the water was forced to deviate, the ridges formed would present themselves varying much from the normal direction, as they now do in regions

approximating to the termination of the great ice-sheet. Some of our ridges, notably those of Great Hill, have an east-west direction, such as it is supposed the glacier itself had near its closing period over eastern Massachusetts; but others or portions of others vary so as to be found running in every direction.

BOWLERS.

Boulders are found scattered over all parts of the North within the region occupied by the ice, having been borne by it from more northern positions than those they now occupy. With a knowledge of the direction of the movement of the glacier, they can often be traced to the locality whence they came.

A marked instance, often cited by geologists, and previously mentioned in the preliminary remarks upon the glacial period, is that of boulders found south of Providence, of a character readily recognized, being those of a porphyritic iron ore from a well-known bed at Cumberland, R. I. They exist in the soil or upon the surface for a distance of thirty-five miles or more in the direction mentioned, but are never found in any other. So of all boulders found. If of distinctive character, they are often recognized as belonging to rock formations north, sometimes more than a hundred miles distant.

They vary much in size, from cobble-stones to masses of enormous magnitude, such as it is hard to realize have been transported great distances. There are none in Hingham equal in dimensions to those found elsewhere. One of the largest observed by the writer is in woods bordering Rockland Street, but a few feet from the road upon the right side going east, not far from the foot of Old Colony Hill. It is of granite and measures nineteen feet in length, sixteen in width, and seventeen in height = 5,168 cubic feet. The weight of this must be over 430 tons. Some large masses have become detached from the main body and these are included in the estimate of size and weight. Large as this boulder is, it is small compared with one in the town of Madison, N. H., which measures $75 \times 40 \times 30$ feet = 90,000 cubic feet, and which consequently weighs over 7,500 tons.

Great numbers of boulders are found together in certain localities of this town, the most notable of which is that of the southwestern slope of Prospect Hill, where they cover a large portion of the surface.

On the northeast slope of Otis Hill are a few boulders which call for particular notice from the fact that they are of granite and that no rock of this kind occurs north of the hill less than fifteen miles distant. The ice therefore must have transported them at least as far as that and possibly very much farther.

There is a boulder now to be seen in what was once an extensive kame hill known as Cobb's Bank, which is fast disappearing by being dug away. The boulder projects from the face of the cliff

and shows the more from its color contrasting strongly with that of the surrounding material. It is of deep-red granite. Its front face measures about eight feet across horizontally, is six feet high, and the upper surface from the front to the cliff which holds it is six feet. It probably does not extend much farther back into the gravel, as this slopes from the rear to the front so as to give it support without such extension. As boulders of this size are very rarely found in kame deposits, it has much interested geologists. See Figure No. 6.



FIGURE No. 6.

One of the most interesting boulders to visit in this neighborhood, though just beyond the town limits, may well be mentioned here. It is to be found on the left side of Derby Street, a short distance from the line that divides South Weymouth from Hingham. It is upon a high rock declivity where it was deposited by the ice many thousands of years ago, and where it will remain as

many thousands more in all probability, unless vandal hands of man shall disturb its long repose. See Figure No. 7.

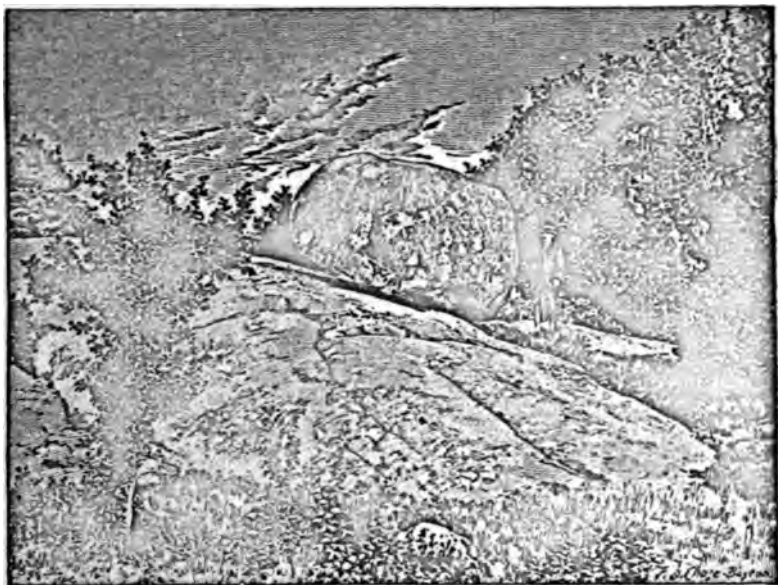


FIGURE No. 7.

At Huit's Cove, on land formerly belonging to General Benjamin Lincoln, is a large boulder of conglomerate, somewhat rectangular in form, which is about fifteen feet long, eight feet wide, and ten feet high. A measurement around its sides and ends gave a circumference of about 48 feet.

RECENT PERIOD.

Little can be said of the immediate effect of the great change that ushered in the earlier era of this period, a change arising, so far as can be now known, by the re-elevation of the land from the Arctic Circle south to about the latitude of Northern Massachusetts. This rise of the land has been before mentioned, and figures showing the degree of elevation at various points have been given. The magnitude of this was such as to have produced undoubtedly a much colder climate over the country even far south of New England, and to this was probably due the destruction of the huge animals that had for ages roamed over the Continent from its most southern limits to the Arctic region.

In Europe two eras of this period have been recognized,—the first characterized by a second advance of the Glacial sheet,

which led many Arctic species of animals to extend themselves south to the Mediterranean, among them the reindeer, and this era has hence been called the Reindeer Era, while the latter part of the period has been called the Modern Era.

As there has been no evidence produced showing a second advance of the Glacier in America such distinction does not apply here. We will embrace therefore what is further to be said under the heading of the Modern Era.

MODERN ERA.

Before limiting remarks to what appertains alone to the territory of Hingham, it may be well to express a few words here upon changes of the era that have occurred in other regions, and which are of general interest.

Among such changes may be instanced those that have taken place by elevation and depression of the earth's surface. It has been demonstrated by investigations made for the government of Sweden that the coasts of that country and of Finland have been slowly rising for the past one or two centuries. On the other hand, as is well known, a slow subsidence has been going on in Greenland during the past four centuries, for hundreds of miles along the coast, where in places the buildings of the early inhabitants have been found submerged.

The Geologist of New Jersey, Mr. G. H. Cook, became satisfied from his investigations that a slow depression of the surface along the coasts of that State, and also along the coasts of Long Island and Martha's Vineyard, had been in progress since the occupation of the country by the white man.

An immense subsidence has been taking place over a large area of the Pacific Ocean which has carried beneath the waves hundreds of islands to the depth of thousands of feet. These instances are only given as indications of changes that are occurring extensively over perhaps a large portion of the globe.

The extinction of species of life has been going on during this era as in earlier periods, accelerated undoubtedly by the agency of man. The cases of the Dodo and of the Solitaire in the islands of the Indian Ocean, of the *Dinornis* of New Zealand, of the *Aepyornis* of Madagascar, and of the Great Auk of the North Sea, and of the coasts of Labrador, Maine, and Massachusetts, may be cited among birds.

A noted instance of destruction tending fast to extinction is that of the noble animal of the western wilds, the Bison. At the time of the settlement of the country by the white man, immense herds roamed over territory extending from Mexico far north into British America, and from the Rocky Mountains east to the Atlantic, nearly or quite all of which have been annihilated, not so much by the reasonable requirements of civilization as by the

brutality of such as find sport in wanton slaughter of their unresisting victims, that they may boast of the numbers slain by their skill and prowess.

Of vegetable species, some of the noblest are doomed to destruction through the cupidity and recklessness of man. Of the early extinction of that giant of the California forests, the Sequoia, or Redwood, Dr. Asa Gray expressed himself as certain.

We will now dwell upon the phenomena of the Modern Era of the Recent Period as presented in Hingham. At its advent vegetable and animal life had spread over the surface, and the land was again undoubtedly clothed with verdure. In the low and swampy grounds peat-producing plants had extended themselves, while upon all the higher elevations shrubs and trees had sprung up and covered the earth with dense forests, under the shadow of which the gentle deer and other herbivorous species found sustenance and safe retreats, and where, too, carnivorous beasts, the bear, the wolf, and others sought their prey.

Notwithstanding the fact stated that since the re-elevation of the land that ushered in the Recent Period, it has remained very nearly stationary, yet there is much to show change,—mostly, however, caused by irruption of the sea and consequent destruction of barriers that protected the land from the waters. Within the memory of the writer a considerable body of peaty matter, several feet in thickness, rested upon the land below high-water mark in Huit's Cove, which of course was formed there when its whole area was an inland swamp.

Many Hingham people will remember the peat swamp cut through between Weir River Village and Hull Street when Rockland Street was laid out and made, and particularly the huge trunks of trees that were found in the peat, some of which may yet be seen along the margin of the road. This whole territory had long been inundated with salt water at high tide, but it needs no argument to show that this could not have been so when the locality was congenial for the growth and development of the plants that formed the peat and the trees that flourished there.

It would be interesting to fix the time when man first appeared in this locality, but this can never be known. It may be surmised, however, that it was not long after the commencement of the Modern Era, as he certainly existed upon the continent, and primitive man naturally made his home on the borders of rivers and about the inlets of the ocean, because of the nutriment easily obtained from the waters for his subsistence.

The most that can be learned concerning the earliest inhabitants of the territory of Hingham, must be from the relics found in their graves, and from the tools and implements they used, found scattered in the soil, or in shell heaps about their habitations. So far as these have been examined there is no evidence of the existence of any race preceding the one found here when the white man first appeared.

Some account of investigations made to learn more than was known of the Indians of Hingham, and some mention of chance discoveries yielding information concerning the animals that were contemporary with them, will now be given.

REMAINS OF AN EARLY PERIOD FOUND IN HINGHAM.

In a shell heap on World's End there were found several years since by Professor Spencer F. Baird, Dr. Thomas M. Brewer, Mr. Francis W. Brewer, and others, bones of the

Goose Fish, — *Lophius piscatorius*, Linn.,

Cod, — *Gadus callarius*, Linn.,

with many of unknown fishes.

Birds belonging to several species, large and small, but not recognizable.

Deer, — *Cariacus virginianus* (Bodd), Gray.

Foxes, — *Vulpes vulgaris, pennsylvanicus* (Bodd), Conca.

Otter, — *Lutra canadensis*, Turton.

Red Squirrel, teeth of, — *Sciurus hudsonius*, Pallas.

Beaver, teeth of, — *Castor fiber, canadensis* (Linn.), Allen.

Besides the bones, there were several pieces of pottery ornamented by dots and lines.

One deer bone was finely pointed apparently for use as an awl. The most of these relics were found on beds of charcoal.

As the Indian went no farther for food than he could help, it may reasonably be inferred that the animals whose bones are mentioned were found in the immediate neighborhood.

In 1868 Professor Spencer F. Baird, Professor Jeffries Wyman, Mr. Fearing Burr, Dr. Thomas M. Brewer, and others, including the writer, joined in a party for the purpose of exploration at a known burial-place of the aborigines on the slope of Atlantic Hill near Nantasket Beach. The hill had been much dug away for roadways, and bones had been frequently found there with other relics, such as broken pottery, axes, chisels, etc.

From what had been obtained by previous parties, and from what little was procured by the persons above-mentioned, it was manifest that the burials were comparatively recent. The best evidence that the locality was used as a place of sepulture since the advent of the white man, was the fact that among undoubted specimens of aboriginal art were quite as undoubted specimens of the skill of the European, notably in fragments of brass implements such as kettles or pans. Wishing if possible to examine a burial-field where evidence of greater antiquity would be conclusive, the party proceeded to the slope of a declivity, facing south towards Weir River Bay, where numerous circular depressions on

the surface indicated the ancient graves of the Indian. The writer will confess to a feeling somewhat repulsive as we commenced digging open the resting-places of the dead and exposing their remains to the rude gaze of the alien race that had supplanted them in the land they loved. This feeling did not however last long, after finding that there were but few human remains to be disturbed; for nearly all that had composed their corporeal forms in life, the flesh, the sinews, and the bones, had alike been, for a long period perhaps, resolved into their original elements, leaving but few traces behind. There was not found in the first grave opened a single relic of humanity. Much more care was taken in opening the second, the earth being very thinly scraped away as excavation was made downwards, every ounce being closely examined.

In this one, strange to say, a part of the occiput of a skull was soon disinterred, which, however, was too far gone for preservation, and some inches below, teeth of the body that had been placed here; but not another bone or part of a bone of the whole skeleton. All had disappeared. The burial posture of the dead had been a sitting one, as shown by the fact that at a proper distance from the surface there was found a collection of shells, all of which had been undoubtedly placed about the person in the posture stated.

The investigators had indeed come upon the resting-place, without doubt, of such as had lived and died before, and perhaps long before, the foot of the white man impressed itself upon the soil.

In swampy land brought under cultivation by Mr. John R. Brewer on the margin of Weir River a pair of deer's antlers and several rib bones were dug up. The corrugation on the antlers and the basal ring is perfect; the antlers measure in circumference $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches, and though the tips and prongs are broken off, their length on the outside curve is 11 inches.

At another locality on Mr. Brewer's land not far from the foot of Martin's Lane, there was dug from low meadow-land, formerly a swamp, a pair of antlers attached to a part of the skull.

A pine cone and several stone implements were found in the same ground not far distant.

The writer has thought it well to state what little he has concerning the North American Indian in Hingham, confining himself simply to the fact of his existence upon these shores in the modern era, at a somewhat remote period before the occupancy of the white man, and incidentally mentioning some of the implements used by him in obtaining sustenance, as well as some of the animals that were contemporary with him. What else relates to him, his life in war and in peace, what his association with our fathers, and through what causes he disappeared from the land,—all this belongs to the historian of human events, and it is hoped that he will be able to glean from records of the past much that yet remains unknown.

Let us emphasize to our minds some of the changes in the past that we may the more readily appreciate their surprising character.

Those who have followed the writer in his attempt to portray past events in the history of this locality have been led to contemplate it, at first, only as an undistinguished part of a molten globe wheeling with immense velocity through space about its parent sun, and gradually through countless ages cooling and tending towards consolidation.

A second view, millions of years later, though immensely remote in the past from our own period, presents a very different scene. The earth has become incrustated and the land and the waters divided; the atmosphere is hot and murky by exhalations from the surface; and corrosive rains descend upon the primeval rocks, disintegrating their substance and washing it into the waters, where it is forming the first sedimentary strata of the planet.

There is no life discernible, for conditions favorable to life do not exist on the gradually developing world.

The third striking view in the order of events long after presents the dry land of our territory limited to the area where now are found the granitic rocks, and this land borders waters of an extensive basin, in which is being slowly deposited the sediment of rivers, and upon this sediment, which is of clayey matter may be seen moving forms of life; for the Period is the Primordial, and trilobites abound in great numbers along the coast margin in its shallow waters.

The next view is yet more striking; for the whole surface of the land bordering the basins along the coast of the territory now of Hingham and Nantasket is disturbed by violent igneous action, and volcanoes in active operation are pouring from their craters vast floods of lava over large areas of the surface.

Many, very many millions of years more elapse before another glimpse is vouchsafed of this locality. Its characteristics are not distinctly seen, but by a clear view of the landscape of the neighborhood and over a vast portion of the land, we recognize that they could not differ from those of the other regions. It is in the great Carboniferous Period, and tropical heat prevails even to the Arctic. The air is heavy with carbon, and gigantic trees and other plants, of a character now known only in the Torrid Zone, grow profusely over the surface.

The next view presented is the marvellous one that has been dwelt upon, that of ice covering not only this territory but extending from the Arctic Circle, far south and east, into the waters of the Atlantic, there dropping off icebergs as is now the case from the margins of the great ice-sheet of Greenland.

We take another and a last retrospective view of the locality destined to be our abode. It is in the early part of the present era. Vegetable and animal life have again spread over the territory. The Indian roams in the forests hunting deer and other

animals, and he fishes from his bark canoe in the same waters where are now found the boat and the rod of the white man.

A panorama truly of wonderful scenes, such as well may stagger belief in minds not accustomed to geological research, but which in the main can be as satisfactorily demonstrated as any events in human progress.

If such contemplations incline us to dwell upon the insignificance of Man, we have only to turn our thoughts to his great achievements to be astonished by their grandeur. Compared with the universe of matter, he is indeed, physically, but as a grain of sand, or a mote in the sunbeam, to a revolving world; but as an intellectual and conscious being, he is more than all the material universe, in the great creation of God. Atom as he is on the earth he inhabits, time and space alike yield to him secrets unrevealed, so far as known, to other created intelligence.

He turns over the strata of the earth as leaves of a book; reads the record of thousands and millions of years, and the history of the world he stands on is known to him. He directs his thoughts to the distant spheres in the infinitude of space, he weighs them as in a balance, he measures them, and their weight and size are alike revealed to him. He even asks of them their composition, and lo! they answer in letters of light on an instrument of his handiwork. He studies their motions and the velocities of their movements, and predicts with unerring certainty where in the canopy of the heavens they will be found long after his own mortal being shall have crumbled to dust. Well may he exclaim: "Thou hast indeed made man but little lower than the angels. Feeble and weak though he be, yet as the creature of Thy hand, endowed with power to comprehend something of Thy works, by no means to be despised."

MINERALOGY.

BY THOMAS T. BOUVÉ.

IN view of erroneous ideas prevalent in the minds of many, a few remarks of a general character concerning minerals may not be out of place.

It should be understood that mineral bodies are not limited to those of a stony nature, but that they embrace everything of an inorganic character that is found within or at the surface of the earth. This definition therefore includes not only all Rocks, Pebbles, Sands, and Clays, but even Water, and the Gases that form the atmosphere. Temperature alone determines the condition of inorganic bodies so far as relates to their being Solid, Liquid, or Gaseous; and at a low degree Ice is as much a rock as is Granite or any other solid earthy material. Raise the temperature enough and all matter becomes Liquid or Gaseous. No one but admits Quicksilver to be a metal because at the ordinary temperature of the atmosphere it remains a fluid.

Not an uncommon thing is it to meet persons who think that stones grow like organized beings; and often this view is supposed by them to be fully demonstrated by the statement that after plowing a field and picking out, as they believe, about all the stones in the soil, they find quite as many as they first did when again plowing the same field a few years later. It is difficult sometimes to convince such persons that they are wrong. Of course there is no such thing as inward development of a stone, as is the case with organic life, and there is no possibility of a pebble or other rock mass in the soil adding one atom to its substance. There is often enlargement, where a rock is forming by accretion, as when hot waters containing carbonate of lime deposit it on that already formed, or when mountain rivulets that have taken up iron from decomposing rocks in their course, deposit this from time to time as a bog ore in marshy grounds. So in caverns, waters saturated with carbonate of lime dripping into them from above, form stalactites and stalagmites, slowly constructing the beautiful columns that are seen in the Mammoth, the Luray, and many other caves of our country.

In all these cases it may in a sense be called growth, but there is no relation between it and the growth of animals and plants. It is increase by additions to the surface.

Thus far mineral bodies have been mentioned. The rocks of the earth are generally composed of aggregations of minerals, as Granite, of Quartz, Orthoclase, and Mica; and Diorite, of Oligoclase and Hornblende.

Let us now consider briefly what a mineral species is.

A mineral is a homogeneous, inorganic substance, either simple in containing but one element, as Sulphur, Carbon, Gold, Iron, Copper, Quicksilver, and the other native metals, or a compound of elements which have been united by laws as immutable as those that govern the motions of the planets, or any others that act in the universe. To recognize this clearly is to awaken an interest in inorganic matter that tends to enlarge one's conceptions of the whole material world. The writer will refer to one or two mineral bodies as illustrations of the law of combinations.

Quartz is a compound of two elements, Silicon and Oxygen, united in the proportion of three atoms of Oxygen to one of Silicon, and these proportions never vary. The resultant substance, Quartz, or pure Silica, can and does unite as an acid with very many bases, which in relation to it act as alkalies, forming the greater portion of all known minerals; and these unions are always governed by the law of definite proportions.

Take Carbon. This appears as a native mineral in the Diamond; but it appears also combined with Oxygen, forming Carbonic Acid, in the proportion of one atom of Carbon to two of Oxygen. This Carbonic Acid, in its turn, unites with a large number of basic substances, forming carbonates of Iron, Copper, and very many others, always in definite proportions. Nothing more can be said here of the chemical unions by which minerals are produced; but something must be added relative to the law of crystallization, by which particles of the mineral as formed are drawn together, and led to arrange themselves in crystals such as we see in nature. No one can behold these beautiful objects without admiration, and this is greatly increased in those who know something of the forces which lead to their development. Crystals of the mineral species have been rightly characterized as the flowers of the inorganic world. To have some idea of their formation, let the reader's mind consider the phenomena attending the cooling of a hot saturated solution of any salt. As the water loses its heat, the particles of salt, in forming, will at once by attraction be drawn together, and the molecules will arrange themselves by the law of crystallization in well-defined forms,—if common salt, in cubes; if alum, in octahedrons. If the water contains several salts, one will be found generally to have a tendency to crystallize before the others, and may be thus formed about any substance placed in the solution; and subsequently crys-

tals of the others will form upon the first and adhere to it, and these in turn will have others added to them.

Let us now consider what has been going on in nature. Figures have been formed, by earthquake action or otherwise, extending upwards through the rocky strata; and the hot waters of thermal springs, holding in solution mineral elements dissolved from the rocks in deep recesses of the earth, have risen upwards, and losing more or less of their heat as they passed through the colder rocks towards the surface, have deposited minerals upon the walls, one species often succeeding another. Thus were deposited the magnificent crystallizations of Quartz, Fluor Spar, Galena, Carbonate of Lime, and other species from Cumberland and Derbyshire in Great Britain, specimens of which may be seen in the Hingham Public Library.

Minerals are not only found to have been produced in liquid solutions containing their elements, but they are also produced whenever a molten condition of matter allows of the free movement of its particles; consequently the elements of an igneous rock, as they cool in coming to the surface, will tend to aggregate themselves according to their chemical affinities, and to arrange themselves in crystals; but the cooling being generally too rapid for this, we have, as in granite, only an aggregation of imperfect crystals.

With these very general remarks upon minerals, intended only as a very partial presentation of the matter, the writer will call attention to the few that are found in Hingham. The larger portion of these have been already mentioned in the Geology of the town as constituents of the rocks, namely, Quartz, Mica, Hornblende, Augite, Orthoclase, and Oligoclase.

Quartz may be otherwise referred to than as a component part of a rock, as it appears forming veins in every part of the town; and in cavities of these veins have been found some beautiful but small crystals of Amethyst, which is a variety of Quartz.

Jasper, another variety of the same mineral species, is found at Rocky Neck, as stated in the Geology of that locality.

Other minerals, not of the Quartz family, are —

Pyrite (Sulphide of Iron), which often appears in small cubic crystals in the Trap rocks.

Chalcopyrite (Sulphide of Copper), which has been found disseminated in a vein of Quartz.

Molybdenite (Sulphide of Molybdenum), observed in small scales in granite blasted from a ledge on the line of the Nantasket Railroad, near Weir River.

Epidote, often found at and near the junction of Trap with Granite, sometimes exhibiting slight crystallization. It also occurs, of an impure character, in veins at Rocky Neck.

Calcite (Carbonate of Lime), found in digging a ditch on the line of and near Burton's Lane, where some rock was blasted

below the surface having veins of Calcite. Specimens may be seen in the Geological Collection of the Public Library. One of them is a good example of vein structure. The rock is a decomposed Diabase. Calcite is also found as pebbles in the Conglomerate rock of Huit's Cove.

Limonite (Bog Iron Ore), which has been dug up in considerable masses from the low land of Mr. Francis W. Brewer, near Great Hill. Specimens of this may be seen in the collection of the Public Library.

It may be confidently stated that there are no indications of mineral deposits in any part of the town that would justify exploration.

hand, without the sheltering protection of the headlands of the harbor on the east, the common clam, which has been of inestimable value alike to savage and civilized man, would have been comparatively unknown. This and other species of the lower forms of life will be more particularly referred to after mentioning some of the higher that are or have been known in the harbor.

Animals living in the water will first be mentioned.

MAMMALS.

Perhaps it may surprise many who read these pages to learn that among the visitors to the harbor which have within quite recent periods entered it, may be included at least three species of the highly organized type of the mammalia, and particularly to be informed that one of these was of that family now so rarely seen west of Cape Cod, the Whale. Yet not many years since, within the memory of the living, one of these huge monsters of the deep, after amusing himself for a day or two just outside the boundary limits of the town, and around Bunkin Island, actually proceeded to enter and to pursue his way up the circuitous channel. No sooner was this observed than a body of hardy citizens, duly prepared for encounter and inspired by a love of adventure, possibly by a desire for spoil, boldly but cautiously, as may well be surmised, ventured to go down the channel and approach him. Appreciating intuitively, no doubt, if he did not fully understand, the maxim of Shakspeare "that the better part of valor is discretion," the whale quietly turned and went to sea.

Another species of the mammalia and one quite common in Massachusetts Bay, the Porpoise, used formerly to frequently enter the harbor and sport in its waters. The effect of steam navigation has led to such visitations becoming rare. The writer has seen from the Hingham steamboat, some fifty years since, on the passage to Boston, a great number of these animals crossing and recrossing before the bows of the vessel, apparently in sport, and this pastime was continued for a considerable time.

The third and last of the three marine mammals referred to as entering our harbor is the Seal, an animal of such highly sensitive organism and superior intelligence as to call for particular notice, especially as many reside with us during all but the severe winter months. They are observed with great interest by the thousands of passengers who pass in the steamers through the islands of the town, resting upon the rocky shores in full confidence that they will not be harmed. When unmolested they will repose themselves not far distant from man, and will not move except upon his quite near approach.

Taken in captivity they become, like a dog, quite attached to those about them, and will not willingly be parted from them.

Kept as pets for a time, individuals have become so fond of persons about them as to manifest great uneasiness upon being restored to their native element, and have been known to work themselves over a considerable surface of land in order to re-join their captors. A vessel on which was a captured young seal has been known to be followed a great distance by the frantic mother, suffering from the loss of her offspring. Surely, animals with affection and sensibility quite equalling man's, and having the great intelligence which they are known to possess, merit and should receive all the protection which has been accorded to those of their number who have trusted themselves to the hospitality of the neighborhood.

FISHES.

The fishes of Massachusetts Bay have been admirably described and beautifully illustrated by Dr. D. Humphreys Storer in his "History of the Fishes of Massachusetts." It is reasonable to suppose that individuals of very many of the species sometimes enter the harbor. Indeed one of the citizens, Mr. Charles B. Barnes, who has fished in its waters as much perhaps as any one living, and the accuracy of whose observations can be relied upon, has recognized a very large number of fish that have been caught by him and others within the limits of Hingham through the descriptions given in that work.

A few words concerning the Smelt, that the future inhabitants of the town may know how greatly their predecessors were blessed by the abundance of this delicious fish. The number caught by hook and line in the harbor is very large, supplying the tables of most of the inhabitants in the fall months, and furnishing great quantities for the Boston market. During the right season numerous boats are always to be seen with parties engaged in fishing, while on the wharf margins, rows of men and boys may be observed intent upon drawing in the coveted prey. No idea can be given of the number taken during a season.

MOLLUSKS.

The Mollusks of the harbor are few in species, but fortunately for the town, the most highly prized member of them all, the Common Clam (*Mya arenaria*, L.), is exceedingly abundant. There can be no doubt, judging by the clam-shell heaps near the shores, that this species contributed largely towards the sustenance of the Indian when he alone occupied the territory; and if in the present period it is not so absolutely necessary to sustain the life of the white man, it yet affords a luxurious repast for his table, and furnishes the material for hundreds of clam-bakes for the summer parties that daily visit the watering places. The number taken along

the beaches of our coast, including those of the islands, is enormous, and has been estimated at upward of a thousand bushels during a season.

The Razor Fish is mentioned because of its great rarity and the likelihood of its not being much longer found within the harbor. A fine specimen discovered near the shore was recently presented to the writer by Mr. F. W. Brewer.

One other species will be mentioned because formerly found along the shores, although now no longer so, having become extinct within the territory of the town. This is the Scallop Shell (*Pecten concentricus*, Say.). The fact of the shells of this species being objects of beauty has undoubtedly led to the animals being taken wherever found by the clam-diggers, and as they have annually turned over almost every foot of the muddy coast, the extermination of the scallop shell has followed.

CRUSTACEA.

The Crustacea of the harbor until within a few years included the Lobster, but it is now doubtful if any are to be found within its limits. The Common Crab, the Fiddler Crab, the Hermit Crab, and the species known to all visitors to the shores as the Horse Shoe are not uncommon. That most valuable bait for smelt and other fish, the Shrimp, is found in the shallow pools.

To the above brief notes upon some of the forms of life observed in the waters of the town a few will now be given upon species found upon the land.

MAMMALS.

By the bones found in the peat-bogs of the town we know that the Deer was an inhabitant in an early period. How late he remained such is unknown. As where these animals exist Wolves always hover about, it is fair to presume that they also found here an abode. It is certain that Beaver were once numerous along the streams, and there is no reason to doubt that the Bear likewise found a congenial home in the territory. These have probably passed away never to return. There are, however, some wild species of the mammalia, that were common in more recent years, and which after apparently becoming extinct have reappeared, sometimes in considerable numbers. Such has been the case with the Raccoon. This animal, commonly called the Coon, has at times suddenly manifested its presence in localities of the town by depredations where it had not been known for many years.

In 1882 Mr. Jacob Corthell, on Leavitt Street, lost many chickens undoubtedly by this animal, as about the same time four

young coons were treed by his dog, and the parent subsequently shot. Two of the young were kept a year after.

Mr. Charles B. Barnes, to whom the writer is indebted for much information concerning wild animals of the land as well as of fishes, says that when young he trapped a coon in the woods between Old Colony Hill and Weir River, and shot the mate in a high tree near.

In the winter of 1885-86 coons appeared in considerable numbers, and many were killed, especially in Hingham Centre. One was trapped near the house of the writer in the following spring.

Mr. Israel Whitcomb, who is a good observer, and much interested in the animal life of the town, states that raccoons are by no means so rare in the woods between Hingham Centre and Cohasset as generally supposed. He has known more than twenty to be killed in a single season.

Foxes were quite numerous half a century ago. Large parties of hunters with dogs were accustomed once or twice a year to scour the woods in the lower part of the town and drive them toward and beyond Planters' Hill across the bar that connects World's End with it, when, escape being cut off, they were readily killed.

Mr. Francis W. Brewer informs the writer that in the spring of 1882 a fox had a hole in a meadow near his father's house, in which were its young.

There are yet undoubtedly many foxes living in the woods of the eastern and southern sections of the town.

The Mink, a pest of the poultry-yard, is unfortunately quite common, and often manifests its destructive propensities to the great annoyance of and considerable cost to the farmer. In the summer of 1882 five hens were killed in one night in a hen-house on Mr. John R. Brewer's estate, Martin's Lane, by minks, one of which was trapped the following night, and another shot a few days afterwards.

Mr. Israel Whitcomb, of Union Street, also lost during a night of the last season a considerable number of chickens by a visitation of this animal.

The Weasel is another blood-thirsty visitor of the poultry-yard, but is comparatively much more rare than the Mink.

The Otter, now extinct in the town, has not been so more than half a century. Mr. Charles B. Barnes remembers one that years ago frequented the swamp, not far from his home on Summer Street during a season, and he has known of others being seen in Hingham.

The Musk-Rat is yet common in the town, and is found along slow-running streams. Many are yearly trapped in the vicinity of Weir River.

Rabbits are yet frequently met with in the wooded parts of the town, but are less numerous than formerly.

Of the squirrel tribe the little striped one known as the Chipmunk, and the Red Squirrel are very common, the former sometimes being so numerous as to become troublesome. One season, when exceedingly abundant on the farm of the writer, they acquired the habit of burrowing holes in ripe fruit such as melons and pears, to obtain the seeds.

The Red Squirrel is often quite mischievous. Mr. F. W. Brewer mentions that one caused constant vexation during a whole season to a large Newfoundland dog, by descending from trees at every favorable opportunity, and stealing his food. Like the gray squirrel, the red will sometimes rob birds' nests of the eggs and the young.

The Gray Squirrel is often seen in the autumn months gracefully floating, as it were, from tree to tree as he passes through the forest.

The little Flying Squirrel probably yet exists in Hingham, though none have been reported as seen for several years.

BIRDS.

Of birds nothing will be said respecting those that are well known, and usually during a part of the year find a home in the town. Upon some species formerly abundant and now but occasionally seen, and upon the visitation of others rarely found in the region, a few remarks may be interesting.

It is but a few years since there existed in the woods of the low, swampy ground between Old Colony Hill and Weir River an extensive heronry. When first known to the writer the nests of the birds might be seen upon almost every tall tree, high in the air over acres of ground. The species was the Night Heron.

When the forest was cut through that Rockland Street might be laid out, the colony that had perhaps existed there for hundreds of years was disturbed, but not broken up. Attachment to the locality, notwithstanding its exposure to increasing annoyance from gunners and others, kept the birds there for years after, but they finally departed in a body and were seen no more. There are undoubtedly some inhabiting the town, as they are heard uttering the peculiar sound that has led to the common name given them of Qua-birds, when flying at the approach of night towards the shores to obtain their accustomed food.

Of several species of birds now becoming more and more rare, Mr. F. W. Brewer has expressed much in a communication to the

writer which is of interest. He states that the Great Blue Heron used formerly to visit the flats of the harbor, but that he has not seen one for several years, and that the Green Heron, which was often observed there, now appears but seldom. He further stated that this last mentioned bird used to nest in Jacob Loud's woods, and that in 1883 a nest was found back of Mr. Keeshan's house near the foot of Pear-tree hill.

After a violent and long-continued northeast storm in the spring of 1872 a considerable number of Little Auks were driven upon the coast by the severity of the gale. All of them seemed exhausted, and they could easily be knocked down with a stick.

Mr. W. S. Brewer saw them singly and in small flocks of five or six. Several were picked up at different localities dead or in a dying condition. The same gentleman saw two at the edge of the water on Nantasket Beach in 1886, and procured one of them. Thus it appears that this interesting bird may be expected to appear at times on our shores after severe gales from the ocean.

The Wild Pigeon, formerly a visitor in large flocks, is now seldom seen. A pair came into the hen-yard on Mr. J. R. Brewer's farm about four years ago, and not far from that time a small number were seen upon a tree on Summer Street.

The Carolina Pigeon, or Turtle-Dove, is rarely met with in Massachusetts, but it has been seen in Hingham at least twice within two or three years, once by Mr. Israel Whitcomb in the southern part of the town, and once by Mr. W. S. Brewer, near Martin's Lane.

As in the case of the Turtle-Dove, the Indigo Bird, though exceedingly rare, has been seen within a year or two both by Mr. Israel Whitcomb in the southern part of the town, and by Mr. W. S. Brewer at Martin's Well.

The last bird to be noticed is the Scarlet Tanager. Though rarely seen, this very beautiful species unquestionably nests and breeds every year in Hingham. Choosing generally its abode in some deep forest away from the habitations of man, it is but seldom exposed to observation, as its shyness makes it cautious when visitors approach its precincts. There is exception to this when the young first leave the nest. The male then seems to lose all fear for himself in his solicitude to protect and to supply food for the young, which he does with the utmost assiduity. On this point the writer will quote some remarks from Nuttall, the celebrated ornithologist:—

“So attached to his new interesting brood is the Scarlet Tanager that he has been known at all hazards to follow for half a

mile one of his young, submitting to feed it attentively through the bars of a cage, and with a devotion which despair could not damp, roost by it in the branches of the same tree with its prison. So strong, indeed, is this innate and heroic feeling that life itself is less cherished than the desire of aiding and supporting his endearing progeny."

As most of our birds are known to suffer intensely in being deprived of their young, it would seem that the recital of such a case as that given should lead to a feeling of more interest than is always manifested in protecting our native species from cruel molestation.

It is pleasant to add that in the instance mentioned, of the young Tanager followed and tended by the courageous parent, the heart of the person having it in charge was so moved by the exhibition of parental devotion, that the cage was opened after four days, and the young set free. Happily reunited, parent and offspring flew into the deep woods.

The Tanager in some rare instances has been known to build its nest near the residence of man, when this has stood near the border of a forest.

The body of the male is scarlet-red, and the wings and tail are black in the pairing season. In the autumn he becomes, like the female and young, of a dull green color.

The Tanager is but for a short time a resident in the North, arriving about the middle of May, and leaving for his tropical home very early in August.

THE BOTANY OF HINGHAM.

BY THOMAS T. BOUVÉ.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

IN presenting to the public an account of the plants of Hingham, the writer desires to express his great indebtedness to several persons, without whose aid the work of collecting specimens and identifying them could not have been accomplished in the short time allowed for its completion. Especially would he state that without the active co-operation of his esteemed friend Mr. Charles J. Sprague, many plants of our flora would undoubtedly have remained unknown, and certainly no attempt would have been made to include the Grasses or the Carices in the list of species. He gratefully acknowledges his indebtedness to the Misses Ellen and Isabel Lincoln, by whose zeal and intelligent assistance a considerable number of the plants enumerated were discovered within the town limits, and to Mr. Fearing Burr, Mr. I. Wilbur Lincoln, and Mr. Henry C. Cushing also for valuable aid.

It is to be regretted that the botanists of Hingham whose investigations preceded those of the writer, Mr. James S. Lewis, Mr. Fearing Burr, and others, did not prepare and preserve herbaria for their own study, and for the service of those who should follow them. The Rev. John Lewis Russell was the only one who appears to have preserved the plants he obtained; but he made such disposal of his collections, to different parties in distant places, as to make it practically impossible to examine more than a very few of the specimens found by him in Hingham.

The list of plants as presented includes but very few that have not been collected by the writer, or by those referred to who have aided him. Those that have not come under his own eye and study have been admitted on the high authority of the Rev. Mr. Russell and Mr. Fearing Burr. Plants found in the immediate neighboring towns, even but a few feet from the boundary line, but not within it, have been rigorously excluded.

Some reasons why many plants occurring in not far distant localities find no home in Hingham, may be of interest to the reader. Its climatic conditions, compared with those of other towns, particularly those of the North Shore, will account for this in a great degree. Cape Ann has the influence of the cold ocean currents between the Gulf Stream and the land. Hingham, being

situated south of a shallow land-locked bay, loses this influence and has that of the prevalent summer southwest winds which come from the Gulf Stream. Although possessing a considerable sea margin on the north, it has no sand beaches, and therefore several of the peculiar plants of the ocean beaches do not occur upon its shores. These are stony, or have marsh grasses growing to the water's edge. Its ponds, excepting Accord Pond upon which it only partially borders, are all artificial, formed by damming its streams, and are lined with trees and thickets extending to the water, leaving no sandy margins like those of the Plymouth and Weymouth ponds, which afford a home for numerous plants not to be found in Hingham. A large proportion of the town's area has been cultivated for centuries and there remain few localities which have been undisturbed by the hands of man.

It may be asked how thoroughly the task of presenting a full account of the flowering plants of the town has been accomplished, and it will gratify all interested in the subject to be assured that, though it cannot be asserted that every species growing within our borders is included in the list given, yet it may fairly be stated that the omissions can be but few. It embraces not only the trees, the shrubs, and the flowering herbs, including the Grasses and Carices, but also the Equisetaceæ (Horsetail Family), the Filices (Ferns), and the Lycopodiaceæ (Club-moss Family). The Lichens, the Fungi, and other Cryptogamous forms have been necessarily omitted, as they could not have been presented without additional years of investigation by specialists.

In regions where glacial action has not led to a general mixing of the earth derived from various geological formations, and where that from the decayed rocks has been but little disturbed, it is always interesting to note the influence of the several soils upon the growth of species. This is so marked as to enable the student often to recognize the character of the geological formations beneath the surface by the prevalence of certain trees. This of course is not the case in Hingham, yet there is much in the varying character of locations within its limits to influence greatly the kind of species which will find in them healthy development. Some are found only in salt marshes, others only in fresh-water swamps and meadows; some only in dry, sandy, or gravelly localities, others only in rich soils. A large majority open their petals only in sunny exposures, whereas many expand their beauties only under the shade of trees or of sheltering rocks. That nature thus varies her gifts of beauty adds much to the charm of botanical research in Hingham, diversified as its surface is with hills and dales, with marshes and swamps, with extensive woods and rocky elevations; for who can wander over its high lands and its low lands, along its water-courses, and into the romantic recesses of its forest glens, without being impressed by, and gladdened with, the beauty spread before him everywhere?

There are some species that, without any apparent reason, are limited to certain localities, rarely being found elsewhere, notwithstanding circumstances seem equally favorable for their development. As among these are several of exceeding beauty and their extermination in the town would certainly be a calamity, the writer cannot forbear calling attention to the fact that some are fast disappearing, and will soon be no longer found in the town unless care is taken for their preservation. One of these is that rare plant, bearing one of the most lovely of flowers, the Fringed Gentian. Unlike the common Blue Gentian, this delicate species is propagated only by seeds. What, then, must be the result of a general plucking of the flowers when they are in bloom, leaving none to mature? Only extermination. And such plucking has been often done, and bouquets exhibited containing scores of these flowers, when far better taste would have been shown had but few been placed together instead of a multitude. Animals are not alone in danger of extermination by thoughtlessness. The tendency to take plants from their natural habitats and transplant them into gardens where circumstances have been less favorable for their existence, has undoubtedly led to the entire destruction of several species of perennials from our flora. One of these, the *Asclepias tuberosa*, has doubtless met such fate. This plant, one of the most beautiful of all the perennials that adorned the woods, and always rare, there is reason to believe is now extinct except in cultivation, as no specimen has been discovered for several years, after diligent search. It is however given in the list of species, as it certainly grew in at least two localities, and may possibly yet exist. Furthermore there is one plant still living which was transplanted more than twenty years ago from the woods of South Hingham to the grounds now of Mr. Henry C. Cushing, where it yet may be seen yearly displaying a rich profusion of its most charming orange-flowers.

There are several other plants that are found in but one or two localities, which it is hoped may be allowed to remain members of the flora. One of these is the *Sambucus racemosa*, L., the Red-Berried Elder. Another exceedingly rare plant with us is the *Hibiscus Moscheutos*, L. (Swamp Rose Mallow.) This is a tall perennial, with quite large, showy, rose-colored flowers, the corolla being five inches in diameter. It is found near the salt water, and but a single plant is known in Hingham.

Yet another species may be mentioned as observed in only one locality. This is the *Lythrum Salicaria*, L. The beautiful purple flowers of this may be seen upon a clump of the plants just at the edge of the water of Weir River, a short distance below the bridge on Leavitt Street.

It is not only for the preservation of the exceedingly rare plants of the town that the writer would plead. Quite as earnestly would he urge that the transcendent beauty which is often presented along the sides of our roads, especially of those bordered

by forest-growth, may be allowed to display itself and gladden the eyes and heart of the wayfarer. Yearly many of these roads are adorned with flowers of varied hue, charming to every beholder. In the spring the modest Violet, the delicate Anemone, and the showy Buttercup open their petals to the sight. As the summer "sun shoots full perfection through the swelling year," the Wild Rose, the Eglantine (Sweet brier), the Common Elder, and many other species display their loveliness and exhale their fragrance. Then follows autumn, and everywhere there start up to beautify our highways the many Asters and Golden-rods, and it is just when these expand in gorgeous loveliness, outrivalling all that man can produce by the most consummate art, that the destroyer comes and sweeps them away in a day. The writer cannot too strongly express his regret at the custom of mowing down every plant that shows a flower through miles of highway, where this is by no means necessary.

A gentleman of much culture and taste, who had but recently visited and travelled extensively over England, remarked in conversation: "I pined when abroad for the sight of wild flowers along the roads. The bordering grass-plots smoothly shorn to the hedge-rows became monotonous. I longed for the picturesque objects that everywhere attract attention here and which serve so much to interest the mind." The year before this was said, the writer had passed through the Third Division wood-road, where was displayed along its borders a profusion of fall flowers, making the view at many points simply exquisite. Delighted with the prospect of presenting to his friend a scene so in contrast with those mentioned, he was taken through the same road that had been spangled with beauty the previous season, with the hope that there might be a like display, but it was too late. The scythe had done its vandal work, and scarcely a flower was left to meet his eye. There is no desire to criticise in these remarks the work necessarily done for the convenience of wayfarers, whether on foot or in vehicles, but only to urge that what no person of taste would wish to have destroyed may be allowed to live. In the case referred to it is doubtful if ten persons could be found in the town who really would regard the devastation an improvement. Man should not ruthlessly destroy what has been given for his pleasure and refinement.

In the following list of plants native to or occurring in Hingham, the names have been given in accordance with the recent edition of Gray's Manual, 1890. There have been numerous changes since the previous edition of 1848, and the student will therefore find this harmony with the last edition of great service to him in the identification of species.

The names of the introduced species are printed in italics, that they may be thus readily distinguished from those indigenous to the town.

PHÆNOGAMOUS OR FLOWERING PLANTS.

POLYPETALOUS EXOGENS.

1. RANUNCULACEÆ. (CROWFOOT FAMILY.)

THE Ranunculaceæ are mostly natives of cool regions, few being found within the tropics, and these generally in elevated situations.

The leaves are much divided, hence the popular name of crow-foot applied to some of the species. Flowers both regular and irregular, — some exhibiting remarkable forms, as those of the wild Columbine.

Our flora is greatly enriched by plants of this family, and the fields and groves owe much of their beauty to them. Among those most common are the Buttercups, spangling the grass with their golden petals; the Marsh Marigold of the swamps and wet meadows; the Clematis, or Virgin's Bower, gracefully climbing over bushes in shady thickets, displaying in profusion its beautiful cymes of flowers; the Wood Anemone, with its delicate white petals, often tinged with purple; and the showy wild Columbine, delighting by its varied hues the visitor to its rocky recesses.

The Peony, so commonly cultivated in the gardens, belongs to this family.

Most of the species contain a very acrid juice, rendering them highly injurious as food, in a fresh state. Fortunately, heat and dryness deprive the plants of their poisonous character; otherwise the cattle would suffer from its effects in partaking of hay from the pastures. Cooked or dried the species of this town are harmless. There are genera, however, having exceedingly poisonous properties, — such as the Helleborus, the Aconitum, and the Delphinium. As species of these are common in gardens under the names Monkshood, Wolfsbane, Larkspur, and Hellebore, care should be taken that children do not carry the flowers in their mouths.

Clematis, L.

Virginiana, L. Virgin's Bower.

Anemone, Tourn.

cylindrica, Gray. Long-fruited Anemone.

Virginiana, L. Virginian Anemone.

nemorosa, L. Wind-flower. Wood Anemone.

Hepatica, Dill.*triloba*, Chaix. Round-lobed Hepatica.**Anemonella, Spach.***thalictroides*, Spach. Rue Anemone.**Thalictrum, Tourn.***dioicum*, L. Early Meadow-rue.*purpurascens*, L. Purplish Meadow-rue.*polygamum*, Muhl. Tall Meadow-rue.**Ranunculus, Tourn.***aquatilis*, L. *var. trichophyllus*, Gray. White Water-crowfoot.*Cymbalaria*, Pursh. Seaside Crowfoot.*abortivus*, L. Small-flowered Crowfoot.*abortivus*, L. *var. micranthus*, Gray.*sceleratus*, L. Cursed Crowfoot.*Pennsylvanicus*, L. f. Bristling Crowfoot.*fascicularis*, Muhl. Early Crowfoot.*repens*, L. Creeping Crowfoot.*bulbosus*, L. Bulbous Buttercup.*acris*, L. Tall Buttercup.*Ficaria*, L.**Caltha, L.***palustris*, L. Marsh Marigold.**Coptis, Salish.***trifolia*, Salish. Goldthread.**Aquilegia, Tourn.***Canadensis*, L. Columbine.**Actæa, L.***alba*, Bigel. White Baneberry.**2. BERBERIDACEÆ. (BARBERRY FAMILY.)**

The only plant of this order found within the borders of Hingham is the well known beautiful shrub, the Barberry, introduced from Europe. The stamens of the flowers are peculiarly sensitive, springing back against the pistil on being lightly touched. The fruit is extensively used as a preserve, and boiled with sugar produces an excellent jelly.

Berberis, L.*vulgaris*, L. Barberry.**3. NYMPHÆACEÆ. (WATER-LILY FAMILY.)**

An aquatic order, one species of which is the beautiful and sweet-scented Water-lily of our ponds.

Brasenia, Schreb.*peltata*, Pursh. Water-shield.**Nymphaea, Tourn.***odorata*, Ait. Water-lily.**Nuphar, Smith.***advena*, Ait. f. Yellow Water-lily.

4. SARRACENIACEÆ (PITCHER-PLANT FAMILY.)

The only Hingham species is the Side-saddle Flower. The leaves are singularly formed in a swollen tube and are generally more or less filled with water, containing drowned insects.

Sarracenia, Tourn.

purpurea, L. Pitcher-plant.

5. PAPAVERACEÆ (POPPY FAMILY.)

Three species only are found in this town, and but one of these is indigenous, — the beautiful Blood-root, so called from the color of its juice. This, if taken into the stomach, acts as an emetic and a purgative. The juice of some of the species has highly narcotic properties, — that of the *Papaver somniferum*, dried in the sun, forming the Opium of commerce.

Argemone, L.

Mexicana, L. Prickly Poppy. Waste places. Rare.

Chelidonium, L.

majus, L. Celandine.

Sanguinaria, Dill.

Canadensis, L. Blood-root.

6. FUMARIACEÆ (FUMITORY FAMILY.)

An order containing many beautiful plants which have a watery juice. The flowers are irregular. But two species are found in Hingham.

Corydalis, Vent.

glauca, Pursh. Pale Corydalis.

Fumaria, Tourn.

officinalis, L. Fumitory.

7. CRUCIFERÆ (MUSTARD FAMILY.)

An exceedingly useful family to man, furnishing many of the vegetables which he uses for food or as condiments, such as Turnips, Cabbages, Radishes, Cauliflowers, Cress, and Mustard. They all contain nitrogen, hence their highly nutritious qualities. Many of them have also an essential oil containing sulphur. Though acrid and pungent to the taste, none of them are poisonous. Plants of this family are easily recognized by their having four petals, which are regular and placed opposite to each other in pairs, forming a cross. This has given them the name of Cruciferae.

Nasturtium, R. Br.

officinale, R. Br. Water-cress.

palustre, D C. Marsh-cress.

Armoracia, Fries. Horse-radish.

Cardamina, Tourn.

hirsuta, L. Bitter Cress.

hirsuta, var. *sylvatica*, Gray.

- Arabis**, L.
Canadensis, L. Sickie-pod.
- Barbarea**, R. Br.
vulgaris, R. Br. Winter Cress.
- Sisymbrium**, Tourn.
officinale, Scop. Hedge Mustard.
- Brassica**, Tourn.
nigra, Koch. Black Mustard.
campestris, L. Rutabaga.
- Capsella**, Medic.
Bursa-pastoris, Manch. Shepherd's Purse.
- Thlaspi**, Tourn.
arvense, L. Field Penny Cress. Rare.
- Lepidium**, Tourn.
Virginicum, L. Peppergrass.
rudicale, L.
campestre, L. Field Pepper Grass. Rare.
- Cakile**, Tourn.
Americana, Nutt. Sea-Rocket.
- Raphanus**, Tourn.
Raphanistrum, L. Wild Radish.

8. CISTACEÆ. (ROCK-ROSE FAMILY.)

Low, shrubby plants with regular flowers, possessed of no marked properties.

- Helianthemum**, Tourn.
Canadense, Mx. Rock-rose. Frost Weed.
- Lechea**, Kalm.
major, L. Pin Weed.
thymifolia, Mx.
minor, L.
minor, L., *var. maritima*, Gray in herb.
tenuifolia, Mx.

9. VIOLACEÆ (VIOLET FAMILY.)

A family well known by the profusion of flowers of several species found everywhere within the town. Only one genus is represented in Hingham,—the *Viola*. All its species here are stemless, with a single exception. The Pansy and the great Purple Violet of the gardens belong to this order. The roots generally possess an acrid, sometimes an emetic property, which has led to their use in medicine.

- Viola**, Tourn.
lanceolata, L. Lance-leaved Violet.
primulæfolia, L. Primrose-leaved Violet.
blanda, Willd. Sweet White Violet.
palmata, L. Common Blue Violet.
palmata, L., *var. cucullata*, Gray. Rolled-leaved Violet.
sagittata, Ait. Arrow-leaved Violet.

- pedata, L. Bird-foot Violet.
 canina, L., var. Muhlenbergii, Gray. Dog Violet.

10. CARYOPHYLLACEÆ (PINK FAMILY.)

Herbs with entire, opposite leaves, except that the upper ones are sometimes alternate, and with regular, symmetrical flowers. The stems are usually swollen at the joints. They are all harmless in their properties.

- Dianthus*, L.
 Armeria, L. Deptford Pink.
 deltoidea, L. Maiden Pink.
Saponaria, L.
 officinalis, L. Soapwort.
 Vaccaria, L.
Silene, L.
 cucubalus, Wibel. Bladder Campion.
 Armeria, L. Sweet-William Catch-fly.
 antirrhina, L. Sleepy Catch-fly.
 noctiflora, L. Night-flowering Catch-fly.
Lychnis, Tourn.
 vespertina, Sibth. Rare.
 Githago, Lam. Corn Cockle. Rare.
Arenaria, L.
 serpyllifolia, L. Thyme-leaved Sandwort.
 lateriflora, L.
Stellaria, L.
 media, Smith. Chickweed.
 longifolia, Muhl. Long-leaved Chickweed.
 uliginosa, Murr. Swamp Chickweed.
 graminea, L.
Cerastium, L.
 vulgatum, L. Mouse-ear Chickweed.
 arvense, L.
Sagina, L.
 procumbens, L. Pearlwort.
Buda, Adans.
 rubra, Dumort. Sandwort.
 marina, Dumort. Sea-shore Sandwort.
Spargula, L.
 arvensis, L. Corn Spurrey.
Gypsophila, L.
 muralis, L.

11. PORTULACACEÆ (PURSLANE FAMILY.)

Succulent low herbs with regular but unsymmetrical flowers. The *Claytonia*, justly called the Spring Beauty, belongs to this family. The common Purslane is our only species, and this springs up abundantly in cultivated and waste grounds. It does not appear to be generally known as a very palatable food. Cooked

as "greens," and properly served, it vies with the best in furnishing an attractive dish. The plants should not be too old. None of the species are harmful. The beautiful *Portulaca* of the gardens is of this Family.

Portulaca, Tourn.

oleracea, L. Common Purslane.

12. HYPERICACEÆ (ST. JOHN'S-WORT FAMILY.)

The plants of this family are all herbs in Hingham, though found as shrubs and even trees in other regions. They have opposite, dotted leaves, and an astringent, resinous juice, which in some species is very acrid, as in the *H. perforatum*. This is sometimes used as a gargle, and internally in dysenteric cases.

Hypericum, Tourn.

ellipticum, Hook.

perforatum, L. St. John's-wort.

maculatum, Walt.

mutilum, L.

Canadense, L.

nudicaule, Walt.

Elodes, Adans.

campanulata, Pursh. Marsh St. John's-wort.

13. MALVACEÆ (MALLOWS FAMILY.)

The plants of this family native within the town are all herbs. Elsewhere they are found as shrubs, and sometimes as trees. They form a very natural order. The species all have regular flowers and alternate leaves, and all abound in a mucilaginous substance, which is found in great quantity, particularly in the roots of many. This is much used in medicine as an emollient.

None of the plants have deleterious properties. The young foliage of some has been used to boil as a vegetable.

Cultivated species of several of the genera are seen in gardens; as the *Althea* and *Hollyhock*.

Malva, L.

sylvestris, L.

rotundifolia, L. Mallow.

Abutilon, Tourn.

Avicenna, Gartn. Velvet Leaf. Rare.

Hibiscus, L.

Moscheutos, L. Swamp Rose-Mallow. Very rare.

14. TILIACEÆ (LINDEN FAMILY.)

Trees and shrubs, mostly natives of tropical regions. Like the *Malvaceæ*, they all possess mucilaginous properties of wholesome character.

The *Tilia Americana*, the well-known Linden or Bass-wood, is native of the town, being generally found near the shore. The species of this family commonly set out as an ornamental tree, is the European Linden.

The inner bark of the trees of this family is very fibrous and strong. The jute of commerce is the product of one species.

Tilia, Tourn.

Americana, L. Linden. Basswood.

15. LINACEÆ. (FLAX FAMILY.)

An order of mostly herbaceous plants with regular and symmetrical flowers. The genus *Linum*, the only one represented in Hingham, has a bark of exceedingly tenacious fibre, from one species of which is formed the Linen Thread and Cloth in common use. The same plant also furnishes seeds which yield the well-known Linseed Oil, Linseed Cake, etc. The seeds are used extensively in medicine, possessing as they do abundant mucilage, which is extracted by boiling water, producing thus Flax-seed tea. There are several other uses which the products of the plants serve, and it may perhaps be said that no one, not furnishing food, is more serviceable to man. There is but one species of the genus indigenous in our limits, the *L. Virginianum*. The other is the Common Flax, found sometimes springing up in fields from scattered seeds. Some species are mildly cathartic.

Linum, Tourn.

Virginianum, L. Wild Flax.

usitatissimum, L. Flax. Not common.

16. GERANIACEÆ. (GERANIUM FAMILY.)

Chiefly herbs, with perfect but not always symmetrical flowers. The beauty of our gardens is largely due to plants of this family; especially to the species of *Pelargonium* introduced from the Cape of Good Hope, where they are native, and to hybrid varieties.

The plants generally have an astringent property, and many have a disagreeable odor. The Herb Robert, not uncommon with us, affords a marked instance of this. There are, however, species which give out an aromatic and agreeable fragrance.

Some plants of the order have edible tubers, and others have leaves which are used as food, being pleasantly acid.

The *G. maculatum*, common in every part of the town, has very astringent roots. An infusion of them is used as a gargle.

Geranium, Tourn.

maculatum, L. Wild Geranium.

Carolinianum, L. Carolina Geranium.

Robertianum, L. Herb Robert.

Impatiens, L.

fulva, Nutt. Touch-me-not.

Oxalis, L.

corniculata, L., *var. stricta*, Sav. Wood-Sorrel.

17. ILICINEÆ (HOLLY FAMILY.)

Trees and shrubs. Interesting to us as containing the Holly, the *Nemopanthes*, and the several species of *Ilex*, all contributors to the beauty of the forests and swamps. It is one of the species of *Ilex* which displays, late in the autumn and early winter a profusion of bright red berries, that never fail to attract the attention and admiration of beholders.

There is an astringent property in the bark and leaves of the Holly, and of other species of *Ilex*. The berries are purgative, and used medicinally.

Ilex, L.

opaca, Ait. Holly.

verticillata, Gray. Black Alder.

lævigata, Gray. Smooth Alder. Rare.

glabra, Gray. Inkberry. Not common.

Nemopanthes, Raf.

fascicularis, Raf. Mountain Holly. Rare.

18. CELASTRACEÆ (STAFF-TREE FAMILY.)

Shrubs, rarely trees. One species only known to our flora, — the *Celastrus scandens*, or Waxwork.

The fruit of this, with its orange and scarlet hues, is very attractive in autumn, as displayed among the foliage of the shrubs or trees upon which it climbs.

The plants of this family have generally acrid and bitter properties, sometimes emetic.

Celastrus, L.

scandens, L. Waxwork.

19. RHAMNACEÆ (BUCKTHORN FAMILY.)

Shrubs and small trees, represented in Hingham by the *Rhamnus catharticus*, the Buckthorn, and by the *Ceanothus Americanus*, New-Jersey Tea.

The berries and bark of the Buckthorn are cathartic, and have been used in medicine. The leaves of the *Ceanothus Americanus* were much used during the American Revolution, by infusion, as a tea; hence the common name.

Rhamnus, Tourn.

cathartica, L. Buckthorn. Not common.

Ceanothus, L.

Americanus, L. New-Jersey Tea.

20. VITACEÆ (VINE FAMILY.)

Climbing shrubs, represented in Hingham by two genera, — *Vitis*, the Grape, and *Ampelopsis*, the Virginia Creeper or Woodbine. The estimable products of the vine are well known; and, alas! the effects of misuse of them too much so. The beauty of the *Ampelopsis*, as it climbs upon trees within its reach, especially when its deeply tinted leaves in autumn contrast with the dark-green foliage of the *Savin*, affords a great charm to every observant eye.

Vitis, Tourn.

Labrusca, L. Fox Grape.

estivalis, Mx. Summer Grape.

Ampelopsis, Mx.

quinquefolia, Mx. Virginia Creeper. Woodbine.

21. SAPINDACEÆ (MAPLE FAMILY.)

Trees, shrubs, and herbs. This order enriches our flora with the Sugar Maple and the Red Maple. Among those introduced for ornamental purposes are the Horse Chestnut, several species of the Buckeye, and the Negundo or Ash-leaved Maple.

Narcotic and poisonous properties are found in some of the plants of the order; yet bread is made from the seeds of one species. The nuts of the common Horse Chestnut contain a large proportion of starch, which renders them a very valuable food for cattle, swine, sheep, and horses. They are thus used extensively abroad, while here they are allowed to rot upon the ground. This is a matter worthy the consideration of those who have these trees upon their premises.

It is stated that the fruit and leaves of the Buckeye of Ohio, the *Æsculus glabra*, are quite poisonous. As this tree is found in cultivation with us, care should be taken not to confound the fruit with that of the common Horse Chestnut.

The bark of several species is bitter and astringent, sometimes used for tanning and dyeing, and also in medicine, as a substitute for Peruvian bark.

Acer, Tourn.

saccharinum, Wang. Sugar Maple.

rubrum, L. Red Maple.

22. ANACARDIACEÆ. (SUMACH FAMILY.)

Trees or shrubs, with alternate leaves and inconspicuous flowers, having a resinous juice, which is acrid and sometimes poisonous. Some bear wholesome fruits; others furnish valuable varnishes. We have in Hingham but one genus, — the *Rhus*.

This includes the species best known to us as poisonous. One of them, *Rhus venenata*, or Poison Sumach, often called the Poison Dogwood, is found in nearly all our swamps. It is poisonous alike to the touch and taste, and at times imparts its noxious qualities to the atmosphere about it so as to cause persons inhaling it to be seriously affected. Common as this small tree is in Hingham, but few recognize it readily, and as it is particularly beautiful when colored by the tints of autumn, it is often collected, much to the suffering of those who handle it. It differs from the *Rhus typhina* and the *Rhus glabra* in having no serratures on the leaflets.

Another species of the same genus common with us is the *Rhus toxicodendron*, known generally as the Poison Ivy. This is also a very pernicious plant to handle, though upon many persons it seems to have no effect. Undoubtedly both the species are more dangerous at times than at others, and something probably depends on the condition of the individual. This is certainly true, and it should be a strong incentive for precaution that when a person has once been poisoned, the system is ever after more susceptible to the noxious influence than before.

***Rhus*, L.**

- typhina*, L. Stag-horn Sumach.
- glabra*, L. Smooth Sumach.
- copallina*, L. Dwarf Sumach.
- venenata*, D C. Poison Dogwood.
- Toxicodendron*, L. Poison Ivy.

23. POLYGALACEÆ (MILKWORT FAMILY.)

Herbaceous plants, one genus of which only occurs in Hingham, — the *Polygala*. The name "milkwort" was given from the supposed influence of the plants in increasing the secretion of milk in the animal system. The roots of several species are used medicinally, and those of one, the *P. Senega*, are found very serviceable in many affections. These are known to us as the *Senega root* or *Snake root*.

***Polygala*, Tourn.**

- sanguinea*, L.
- cruciata*, L.
- verticillata*, L.
- verticillata*, var. *ambigua*, Nutt.
- polygama*, Walt.

24. LEGUMINOSÆ. (PULSE FAMILY.)

A very large family, six or seven thousand species being known. It embraces trees, shrubs, and herbs. The most of the plants have papilionaceous flowers, so called from their fancied resemblance to butterflies. All the native species found in Hing-

ham have such flowers, except those of the genus *Cassia*. The fruit is always a legume or true pod ; but it varies, — being simple, as in the Pea, or lobed, as in *Desmodium*. Within our borders this great family is represented only by herbs, except in one introduced species, which has become naturalized, — the *Robinia Pseudacacia*, common Locust-tree.

Other trees and shrubs of the family occur that have been set out for ornamental purposes, as the *Gleditchia* or Three-thorned *Acacia*, the Red-bud or Judas-tree, the Laburnum, *Wistaria*, etc.

The Leguminosæ stand high among the families of the vegetable kingdom in their usefulness to man, furnishing as they do much of the food used by him and his domestic animals, many of the resins, and a large portion of the dyes used in the arts. Among food products are Peas, Beans, and Clover ; among medicines, Liquorice, Senna, Balsams, and Gums ; among those used in the arts, Gums Senegal, Tragacanth, and Arabic ; Indigo, Brazil-wood, Logwood, and Red Sandal-wood. But few of the plants have injurious properties. The indigo of our households is very poisonous. This is mentioned because of the danger of its being handled by children.

The leaves of our *Cassia Marilandica* can be used as a substitute for senna, having similar properties.

Lupinus, Tourn.

perennis, L. Lupine.

Crotalaria, L.

sagittalis, L. Rattle-box. Not common.

Trifolium, Tourn.

arvense, L. Rabbit-foot Clover.

pratense, L. Red Clover.

hybridum, L. Dutch Clover.

repens, L. White Clover.

agrarium, L. Yellow Clover.

procumbens, L. Low Hop Clover.

Melilotus, Tourn.

officinalis, Willd. Yellow Melilot.

alba, Lam. White Melilot.

Medicago, Tourn.

sativa, L.

lupulina, L. Black Medick.

Robinia, L.

pseudacacia, L. Locust.

Tephrosia, Pers.

Virginiana, Pers. Goat's Rue.

Desmodium, Desv.

nudiflorum, D C.

acuminatum, D C.

Canadense, D C.

Marilandicum, Boott.

rigidum, D C.

Lespedeza, Mx.

procumbens, Mx.

reticulata, Pers. Bush Clover.

Stuvei, Nutt., var. intermedia, Watson.

polystachya, Mx.

capitata, Mx.

Vicia, Tourn.

sativa, L. Vetch.

tetrasperma, Loisel.

hirsuta, Koch.

Cracca, L.

Lathyrus, Tourn.

maritimus, Big. Beach-pea.

palustris, L. Marsh-pea.

Apica, Boerh.

tuberosa, Mœnch. Ground-nut.

Strophostyles, Ell.

angulosa, Ell. Kidney Bean.

Amphicarpæa, Ell.

monoica, Nutt. Hog Pea-nut.

Baptisia, Vent.

tinctoria, R. Br. Wild Indigo.

Cassia, Tourn.

Marilandica, L. Wild Senna.

Chamæcrista, L. Partridge Pea.

nucitana, L. Wild Sensitive Plant.

25. ROSACEÆ. (ROSE FAMILY.)

This family, comprising trees, shrubs. and herbs, is an exceedingly valuable one to man, supplying him as it does with delicious fruits, and with flowers that delight his eye with their beauty and enchant him with their fragrance. Who can think of the Rose, of the Meadow Sweet, and of the many other shrubs and herbs that open their petals and exhale their fragrance to the surrounding air; of the gorgeous blossoming of the Apple and the Pear, the Cherry and the Plum, or of the fruits of these which follow, in due season, without having his heart warmed with gratitude towards the great Giver of all good? These all belong to this family, as do most of the berries we use for food, as the Strawberry, the Blackberry, and the Raspberry.

But few plants of the order have injurious properties, though some, as the Almond and the Peach, contain Prussic Acid, which is a deadly poison. It is found mostly in the seeds, but not to an injurious degree, as partaken of by us.

Prunus, Tourn.

maritima, Wang. Beach Plum.

Pennsylvanica, L. f. Red Cherry.

Virginiana, L. Choke Cherry.

serotina, Ehrhart. Black Cherry.

spinosa, L. var. insititia, sloe. Bullace Plum.

- Spiraea, L.**
 salicifolia, L. Meadow-sweet.
 tomentosa, L. Hardhack.
Agrimonia, Tourn.
 Eupatoria, L. Agrimony.
Geum, L.
 album, Gmelin. Avena.
Potentilla, L.
 Norvegica, L. Five-finger.
 Canadensis, L. Low Five-finger.
 argentea, L. Silvery Five-finger.
 Anserina, L. Marsh Five-finger.
Fragaria, Tourn.
 Virginiana, Mill. Strawberry.
 vesca, L.
Rubus, Tourn.
 strigosus, Mx. Raspberry.
 occidentalis, L. Thimbleberry.
 villosus, Ait. High Blackberry.
 Canadensis, L. Low Blackberry.
 hispidus, L. Swamp Blackberry.
Rosa, Tourn.
 Carolina, L. Swamp Rosa.
 lucida, Ehrh.
 rubiginosa, L. Sweet-brier.
Crataegus, L.
 coccinea, L. Scarlet Thorn.
Pyrus, L.
 arbutifolia, L. f. Choke Berry.
 aucuparia, Gert. European Mountain Ash.
Amelanchier, Medic.
 Canadensis, Torr. & Gr. Shad-bush.

26. SAXIFRAGACEÆ. (SAXIFRAGE FAMILY.)

This family is interesting to us as containing a considerable number of our cultivated plants rather than of indigenous ones, of which we have but few representatives. The most important one is the Gooseberry. None of them are harmful. The Hydrangea, frequent in cultivation, and the Red Currant belong here.

- Ribes, L.**
 oxyacanthoides, L. Gooseberry.
Saxifraga, L.
 Virginiana, Mx. Early Saxifrage.
 Pennsylvanica, L. Swamp Saxifrage.
Chrysosplenium, Tourn.
 Americanum, Schwein. Golden Saxifrage.

27. CRASSULACEÆ. (STONE-CROP FAMILY.)

Herbs, represented in Hingham by two genera,—*Penthorum* and *Sedum*. The plants of the latter are very succulent. The Houseleek, *Sempervivum tectorum*, well known by its thick, fleshy leaves, belongs to this order. None of the species have noxious qualities.

Penthorum, Gronov.

sedoides, L. Stone-crop.

Sedum, Tourn.

acre, L. Mossy Stone-crop.

Telephium, L. Live-forever.

28. DROSERACEÆ. (SUNDEW FAMILY.)

Delicate, small plants occurring in boggy grounds, and generally covered with glandular hairs. One species of this family, the *Dionæa muscipula*, a native of North Carolina, is the celebrated Venus's Flytrap, which has glands that exude a secretion of a character to attract flies. As soon as one alights upon the lobes of the leaf, which has projecting processes, they close upon the unfortunate insect.

Excepting a slight bitterness, the plants of this family have no marked qualities.

Drosera, L.

rotundifolia, L. Round-leaved Sundew.

intermedia, Hayne, *var. Americana*, D C.

29. HAMAMELIDÆÆ. (WITCH-HAZEL FAMILY.)

Trees and shrubs. The well-known tree, the Witch Hazel, is common in our damp woods. It is peculiar in blossoming late in autumn, when the wintry winds betoken early death to the flowers, and in not maturing its fruit until the succeeding summer. The divining rods of those who seek metals or water in the earth through their agency are formed from the small branches of this tree; hence the common name. The plants of the family are harmless. An extract of one species is much used as a medicine externally, and sometimes internally, with reputed advantage.

Hamamelis, L.

Virginiana, L. Witch-Hazel.

30. HALORAGÆÆ. (WATER-MILFOIL FAMILY.)

Water and swamp plants, with inconspicuous flowers, having no noticeable properties.

Myriophyllum, Vaill.

ambiguum, Nutt. Water Milfoil.

ambiguum, Nutt., *var. limosum*, Torr.

- Proserpinaca*, L.
 palustris, L. Mermaid-weed.
 pectinacea, Lam.
Callitriche, L.
 verna, L. Water Starwort.

31. MELASTOMACEÆ. (MELASTOMA FAMILY.)

A tropical family, one genus only being found in temperate regions, and of this genus one species is a native of Hingham. It is strikingly beautiful, and fully worthy of the name it bears, — the Meadow Beauty.

- Rhexia*, L.
 Virginica, L. Meadow Beauty.

32. LYTHRACEÆ. (LOOSESTRIFE FAMILY.)

This family is represented in Hingham by two genera, the species of which are found in marshes or swamps. The plants are all astringent.

- Lythrum*, L.
 Hyssopifolia L. Loosestrife.
 Salicaria, L. Spiked Loosestrife. Very rare.
Decodon, Gmel.
 verticillatus, Ell. Swamp Loosestrife.

33. ONAGRACEÆ. (EVENING PRIMROSE FAMILY.)

Herbs with perfect and symmetrical flowers. The most showy plants in Hingham belonging to this family are the Primroses, and the Willow Herb. The cultivated ornamental plants belonging here are the Fuchsias, natives of South America and southern North America. All are harmless.

- Circæa*, Tourn.
 Lutetiana, L. Enchanter's Nightshade.
Epilobium, L.
 angustifolium, L. Willow-herb.
 lineare, Muhl.
 coloratum, Muhl.
Oenothera, L.
 biennis, L. Evening Primrose.
 fruticosa, L. Very rare.
 pumila, L.
Ludwigia, L.
 alternifolia, L. Seed-box. Not common.
 palustris, Ell. Water Purslane.

34. CUCURBITACEÆ. (GOURD FAMILY.)

Succulent herbs that creep or twine by tendrils. This family, which yields in cultivation several highly-valued vegetables,—

the Cucumber, Squash, Watermelon and Muskmelon, — is known to the Hingham flora only by two introduced weeds.

Sicyos, L.

angulatus, L. Star Cucumber.

Echinocystis, Torr. & Gr.

lobata, Torr. & Gr. Wild Balsam-apple.

35. FICOIDEÆ

An order separated from the Caryophyllaceæ. Represented here by an insignificant weed having no important properties.

Mollugo, L.

verticillata, L. Carpet-weed.

36. UMBELLIFERÆ. (PARSLEY FAMILY.)

Herbs. Flowers, except in very rare cases and these not of Hingham species, in umbels. The genera and the species of the order are very numerous, and vary much in their properties. They are generally aromatic, some being harmless, while many are very noxious. Of the latter, the *Cicuta maculata* (Water Hemlock), the *Cicuta bulbifera* (narrow-leaved Hemlock), the *Æthusa cynapium* (Fool's Parsley), and the *Sium lineare* (Water Parsnip) are all deadly poisons when taken into the system.

The seeds are stated to be always harmless, and many of them are in common use, as Anise, Carraway, Dill, and Coriander. The roots and herbage of several yield wholesome food, as the Carrot and Parsnip.

Hydrocotyle, Tourn.

Americana, L. Pennywort.

Sanicula, Tourn.

Marylandica, L. Sanicle.

Marylandica, var. *Canadensis*, Torr.

Daucus, Tourn.

Carota, L. Carrot.

Heracleum, L.

lanatum, Mx. Cow-parsnip.

Pastinaca, L.

sativa, L. Parsnip.

Angelica, L.

atropurpurea, L. Great Angelica.

Cælopleurum, Ledeb.

Gmelini, Ledeb. Coast Angelica.

Æthusa, L.

Cynapium, L. Fool's Parsley.

Ligusticum, L.

Scoticum, L. Lovage.

Thaspium, Nutt.

aureum, Nutt. Meadow Parsnip. Rare.

- Cicuta**, L.
 maculata, L. Water Hemlock.
 bulbifera, L. Narrow-leaved Hemlock.
Sium, Tourn.
 cicutæfolium, Gmel. Water Parany.
Osmorrhiza, Raf.
 longistylis, D C. Sweet Cicely.

37. **ARALIACEÆ. (GINSENG FAMILY.)**

The properties of the plants of this family are much the same generally as in those of the Umbelliferæ. Some species furnish valuable medicines, as Ginseng, Sarsaparilla, and Spikenard. The order is represented in Hingham by one genus only.

- Aralia**, Tourn.
 racemosa, L. Spikenard.
 hispida, Vent. Bristly Sarsaparilla. Rare.
 nudicaulis, L. Wild Sarsaparilla.
 trifolia, Decsne & Planch. Dwarf Ginseng.

38. **CORNACEÆ. (DOGWOOD FAMILY.)**

Trees and shrubs, very rarely herbs. There are two genera in Hingham, — *Cornus* and *Nyssa*. Of the former a number of species are common in all parts of the town. The bark is very astringent and that of the *C. florida* is used sometimes medicinally as a tonic. The *Nyssa* is represented by the tree known as Tupelo, which in autumn adorns our forests with its bright crimson foliage.

- Cornus**, Tourn.
 Canadensis, L. Bunch-berry.
 florida, L. Flowering Dogwood.
 circinata, L'Her. Round-leaved Dogwood.
 sericea, L. Silky Dogwood.
 paniculata, L'Her. Panicked Dogwood.
 alternifolia, Lf. Alternate-leaved Dogwood.
Nyssa, L.
 sylvatica, Marsh. Tupelo.

GAMOPETALOUS EXOGENS.

39. **CAPRIFOLIACEÆ. (HONEYSUCKLE FAMILY.)**

Mostly shrubs, often twining, and rarely herbs. All have opposite leaves. The fine genus *Viburnum* enriches our flora with several species of great beauty. Some of the plants are used medicinally, as emetic and cathartic properties prevail in many. *Triosteum perfoliatum*, Fever-wort, has much reputation for effects similar to those of *Ipecac*.

Sambucus, Tourn.

Canadensis, L. Elder.

racemosa, L. Red-berried Elder.

Viburnum, L.

acerifolium, L. Maple-leaved Arrow-wood.

dentatum, L. Toothed Arrow-wood.

cassinoides, L. Withe-rod.

Lentago, L. Sweet Arrow-wood.

Triosteum, L.

perfoliatum, L. Fever-wort.

Lonicera, L.

sempervirens, Ait. Trumpet-Honeysuckle.

Diervilla, Tourn.

trifida, Mœnch. Bush-Honeysuckle. Very rare.

40. RUBIACEÆ. (MADDER FAMILY.)

Trees, shrubs, and herbs. Represented in Hingham but by a single shrub, the Button-bush, and by a few herbs, but among these last is one of rare beauty, far too little appreciated, the *Mitchella repens*, Partridge berry. This sweet little plant adorned with fragrant twin flowers, bright polished evergreen leaves, and showy scarlet berries is worthy of much more notice than is given it.

Though our species do not furnish products of noticeable value, the family includes plants of great importance to man. Madder, so serviceable in the arts, is from the root of one of the species. Others furnish some of our most-highly prized medicines, as Peruvian Bark, Quinine, Cinchona, Ipecacuana, etc. Coffee, the common luxury of our tables, is the product of a tree of this family.

Houstonia, L.

cærulea, L. Bluets.

purpurea, L., var. longifolia, Gray.

Cephalanthus, L.

occidentalis, L. Button-bush.

Mitchella, L.

repens, L. Partridge-berry.

Galium, L.

Aparine, L. Cleavers.

circeazans, Mx. Wild Liquorice.

trifidum, L. Small Bedstraw.

asprellum, Mx. Rough Bedstraw.

triflorum, Mx. Sweet-scented Bedstraw.

41. COMPOSITÆ. (COMPOSITE FAMILY.)

The compound flowers of early botanists. The plants of this order are readily recognized by their flowers being grouped in

numbers upon a common receptacle, the enlarged head of the flower stalk, and by the anthers of the stamens cohering in a tube. The marginal flowers generally have strap-shaped corollas, which, extending as rays around the receptacle, are often very showy, while the interior ones of the disk having only tubular corollas are comparatively insignificant. This gives the impression to observers unfamiliar with botanical details that only a single flower is seen where many are aggregated.

Take the Sunflower, so called, for an example; the very name of which implies it is one flower. In this case each of the yellow rays surrounding the whole receptacle is the corolla of a single marginal flower, those of the disk having no such rays. The greater portion of the Compositæ of our town are of this character. The flowers of some have the corollas all strap-shaped or ligulate, as this form is called, as may be seen in the Dandelion and many others.

The Compositæ, considering the vast number of species, do not furnish many useful products to man. A few supply food, as the Artichoke, Salsify, and Lettuce. The root of the Chickory is used extensively as a substitute for coffee. From the seeds of the Sunflower and some others an oil is expressed which is valuable. A bitter principle, found in several species, combined with other properties, has led to the use of many of them medicinally, particularly Wormwood, Camomile, Arnica, Artemisia, and Elecampane. Some are quite poisonous, as Arnica.

As objects of beauty many of the cultivated species of the order surpass those of any other in the autumnal season. How greatly should we feel the loss of the Asters, the Chrysanthemums, the Dahlias, and the varieties of Coreopsis from our flower gardens when nearly all their earlier companions "are faded and gone."

Vernonia, Schreb.

noveboracensis, Willd. Iron Weed. Rare.

Mikania, Willd.

scandens, L. Hemp Weed.

Eupatorium, Tourn.

purpureum, L. Trumpet Weed.

teucrifolium, Willd.

sessilifolium, L. Boneset.

perfoliatum, L. Thoroughwort.

Solidago, L.

caesia, L. Golden Rod.

latifolia, L.

bicolor, L.

sempervirens, L.

puberula, Nutt.

odora, Ait.

speciosa, Nutt.

rugosa, Mill.

Elliotii, Torr. & Gr.

neglecta, Torr. & Gr.
 neglecta, Torr. & Gr., var. linoides, Gray.
 juncea, Ait.
 serotina, Ait.
 serotina, var. gigantea, Gray.
 Canadensis, L.
 nemoralis, Ait.
 lanceolata, L.
 tenuifolia, Pursh.

Sericocarpus, Nees.
 solidagineus, Nees. White-topped Aster.
 conyzoides, Nees.

Aster, L.
 corymbosus, Ait.
 macrophyllus, L.
 Novæ-Angliæ, L.
 patens, Ait.
 undulatus, L.
 cordifolius, L.
 lævis, L.
 ericoides, L.
 multiflorus, Ait.
 dumosus, L.
 vimineus, Lam.
 diffusus, Ait.
 paniculatus, Lam.
 salicifolius, Ait.
 Novi-Belgii, L.
 Novi-Belgii, var. litoreus, Gray.
 puniceus, L.
 umbellatus, Mill.
 linariifolius, L.
 acuminatus, Mx.
 subulatus, Mx.

Erigeron, L.
 bellidifolius, Muhl. Robin's Plantain.
 Philadelphicus, L. Fleabane.
 annuus, Pers.
 strigosus, Muhl. Daisy Fleabane.
 Canadensis, L. Horse-weed.

Pluchea, Cass.
 camphorata, D C. Marsh Fleabane.

Antennaria, Gært.
 plantaginifolia, Hook. Plantain-leaved Everlasting.

Anaphalis, D C.
 margaritacea, Benth. & Hook. Pearly Everlasting.

Gnaphalium, L.
 polycephalum, Mx. Everlasting.
 uliginosum, L. Cudweed.

Inula, L.
 Helenium, L. Elecampane. Rare.

- Iva**, L.
frutescens, L. Marsh Elder.
- Ambrosia**, Tourn.
artemisiæfolia, L. Roman Wormwood.
- Xanthium**, Tourn.
Canadense, Mill. var. echinatum, Gray. Cockle-bar.
- Rudbeckia**, L.
hirta, L. Cone-flower.
- Helianthus**, L.
annuus, L. Sunflower.
divaricatus, L.
strumosus, L.
decapetalus, L.
tuberosus, L. Jerusalem Artichoke.
- Coreopsis**, L.
tinctoria, Nutt. Not common.
- Bidens**, L.
frondosa, L. Beggar-ticks.
connata, Muhl. Swamp-ticks.
cernua, L. Smaller Swamp-ticks.
chrysanthemoides, Mx. Larger Swamp-ticks.
- Anthemis**, L.
Cotula, D C. May-weed.
arvensis, L. Corn Chamomile. Rare.
- Achillea**, L.
Millefolium, L. Yarrow.
Ptarmica, L. Sneezewort. Rare.
- Chrysanthemum**, Tourn.
Leucanthemum, L. Daisy. White-weed.
- Tanacetum**, L.
vulgare, L. Tansy.
- Artemisia**, L.
vulgaris, L. Mugwort.
- Senecio**, Tourn.
aureus, L. Golden Rag-wort.
vulgaris, L. Groundsel.
- Erechtites**, Raf.
hieracifolia, Raf. Fire-weed.
- Arctium**, L.
Lappa, L., var. minus, Gray. Burdock.
- Cnicus**, Tourn.
arvensis, Hoffm. Canada Thistle.
lanceolatus, Hoffm. Common Thistle.
pumilus, Torr. Pasture Thistle.
altissimus, Willd., var. discolor, Gray. Tall Thistle.
muticus, Pursh. Swamp Thistle.
horridulus, Pursh. Yellow Thistle.
- Onopordon**, Vaill.
Acanthium, L. Cotton Thistle.

- Centaurea**, L.
nigra, L. Knapweed.
- Krigia**, Schreb.
Virginica, Willd. Dwarf Dandelion.
- Cichorium**, Tourn.
Intybus, L. Chicory.
- Leontodon**, L.
autumnalis, L. Hawkbit. Fall Dandelion.
- Hieracium**, Tourn.
Canadense, Mx. Canada Hawkweed.
paniculatum, L. Panicked Hawkweed.
venosum, L. Rattle-snake Hawkweed.
scabrum, Mx. Rough Hawkweed.
- Prenanthes**, Vaill.
altissima, L.
serpentaria, Pursh.
- Taraxacum**, Hall.
officinale, Weber. Dandelion.
- Lactuca**, Tourn.
Canadensis, L. Wild Lettuce.
integrifolia, Bigel.
leucophæa, Gray. Blue Lettuce. Rare.
- Sonchus**, L.
oleraceus, L. Sow-Thistle.
asper, Vill. Spiny-leaved Thistle.

42. LOBELIACEÆ. (LOBELIA FAMILY.)

Herbs with a milky juice. All the species are poisonous. One of them, the Indian Tobacco, *Lobelia inflata*, a common plant of our town, is very much so, and has been used too freely in charlatan practice, — many deaths having resulted from such use. One of the most beautiful and showy plants of our wet meadows is the *Lobelia Cardinalis*, which exhibits its large and bright scarlet flowers in the summer and early autumn.

- Lobelia**, L.
cardinalis, L. Cardinal-flower.
Dortmanna, L. Water Lobelia.
spicata, Lam.
inflata, L. Indian Tobacco.

43. CAMPANULACEÆ. (BELLWORT FAMILY.)

Like the *Lobeliaceæ*, the plants of this family are herbs with a milky juice, but unlike them, they are harmless. Indeed, the roots and young leaves of some of them are eaten for food.

The flowers are generally blue. They are so in our two species.

Specularia, Heist.

perfoliata, A. D C. Venus's Looking-glass.

Campanula, Tourn.

rapunculoides, L. Bell-flower. Escaped from gardens.

44 ERICACEÆ (HEATH FAMILY.)

Shrubby and Herbaceous plants, — dear to us for the luxuries furnished in our rural walks and upon our tables; for what would a season be to us without Huckleberries, Blueberries of many species, and Cranberries!

As objects of beauty and fragrance, how could we spare the Trailing Arbutus, the Cassandra, the Andromeda, the Clethra, the Rhododendron, and the Kalmia, in our wanderings. All these and many others of our flora make fragrant the air with the odors they exhale, or charm the eye by their beauty.

With but few exceptions the plants of this family are entirely innocuous.

The leaves of the Rhododendron and the Kalmia, however, contain a narcotic principle which sometimes renders them poisonous.

Some of the species, as the Bearberry and the Chimaphila, are used medicinally, — infusions of the leaves being found serviceable.

Gaylussacia, H. B. K.

frondosa, Torr. & Gr. Dangleberry.

resinosa, Torr. & Gr. Black Huckleberry.

Vaccinium, L.

Pennsylvanicum, Lam. Dwarf Blueberry.

vacillans, Solander. Low Blueberry.

corymbosum, L. Tall Blueberry.

macrocarpon, Ait. Cranberry.

Chiogenes, Salis.

serpyllifolia, Salis. Creeping Snowberry. Very Rare.

Arctostaphylos, Adan.

Uva-ursi, Spreng. Bearberry.

Epigæa, L.

repens, L. Mayflower.

Gaultheria, Kalm.

procumbens, L. Checkerberry.

Andromeda, L.

ligustrina, Muhl.

Leucothoë, Don.

racemosa, Gray.

Cassandra, Don.

calyculata, Don. Leather-leaf.

Kalmia, L.

latifolia, L. Mountain Laurel.

angustifolia, L. Sheep Laurel.

Rhododendron, L.

viscosum, Torr. Swamp Honeysuckle.

Rhodora, Don. Rhodora.

Clethra, Gronov.

alnifolia, L. White Alder.

Chimaphila, Pursh.

umbellata, Nutt. Prince's Pine.

maculata, Pursh. Spotted Wintergreen.

Pyrola, Tourn.

secunda, L. Wintergreen.

chlorantha, Swartz.

elliptica, Nutt.

rotundifolia, L.

Monotropa, L.

uniflora, L. Indian Pipe.

Hypopitys, L. Pine-sap.

45. PLUMBAGINACEÆ. (LEADWORT FAMILY.)

Seaside plants. Our species, the Sea Lavender or Marsh Rosemary, is very common along our shores. The root is very astringent, and is much used in medicine, especially in cases of inflammation and ulceration of the throat.

Statice, Tourn.

Limonium, L. Marsh Rosemary.

46. PRIMULACEÆ. (PRIMROSE FAMILY.)

None of the plants of this family serve important useful purposes, but all are harmless. The species are few in our flora, but they differ much in appearance and habits. The *Trientalis* is one of the most delicate of them and is often seen nestling in the thickets with its companions, the *Anemones*, bearing its beautiful star-shaped flowers; while in contrast may be found in the wet swamps and stagnant waters, the *Hottonia*, a coarse plant with large inflated stems, interesting more from its peculiar characteristics than from its beauty.

Hottonia, L.

inflata, Ell. Featherfoil.

Trientalis, L.

Americana, Pursh. Star-flower.

Lysimachia, Tourn.

quadrifolia, L. Loosestrife.

stricta, Ait.

nummularia, L. Moneywort.

Steironema, Raf.

lanceolatum, Gray.

Anagallis, Tourn.

arvensis, L. Pimpernel.

Samolus, Tourn.Valerandi, L. var. *Americanus*, Gray. Brookweed.

47. OLEACEÆ (OLIVE FAMILY.)

Trees and shrubs. Though possessing bitter and astringent properties they are harmless. The Olive tree is one of the best known of the family, as its fruit and the oil it produces are eaten throughout the civilized world. Among the cultivated plants are the Common and Persian Lilacs, the Virginia Fringe tree, and the Jessamine. The species native to our flora are the White, Red, and Black Ash. The Privet is extensively naturalized in all parts of the town.

Ligustrum, Tourn.

vulgare, L. Privet.

Fraxinus, Tourn.

Americana, L. White Ash.

pubescens, Lam. Red Ash.

sambucifolia, Lam. Black Ash.

48. APOCYNACEÆ (DOGBANE FAMILY.)

Apocynum, Tourn.

androsemifolium, L. Dogbane.

cannabinum, L. Indian Hemp.

49. ASCLEPIADACEÆ. (MILKWEED FAMILY.)

Herbs and shrubs; but in Hingham, herbs only which belong to the genus *Asclepias*, and all bear umbels of flowers. Like the Apocynaceæ, they have a milky juice, but the properties of this as well as the other parts of the plants are much less noxious. One of the most beautiful plants of New England is the *A. tuberosa*, which is exceedingly rare, if indeed it is yet to be found wild within the town limits.

Asclepias, L.

tuberosa, L. Butterfly-weed.

incarnata, L. Swamp Milkweed.

Cornuti, Decaisne. Hedge Milkweed.

obtusifolia, Mx.

phytolaccoides, Pursh. Poke Milkweed.

quadrifolia, L. Four-leaved Milkweed.

verticillata, L. Whorled Milkweed.

50. GENTIANACEÆ. (GENTIAN FAMILY.)

Herbs. This family has furnished us with one of the most beautiful and interesting of the plants of our flora, the Fringed Gentian, and care should be taken to prevent its extermination, now seriously threatened. The only way to prevent this is to leave at least a portion of the flowers to mature and drop their seeds, it being an annual and propagated only in this way. All

the plants of the family have pervading them a very bitter principle, which, affording a good tonic, has led to the extensive use of several of the species medicinally.

Gentiana, Tourn.

crinita, Frœl. Fringed Gentian.

Andrewsii, Griseb. Closed Gentian.

Bartonia, Muhl.

tenella, Muhl.

Menyanthes, Tourn.

trifoliata, L. Buckbean. Not common.

51. BORRAGINACEÆ (BORAGE FAMILY.)

Mostly herbs. All our species are such, and all bristly or hairy. They are mucilaginous and harmless.

Myosotis, Dill.

arvensis, Hoffm.

verna, Nutt.

laxa, Lehm.

palustris, With. Forget-me-not.

Symphytum, Tourn.

officinale, L. Comfrey. Rare.

Echium, Tourn.

vulgare, L. Blue-weed. Rare.

Echinosperrum, Lehm.

Lappula, Lehm. Stick-seed. Rare.

Lythospermum, Tourn.

arvense, L. Corn Gromwell.

52. CONVULVULACEÆ (CONVOLVULUS FAMILY.)

Mostly herbs, twining about other plants; always so with those of our town. Two of these of the genus *Cuscuta* are parasitic upon the bark of the herbs or shrubs they climb upon. Some species are very ornamental in cultivation, as the Morning Glory and the Cypress vine.

The roots of the plants have generally a milky juice which is used in medicine as a purgative. The Sweet Potato is a valuable product of a plant of this family, native to the East Indies, but now cultivated in all tropical and semi-tropical regions, and even to a considerable extent within the temperate zone. It will flourish well in Hingham and yield good-sized tubers, but they lack the sweetness of such as come from the Carolinas.

Convolvulus, Tourn.

sepium, L. Hedge Bindweed.

arvensis, L. Smaller Bindweed.

Cuscuta, Tourn.

Gronovii, Willd. Dodder.

compacta, Juss. Rare.

53. SOLANACEÆ (NIGHTSHADE FAMILY.)

Herbs with us ; sometimes shrubs in other regions. This family furnishes that most valuable tuber, the potato ; and also the nutritious and wholesome fruit of the Tomato and Egg plant. A narcotic alkaloid, however, pervades the species, rendering many noxious and some violently poisonous. Even the herbage of the potato and its raw fruit (not the tubers) contain too much of the alkaloid to be safe for food.

Tobacco, one of the most potent of all the enemies that man puts into his mouth, is a product of the *Nicotiana Tabacum*, a native of Central America.

Our wild species are all more or less poisonous, — the *Datura tatula*, or Thorn-apple, being the most so.

As might be supposed from the active narcotic character of the plants of this family, many furnish useful medicines.

Solanum, Tourn.

Dulcamara, L. Nightshade.

nigrum, L. Black Nightshade.

Physalis, L.

Virginiana, Mill. Ground Cherry. Rare.

Nicandra, Adans.

physaloides, Gert. Apple of Peru. Rare.

Datura, L.

Tatula, L. Purple Thorn-apple.

54. SCROPHULARIACEÆ (FIGWORT FAMILY.)

Mostly herbs. A very large family of plants, inhabitants alike of cold and warm climates, and though properly classed together by natural affinities, yet exhibiting great diversity of character. One, a native of Japan, is a tree forty feet in height, and having a trunk two to three feet in diameter, yet bearing clusters of blossoms similar to those of the common Foxglove. We may contrast with this the *Limnospila*, a plant from one to two inches in height, which grows in the tidal mud of the shores. The family is well represented in Hingham by the *Gerardias*, the *Veronicas*, and other well-known genera.

The properties of the plants are not such as to inspire the loving feelings towards them that are excited by the *Rosaceæ*, the *Labiataæ*, and some others, for they are acrimonious and deleterious. One of them, a commonly cultivated species of the genus *Digitalis*, the Foxglove, is violently poisonous. This and several others of kindred nature afford to man some compensation for their noxious qualities by furnishing medicines of great value. Many of the species are highly ornamental.

Verbascum, L.*Thapsus, L.* Mullein.*Blattaria, L.* Moth Mullein.**Linaria, L.***Canadensis, Dumont.* Toad-Flax.*vulgaris, Mill.* Butter-and-Eggs.**Scrophularia, Tourn.***nodosa, L. var. Marilandica, Gray.* Figwort. Rare.**Chelone, Tourn.***glabra, L.* Snake-head.**Mimulus, L.***ringens, L.* Monkey-flower.**Gratiola, L.***aurea, Muhl.* Hedge Hyssop.**Olysanthus, Raf.***riparia, Raf.* False Pimpernel.**Veronica, L.***Anagallis, L.* Water Speedwell.*scutellata, L.* Marsh Speedwell.*serpyllifolia, L.* Thyme-leaved Speedwell.*peregrina, L.* Purslane Speedwell.*arvensis, L.* Corn Speedwell.*agrestis, L.* Field Speedwell.**Gerardia, L.***pedicularis, L.* Gerardia.*flava, L.* Downy Gerardia.*quercifolia, Pursh.* Oak-leaved Gerardia.*purpurea, L.* Purple Gerardia.*maritima, Raf.* Seaside Gerardia.*tenuifolia, Vahl.* Slender Gerardia.**Pedicularis, Tourn.***Canadensis, L.* Louse-wort.**Melampyrum, Tourn.***Americanum, Mx.* Cow-wheat.**55. OROBANCHACEÆ. (BROOM-RAPE FAMILY.)**

Plants without leaves; low, fleshy, and of a reddish-brown or yellowish-brown color. All parasites upon the roots of other plants. There are in Hingham but two species, one of which exists upon the roots of the Beech and is consequently found only under the shade of this tree. The plants are astringent and bitter.

Aphyllon, Mitch.*uniflorum, Torr. & Gr.* Cancer-root.**Epiphegus, Nutt.***Virginiana, Bart.* Beech-drops.

56. LENTIBULARIACEÆ. (BLADDERWORT FAMILY.)

Aquatic herbs. Represented in Hingham by one genus, the *Utricularia*. The species are generally immersed, sometimes deeply, and have leaves much dissected, having upon them little bladders which being filled with air cause the plant to bear the flowers above the water. One species, the *U. gibba* has been found rooted in the marginal mud of a pond.

The plants have no noxious properties.

***Utricularia*, L.**

inflata, Walt. Inflated Bladderwort.

vulgaris, L. Greater Bladderwort.

gibba, L. Dwarf Bladderwort.

intermedia, Hayne.

57. VERBENACEÆ. (VERVAIN FAMILY.)

Trees, shrubs, and herbs; with us, herbs only, and confined to two species. The plants of this family are harmless and differ but little from those of the next in general characteristics; but they lack the aromatic fragrance that makes the *Labiatæ* attractive.

The Teak wood of India, so renowned for its durability, is the product of a tree of this order, of large dimensions, having a height of about one hundred feet.

***Verbena*, Tourn.**

hastata, L. Blue Vervain.

urticæfolia, L. White Vervain.

58. LABIATÆ. (MINT FAMILY.)

A family of pleasing and useful herbs; pleasing by the aroma they exhale and useful in many ways to man. No species is harmful or, as the botanist Wood states, even suspicious. To it belong the Peppermint, Spearmint, Pennyroyal, Sage, Thyme, Lavender, Hoarhound, Catnip, and other well-known herbs.

The foliage has small glands which secrete a volatile oil that yields the fragrance so marked in most of the species.

***Trichostema*, L.**

dichotomum, L. Blue Curls.

***Teucrium*, Tourn.**

Canadense, L. Germander.

***Mentha*, Tourn.**

viridis, L. Spearmint.

piperita, L. Peppermint.

Canadensis, L. Wild Mint.

Lycopus, Tourn.

Virginicus, L. Bugle-weed.

sinuatus, Ell. Cut-leaved Bugle-weed.

Pycnanthemum, Mx.

muticum, Pers. Mountain Mint.

linifolium, Pursh. Narrow-leaved Mint.

Origanum, Tourn.

vulgare, L. Wild Marjoram. Rare.

Hedeoma, Pers.

pulegioides, Pers. Pennyroyal.

Monarda, L.

fistulosa, L. Wild Bergamot.

Nepeta, L.

Cataria, L. Catnip.

Glechoma, Benth. Ground Ivy.

Scutellaria, L.

lateriflora, L. Scull-cap.

galericulata, L.

Brunella, Tourn.

vulgaris, L. Self-heal.

Ballota, L.

nigra, L. Black Horehound.

Leonurus, L.

Cardiaca, L. Motherwort.

Galeopsis, L. Hemp-Nettle.

Tetrahit, L.

Stachys, Tourn.

arcensis, L. Woundwort. Rare.

Lamium, L.

amplexicaule, L. Dead-Nettle.

intermedium, Fr. Rare.

59. PLANTAGINACEÆ. (PLANTAIN FAMILY.)

Stemless herbs without properties of any importance. The *Plantago major*, one of the species, is so common about our dwellings as to have given rise to the saying that wherever the white man puts his feet the Plantain is sure to spring up.

Plantago, Tourn.

major, L. Plantain.

Rugelii, Decaisne.

decipiens, Barneoud. Marsh Plantain.

lanceolata, L. Ribgrass.

Patagonica, Jacq., var. aristata, Gray. Rare.

60. ILLECEBRACEÆ. (WHITLOWWORT FAMILY.)

There are but two plants in Hingham belonging to this new order, separated from the Caryophyllaceæ. Their properties are unimportant.



63. PHYTOLACCACEÆ. (POKEWEED FAMILY.)

A small family of herbs or undershrubs, chiefly natives of the tropics. We have only one species, — the Garget or Pokeberry, *the root of which is poisonous.*

Phytolacca, Tourn.

decandra, L. Poka.

64. POLYGONACEÆ. (BUCKWHEAT FAMILY.)

This order includes a few trees and shrubs, but is almost entirely composed of herbaceous plants, principally natives of the north temperate zones, but found in nearly all parts of the world. Some species are medicinal, some furnish dyes, and to the food supply of the earth the order contributes Buckwheat, Rhubarb (the stalks of which are edible, the leaves containing so much oxalic acid as to be poisonous), and the fruits of some East and West Indian species.

Polygonum, Tourn.

orientale, L. Prince's Feather.
Pennsylvanicum, L.
lapathifolium, L., *var. incarnatum*, Watson.
Persicaria, L. Lady's Thumb.
Hydropiper, L. Smartweed.
acre, H. B. K. Water Smartweed.
hydropiperoides, Mx. Mild Smartweed.
Muhlenbergii, Watson. Water Persicaria.
aviculare, L. Knotgrass.
erectum, L. Rare.
ramosissimum, Mx.
tenue, Mx.
arifolium, L. Halberd-leaved Tear-thumb.
sagittatum, L. Arrow-leaved Tear-thumb.
Convolvulus, L. Bindweed.
dumetorum, L., *var. scandens*, Gray.
cilinode, Mx.

Fagopyrum, Tourn.

esculentum, Mœnch. Buckwheat. Rare.

Rumex, L.

salicifolius, Weinmann. White Dock.
crispus, L. Curled Dock.
obtusifolius, L. Bitter Dock.
sanguineus, L. Bloody-reined Dock. Rare.
Acetosella, L. Sorrel.

65. LAURACEÆ. (LAUREL FAMILY.)

A very important order of trees and shrubs, natives of America, Europe (one species), and Asia, but mostly tropical.

The character pervading the order is a pleasant aroma, and

among the products are Cinnamon, Camphor, Cassia, and other medicinal barks, and a number of aromatic fruits and oils. The timber of some species is valuable.

Sassafras, Nees.

officinale, Nees.

Lindera, Thunb.

 Benzoin, Blume. Spice Bush.

66. SANTALACEÆ. (SANDAL-WOOD FAMILY.)

An order of trees, shrubs, and herbs, natives of Europe, America, Australia, and the East Indies. The European and North American species are herbaceous, while the trees occur in the East Indies and South Sea Islands. The celebrated Sandal-wood is a product of several species of this order. The family has medicinal properties, and a tea is made from the leaves of one species, while another (the Buffalo-tree or Oil Nut) yields an oil. Represented in Hingham by one insignificant species.

Comandra, Nutt.

umbellata, Nutt. Toad-flax.

67. EUPHORBIACEÆ (SPURGE FAMILY.)

A family of about 2,500 species, comprising trees, shrubs, and herbs, natives chiefly of warm countries, especially tropical America. The few Northern species are herbaceous. The plants of this order abound in an acrid juice, which, in nearly all of them, is poisonous. Many are valuable in medicine, furnishing Croton Oil, Castor Oil, Cascarilla Bark, etc. The fruits and seeds of some, and the starch of others (yielding Tapioca, etc.), are edible. The timber of some trees is valuable,—African Teak, for example. Caoutchouc is the product of several South American plants of this order. Some species yield various dyes and many are cultivated for their beauty.

Euphorbia, L.

maculata, L. Spurge.

Preslii, Guss.

Cyparissias, L.

Acalypha, L.

Virginica, L. Three-seeded Mercury.

68. URTICACEÆ. (NETTLE FAMILY.)

A large and interesting order, embracing trees, shrubs, and herbs, principally natives of the tropics, although the temperate zones contain a considerable number.

The trees and shrubs have generally a milky juice, the herbs a watery one. This juice in some of the sub-orders is acrid and poisonous. The celebrated Bohon Upas, one of the deadliest

poisons known, is the concrete juice of one species found in the islands of the Indian Ocean. The hairs on the leaves of the nettles are proverbial for their stinging qualities. Notwithstanding the poisonous properties of the sap of some species, the celebrated Cow-tree of South America supplies a milky juice which is wholesome and valuable as food or drink. This order also produces the Fig, Breadfruit, Mulberry, and other fruits, besides the Hop. Hemp, and Fustic, are also products of this family, as is Gum-lac. The famous Banyan-tree is one of the species.

Ulmus, L.

Americana, L. Elm.

Celtis, Tourn.

occidentalis, L. Hack-berry.

Urtica, Tourn.

gracilis, Ait. Nettle.

dioica, L.

urens, L.

Pilea, Lindl.

pumila, Gray. Richweed.

Bœhmeria, Jacq.

cylindrica, Willd. False Nettle.

Cannabis, Tourn.

sativa, L.

Parietaria, Tourn.

Pennsylvanica, Muhl. Pellitory. Rare.

69. PLATANACEÆ. (PLANE-TREE FAMILY.)

An order of trees and shrubs, natives of the Levant, Barbary, and North America. The trees of this family are immense; specimens of our only species having been found in the West, thirteen feet in diameter. A tree of the Oriental Plane (*P. orientalis*) standing on the bank of the Bosphorus, is 141 feet in circumference and believed to be 2,000 years old. The wood of the trees of this order is used in the arts.

Platanus, L.

occidentalis, L. Buttonwood.

70. JUGLANDACEÆ. (WALNUT FAMILY.)

An important family, of about thirty species, principally inhabiting North America. It comprises trees of large size and imposing appearance, which are very useful in the arts; furnishing valuable timber, besides affording a dye-stuff made from the husks and roots. Sugar similar to maple sugar is obtained from the sap, and the leaves and bark of some species are used in medicine. The fruit of many trees of this order is highly esteemed.

Carya, Nutt.
alba, Nutt.
tomentosa,
porcina,
amara, Nutt.

71

A small fr
ica, India, S
affords a wa

Myrica, L.
cerifera,
asplenifolia

This nob
Hazel, Oak,
north temperate
the mountain
magnificent

Its impor
as furnishing
Betula, Tournefort
lenta, L.
lutea, Michx.
populifolia,
papyrifera

Alnus, Tournefort
incana, Vahl
serrulata

Carpinus, L.
Caroliniana

Ostrya, Michx.
Virginica

Corylus, Tournefort
Americana,
rostrata,

Quercus, L.
alba, L.
bicolor, Vahl
Prinus, I.
Muhlenbergii
prinoides
ilicifolia,
coccinea,
tinctoria,
rubra, L.

Castanea, Tourn.*sativa*, Mill., *var. Americana*. Chestnut.**Fagus, Tourn.***ferruginea*, Ait. Beech.**73. SALICACEÆ. (WILLOW FAMILY.)**

This family, comprising the Willows and Poplars, is found almost entirely in the temperate and frigid zones. Two species are the most northern woody plants known. The order embraces trees and shrubs; some trees reaching a height of eighty feet, and certain species of the shrubs, in alpine and arctic regions, rising scarcely more than an inch from the ground. The family is variously useful in the arts and valuable in medicine, and the leaves and young shoots furnish fodder for cattle in some countries.

Salix, Tourn.*alba*, L., *var. vitellina*, Koch. White Willow.*tristis*, Ait. Dwarf Gray Willow.*humilis*, Marsh.*discolor*, Muhl. Glauous Willow.*sericea*, Marsh. Silky Willow.*petiolaris*, Smith. Petioled Willow.*rostrata*, Richard. Livid Willow.*lucida*, Muhl. Shining Willow.*nigra*, Marsh. Black Willow.*myrtilloides*, L. Myrtle Willow.**Populus, Tourn.***tremuloides*, Mx. American Aspen.*grandidentata*, Mx. Large-toothed Poplar.*balsamifera*, L., *var. candicans*, Gray. Balm of Gilead.**74. CERATOPHYLLACEÆ. (HORNWORT FAMILY.)**

Aquatic plants growing in slow streams and ponds.

Ceratophyllum, L.*demersum*, L. Hornwort.**75. CONIFERÆ. (PINE FAMILY.)**

An order of evergreen trees and shrubs, common to the temperate and torrid zones, but more extensive in the former regions. The tropical species differ entirely from those existing in cold climates. The family embraces both low shrubs and some of the tallest trees in the world; the gigantic Pines and Redwoods of California. It is of great importance to man, furnishing timber, turpentine, tar, pitch, and resin, besides certain oils. The seeds of some species are esculent, and the order is of value in medicine.

- Chamæcyparis**, Spach.
 sphæroidea, Spach. White Cedar.
Juniperus, L.
 communis, L. Juniper.
 Virginiana, L. Red Cedar.
Pinus, Tourn.
 rigida, Miller. Pitch Pine.
 strobus, L. White Pine.
Picea, Link.
 nigra, Link. Black Spruce.
Tsuga, Carr.
 Canadensis, Carr. Hemlock.

MONOCOTYLEDONOUS PLANTS: ENDOGENS.

76. ORCHIDACEÆ (ORCHIS FAMILY.)

A vast family of mostly herbaceous plants, although some in the tropics are shrubs. Many of the orchids are epiphytes; plants growing on living or dead trees, but drawing sustenance from the air. They are natives of all parts of the world, but most numerous in the tropical forests of America, and are remarkable for the extreme beauty and odd structure of their flowers, as well as for the grotesque character of the stems and roots of many species. The root tubercles of a few species furnish the ingredients of a nutritious article of food. *Vanilla* is a product of a climbing shrub belonging to the order. Only a few species grow in the United States.

- Corallorhiza**, Haller.
 multiflora, Nutt. Coral-root.
Spiranthes, Rich.
 cernua, Rich. Ladies' Tresses.
 gracilis, Big.
Goodyera, R. Br.
 repens, R. Br. Rattlesnake Plantain.
 pubescens, R. Br.
Arethusa, Gronov.
 bulbosa, L.
Calopogon, R. Br.
 pulchellus, R. Br.
Pogonia, Juss.
 ophioglossoides, Nutt.
Habenaria, Willd.
 tridentata, Hook.
 blephariglottis, Torr. White Fringed Orchis.
 virescens, Spreng.
 lacera, R. Br. Ragged Orchis.
 psycodes, Gray. Fringed Orchis.
 fimbriata, R. Br. Large Fringed Orchis.
Cypripedium, L.
 acaule, Ait. Ladies' slipper.

77. IRIDACEÆ. (IRIS FAMILY.)

Herbaceous plants, with tuberous roots, natives of the Cape of Good Hope, Central Europe, and North America. They are celebrated more for their beauty than for use, although some are medicinal and the root-stocks of a few are edible. Saffron is the product of one species.

The Flower-de-Luce, Crocus, and Gladiolus are of this family.

Iris, Tourn.

versicolor, L. Blue Flag.

prismatica, Pursh. Sleuder Flag.

Sisyrinchium, L.

anceps, Cav. Blue-eyed Grass.

angustifolium, Mill.

78. AMARYLLIDACEÆ. (AMARYLLIS FAMILY.)

Generally bulbous herbs, mostly tropical, furnishing our gardens with some of their most splendid flowers. A few species have poisonous properties. The celebrated Mexican drink, pulque, is made from the Agave.

Hypoxis, L.

erecta, L. Star-grass.

79. LILIACEÆ. (LILY FAMILY.)

A large family of principally herbaceous plants, with generally bulbiferous roots, found mostly in the warmer portions of the temperate zones. A few tropical species are trees or shrubs. The order embraces many of our most beautiful wild and cultivated plants. Some species are useful in medicine, furnishing squills, aloes, etc. A few such as Onion, Garlic, Asparagus, are edible. Some are used in the arts.

Smilax, Tourn.

rotundifolia, L. Greenbrier.

glauca, Walt. Rare.

herbacea, L. Carrion-flower.

Asparagus, Tourn.

officinalis, L.

Polygonatum, Tourn.

biflorum, Ell. Solomon's Seal.

Smilacina, Desf.

racemosa, Desf.

stellata, Desf.

Maianthemum, Wigg.

Canadense, Desf. Low Solomon's Seal.

Hemerocallis, L.

fulca, L. Day Lily.

- Allium**, L.
vineale, L. Garlic.
Canadense, Kalm.
- Muscari**, Tourn.
botryoides, Mill. Grape Hyacinth. Rare.
- Ornithogalum**, Tourn.
umbellatum, L. Star of Bethlehem.
- Lilium**, L.
Philadelphicum, L. Orange Lily.
Canadense, L. Yellow Lily.
- Erythronium**, L.
Americanum, Ker. Dog-toothed Violet.
- Oakesia**, Watson.
sessilifolia, Watson. Bellwort.
- Clintonia**, Raf.
borealis, Raf. Rare.
- Medeola**, Gronov.
Virginiana, L. Cucumber-root.
- Trillium**, L.
cernuum, L. Nodding Trillium.
- Veratrum**, Tourn.
viride, Ait. Hellebore.

80. PONTEDERIACEÆ. (PICKEREL-WEED FAMILY.)

Aquatic herbs, natives of America and tropical Asia and Africa, growing in shallow water.

- Pontederia**, L.
cordata, L. Pickerel-weed.

81. XYRIDACEÆ. (YELLOW-EYED GRASS FAMILY.)

Sedge-like herbs, natives of the tropics, with few species indigenous northward.

- Xyris**, Gronov.
flexuosa, Muhl. Yellow-eyed Grass.

82. JUNCACEÆ. (RUSH FAMILY.)

Grassy or Sedgey herbs, generally natives of temperate zones, growing in dry or marshy grounds.

- Luzula**, D C.
campestris, D C. Wood Rush.
- Juncus**, Tourn.
effusus, L. Bulrush.
Balticus, Dethard, var. *littoralis*, Engel.
hufniana T.

Gerardi, Loisel. Black Grass.
 tenuis, Willd.
 Greenii, Oakes & Tuck.
 pelocarpus, E. Meyer.
 acuminatus, Mx.
 scirpoides, Lam.
 Canadensis, J. Gay.
 Canadensis var. longicaudatus, Engel.

83. TYPHACEÆ. (CAT-TAIL FAMILY.)

An order of marsh herbs common to all portions of the earth. The young shoots of some species are edible. The pollen is inflammable, and used in fireworks. The flags, or leaves, are made into chair-seats. One of the species is the Cat-o'-nine-tails.

Typha, Tourn.
 latifolia, L. Cat-tail.
Sparganium, Tourn.
 simplex, Hudson. Bur-reed.
 simplex, Huds., var. *androcladum*, Engel.

84. ARACEÆ. (ARUM FAMILY.)

A large family, principally inhabiting the tropics. They are mostly herbaceous, though some tropical species are shrubby. Certain plants of the order are esculent, and others medicinal. Some species are very poisonous, if eaten.

Arisæma, Mart.
 triphyllum, Torr. Indian Turnip.
Peltandra, Raf.
 undulata, Raf. Arrow Arum.
Calla, L.
 palustris, L. Water Arum.
Symplocarpus, Salis.
 fœtidus, Salis. Skunk Cabbage.
Acorus, L.
 Calamus, L. Sweet Flag.

85. LEMNACEÆ. (DUCK-WEED FAMILY.)

These are the simplest, and some species are the smallest, of flowering plants. They float free on the top of the water, having no stems.

Lemna, L.
 trisulca, L. Duck-weed.
 minor, L.
Spirodela, Schleid.
 polyrrhiza, Schleid.

86. ALISMACEÆ. (WATER PLANTAIN FAMILY.)

An order of marsh or water plants, chiefly natives of northern latitudes. The root-stock of one species is esculent; otherwise the family is of no use to man.

Sagittaria, L.

variabilis, Englm. Arrow-head.

87. NAIADACEÆ. (PONDWEED FAMILY.)

Aquatic plants found in both salt and fresh waters in all countries.

Triglochin, L.

maritima, L. Arrow-grass.

Potamogeton, Tourn.

natans, L. Pondweed.

Pennsylvanicus, Cham.

hybridus, Mx.

pulcher, Tuck.

pauciflorus, Pursh.

pucillus, L.

Zostera, L.

marina, L. Eel-grass.

Ruppia, L.

maritima. Ditch-grass.

88. ERIOCAULEÆ. (PIPEWORT FAMILY.)

An order of plants growing in or contiguous to water, and mostly natives of South America. But one species has been found in Hingham. This grows on the borders of ponds, only a few inches high; but in deep water the stem attains a length of several feet.

Eriocaulon, L.

septangulare, With. Pipewort.

89. CYPERACEÆ. (SEDGE FAMILY.)

An order of plants akin to the Grasses, which occur in all zones. They are generally of low growth, although some species, as the Bulrush and Papyrus, reach a respectable size. The family is of little importance as compared with the Grasses, although the Egyptian Papyrus was of great value for a number of purposes in ancient times, and the Bulrush and Cotton Grass are now used in the arts. A few species are esculent or medicinal.

Cyperus, Tourn.

diandrus, Torr.

Nuttallii, Torr.

dentatus, Torr.
 esculentus, L.
 strigosus, L.
 filiculmis, Vahl.

Dulichium, Pers.
 spathaceum, Pers.

Eleocharis, R. Br.
 ovata, R. Br.
 palustris, R. Br.
 tenuis, Schult.
 acicularis, R. Br.

Fimbristylis, Vahl.
 autumnalis, Rœm. & Schult.
 capillaris, Gray.

Scirpus, Tourn.
 subterminalis, Torr. Club-Rush.
 pungens, Vahl.
 lacustris, L.
 maritimus, L.
 atrovirens, Muhl.

Eriophorum, L.
 cyperinum, L.
 Virginicum, L. Cotton-grass.
 polystachyon, L.

Rhynchospora, Vahl.
 alba, Vahl. Beak-Rush.
 glomerata, Vahl.

Carex, L.
 folliculata, L.
 intumescens, Rudge.
 lupulina, Muhl.
 lurida, Vahl.
 Pseudo-Cyperus, L. var. *Americana* Hochst.
 scabrata, Schw.
 vestita, Willd.
 riparia, W. Curtis.
 filiformis, L. var. *latifolia*, Boeckl.
 stricta, Lam. var. *angustata*, Bailey.
 stricta, Lam. var. *decora*, Bailey.
 crinita, Lam.
 virescens, Muhl.
 debilis, Mx. var. *Rudgei*, Bailey.
 gracillima, Schw.
 flava, L.
 pallescens, L.
 conoidea, Schk.
 laxiflora, Lam.
 laxiflora, Lam. var. *patulifolia*, Carey.
 laxiflora, Lam. var. *striatula*, Carey.
 platyphylla, Carey.

panicea, L.
Pennsylvanica, Lam.
varia, Muhl.
stipata, Muhl.
vulpinoidea, Mx.
rosea, Schk.
muricata, L.
Muhlenbergii, Schk.
echinata, Murr. *var. cephalantha*, Bailey.
echinata, Murr. *var. microstachys*, Boeckl.
canescens, L.
trisperma, Dewey.
bromoides, Schk.
scoparia, Schk.
silicea, Olney.
straminea, Willd. *var. aperta*, Boott.
straminea, Willd. *var. fœnea*, Torr.

90. GRAMINEÆ. (GRASS FAMILY.)

An order of plants growing all over the world, but most prevalent in the temperate zones, where they cover the ground with a low turf. In the tropics they rise to the stature of trees, as in the bamboos, and grow in an isolated manner, never forming a turf. This family, of about four thousand species, is of all the orders of plants the most useful to man. It comprehends all the grains, the farinaceous seeds of which form a chief part of human food, and the grasses furnish a very great proportion of the fodder upon which cattle live. Sugar is the product of a grass. The malt, and many spirituous liquors are made from fruit of some of the species. Many are used in the arts and a few yield oil.

Only one species has been supposed to be poisonous, and the best authorities consider the supposition erroneous.

Paspalum, L.
setaceum, Mx.
Panicum, L.
filiforme, L.
glabrum, Gaudin.
sanguinale, L. Crab-grass.
agrostoides, Muhl.
proliferum, Lam.
capillare, L.
virgatum, L.
latifolium, L.
clandestinum, L.
dichotomum, L.
 numerous varieties.
depauperatum, Muhl.
Crus-galli, L. Barn-yard Grass.

Setaria, Beauv.*glauca, Beauv.* Foxtail.*viridis, Beauv.* Bottle Grass.**Cenchrus, L.***tribuloides, L.* Hedgehog-Grass.**Spartina, Schreb.***cynosuroides, Willd.* Marsh Grass.*junceae, Willd.**stricta, Roth. var. glabra, Gray.***Zizania, Gronov.***aquatica, L.* Wild Rice.**Leersia, Swartz.***oryzoides, Sw.* White Grass.**Andropogon, Royen.***furcatus, Muhl.* Beard Grass.*scoparius, Mx.**macrourus, Mx.* Rare.**Chrysopogon, Trin.***nutans, Benth.* Broom Corn.**Anthoxanthum, L.***odoratum, L.* Sweet Vernal Grass.**Hierochloa, Gmel.***borealis, Roem. & Schult.* Holy Grass.**Alopecurus, L.***pratensis, L.* Meadow Foxtail.*geniculatus, L.* Floating Foxtail.*geniculatus var. aristulatus, Mx.***Aristida, L.** Poverty Grass.*dichotoma, Mx.**gracilis, Ell.**purpurascens, Poir.* Rare.**Oryzopsis, Mx.***asperifolia, Mx.* Mountain Rice.**Muhlenbergia, Schreb.***capillaris, Kunth.* Hair Grass. Rare.**Brachyelytrum, Beauv.***aristatum, Beauv.***Phleum, L.***pratense, L.* Herd's Grass.**Sporobolus, R. Br.***asper, Kunth.* Rush Grass.*vaginæflorus, Vasey.**serotinus, Gray.* Drop-seed Grass.**Agrostis, L.***perennans, Tuck.* Thin Bent Grass.*scabra, Willd.* Hair Grass.*alba, L.* White Bent Grass.*alba, L., var. vulgaris, Thurb.* Red Top.

- Calamagrostis**, Adans.
 Canadensis, Beauv. Blue Joint Grass.
 Nuttalliana, Steud.
- Ammophila**, Host.
 arundinacea, Host. Sea Sand Reed.
- Cinna**, L.
 arundinacea, L. Wood Reed Grass.
- Deschampsia**, Beauv.
 flexuosa, Trin. Hair Grass.
- Holcus**, L.
 lanatus, L. Velvet Grass.
- Danthonia**, D C.
 spicata, Beauv. Oat Grass.
 compressa, Austin.
- Eragrostis**, Beauv.
 minor, Host.
 pectinacea, Gr. var. *spectabilis*, Gray.
- Triodia**, R. Br.
 purpurea, Hack. Sand Grass.
- Phragmites**, Trin.
 communis, Trin. Reed.
- Briza**, L.
 media, L.
- Dactylis**, L.
 glomerata, L. Orchard Grass.
- Distichlis**, Raf.
 maritima, Raf. Spike Grass.
- Poa**, L.
 annua, L. Low Spear Grass.
 compressa, L. Wire Grass.
 serotina, Ehrhart. Fowl-meadow Grass.
 pratensis, L. Kentucky Blue Grass.
 trivialis, L. Rough Blue Grass.
- Glyceria**, R. Br.
 Canadensis, Trin. Rattlesnake Grass.
 *obtus*a, Trin.
 nervata, Trin.
 pallida, Trin.
 fluitans, R. Br.
 acutiflora, Torr.
- Puccinellia**, Parl.
 distans, Parl.
 maritima, Parl.
- Festuca**, L.
 tenella, Willd. Fescue Grass.
 ovina, L. Sheep's Grass.
 elator, L. var. *pratensis*, Gray. Tall Grass.
 nutans, Willd. Nodding Grass.

Bromus, L.*secalinus, L.* Chess.*mollis, L.* Soft Chess.*ciliatus, L.**tectorum, L.* Rare.**Agropyrum, Gaert.***repens, Beauv.* Quitch Grass.**Elymus, L.***Virginicus, L.* Lyme Grass.*striatus, Willd.***Lolium, L.***perenne, Ray* or Rye Grass.**CRYPTOGAMOUS OR FLOWERLESS PLANTS.****91. Equisetaceæ. (HORSETAIL FAMILY.)**

A family of one genus, growing on wet or low grounds. The fossil remains found in coal deposits, show that these plants were once of enormous size, and formed a large part of the original plant life of the globe; but the few species which exist now comprise low, simple, or in some cases branched plants, leafless, and having jointed hollow stems. They abound in silex, and are used somewhat in the arts.

Equisetum, L.*arvense, L.* Horsetail.*sylvaticum, L.***92. FILICES. (FERNS.)**

One of our most beautiful orders of plants which, in the early history of the globe, formed a very considerable part of its flora. They were of great size, and our vast coal-fields are largely composed of the fossil remains of ferns. With us they are low and slender, but in warmer regions they attain the size of small trees.

Polypodium, L.*vulgare, L.* Polypody.**Pteris, L.***aquilina, L.* Brake.**Woodwardia, Smith.***Virginica, Smith.* Chain Fern.*angustifolia, Smith.***Asplenium, L.***Trichomanes, L.* Spleen-wort.*obneum, Ait.**Felix-fœmina, Bernh.*

- Phegopteris*, Fée.
 hexagonoptera, Fée. Beech Fern.
- Aspidium*, Sw.
 Thelypteris, Swartz. Shield Fern.
 Noveboracense, Swartz.
 spinulosum, Swartz.
 cristatum, Swartz.
 marginale, Swartz.
 acrostichoides, Swartz.
- Cystopteris*, Bernh.
 fragilis, Bernh. Bladder Fern.
- Onoclea*, L.
 sensibilis, L. Sensitive Fern.
- Dicksonia*, L'Hér.
 pilosiuscula, Willd.
- Osmunda*, L.
 regalis, L. Flowering Fern.
 Claytoniana, L.
 cinnamomea, L. Cinnamon Fern.

93. OPHIOGLOSSACEÆ. (ADDER'S-TONGUE FAMILY.)

The plants of this order have the general characters of the Filices, but differ in some structural peculiarities, for which they have been placed in a separate order. The *Botrichium ternatum* is a beautiful species.

- Botrichium*, Sw.
 ternatum, Sw. Moonwort.
 several varieties.
- Ophioglossum*, L.
 vulgatum, L. Adder's Tongue.

94. LYCOPODIACEÆ. (CLUB-MOSS FAMILY.)

An order of low, creeping, moss-like, evergreen plants; but in the early ages of the world this family contained many of gigantic size. Some species are emetic, but otherwise their properties are unimportant. The powder (spores) contained in the spore-cases is highly inflammable and is used in the manufacture of fireworks.

- Lycopodium*, L.
 lucidulum, Mx. Club-moss.
 obscurum, L. Ground Pine.
 clavatum, L. Club-moss.
 complanatum, L. Spreading-moss.
 annotinum, L.

95. SELAGINELLACEÆ

Low, leafy, moss-like or marsh plants, differing from the club-mosses in having two kinds of spores.

Selaginella, Beauv.
rupestris, Spring.

THE TREES AND SHRUBS OF HINGHAM

BY EDWARD T. BOUVÉ

THE beauty of the natural scenery of Hingham, extremely diversified as it is by hill and valley, pond and stream, and by its long and varied coast-line, is greatly enhanced by the extent and variety of its woodlands.

Standing on some of the highest hills, the picture spread out to the view in various directions is that of a sea of verdure, stretching to the far horizon, as impenetrable to the vision as the virgin forest that covered the land like a shadow when the pilgrims first set foot on the darkly wooded shore of this county.

These woodlands are rich in the number of species, and add a corresponding variety to the landscape at all seasons. In winter and early spring the purplish-gray masses form a picturesque background to the snowy fields, except where these are fringed by dark evergreens. They vary in their summer dress from the black-green of the savins to the brilliancy of the oaks that reflect the flashes of sunbeams from their polished foliage. In autumn they light up the hillsides with colors of fire.

But not alone do the continuous woods interest the observer. Individual trees remarkable for size and symmetry are not rare; and the wild hedge-rows along fences or old stone-walls, as well as the clumps and thickets in the fields, are made up of shrubs and woody plants whose very existence, conspicuous as many of these are in their flower, fruit, or foliage, is no more recognized than is their beauty appreciated by the great majority of people who spend a lifetime side by side with them.

A series of rambles over the hills, through the woods, by the meadow-bordered streams and along the seashores of Hingham, will always well repay

“him who in the love of Nature holds
Communion with her visible forms.”

The woody plants of New England embrace nearly two hundred and fifty species. Of these, there are indigenous to Hingham about half that number.

BERBERIDACEÆ.

In all parts of the town grows that always beautiful shrub, the BARBERRY (*Berberis vulgaris*, L.).

It prefers the hillsides, although very fine specimens are found in rough, swampy land. Its delicate racemes of fragrant yellow flowers in the spring-time, its rich foliage through the summer, and brilliant clusters of scarlet fruit in autumn, make it at all seasons one of the most ornamental wild shrubs.

TILIACEÆ.

The AMERICAN LINDEN (*Tilia Americana*, L.) grows all along the water line of Hingham from Weymouth River and Huit's Cove, where there are many fine specimens, at intervals on the shores of the inner harbor, and plentifully on the borders of the pretty inlets and coves of Weir River Bay. Although also found inland, it much prefers the immediate neighborhood of the sea.

ILICINÆ.

The AMERICAN HOLLY (*Ilex opaca*, Ait.) grows most plentifully in the woods of the eastern part of Hingham, although it occurs also elsewhere occasionally, notably at Turkey Hill and near Old Colony Hill. This tree is always brilliant, its shining, polished leaves, armed with spines, being even more noticeable in the winter woods than they are when new and fresh in summer. The small, white flowers are not showy, but the scarlet berries form a striking contrast to the evergreen foliage in the winter.

The BLACK ALDER (*Ilex verticillata*, Gray). This plant grows everywhere in Hingham, preferring low, wet lands. Its flowers, small and white, are in crowded clusters in the axils of leaves. The brilliant scarlet fruit is the cause of the beautiful display which this shrub makes, all along roadsides in low grounds, and in swamps, through the fall and early winter.

The SINGLE-BERRY BLACK ALDER (*Ilex laevigata*, Gray) grows in Hingham in the deep swamps of the southern borders of the town. It differs from the *I. verticillata* in having more slender and delicate leaves, and larger, scarcer, and more orange-colored berries. The sterile flowers are on long peduncles.

The INK BERRY (*Ilex glabra*, Gray) is found on the high lands of Union Street, Third Division woods, and rarely in the southern woods of the town. It is one of the most elegant of shrubs; and is from two to six feet in height, having brightly polished, narrow, evergreen leaves, and shining, black berries. The flowers are white, small, and inconspicuous, as in the other species of *Ilex*.

MOUNTAIN HOLLY (*Nemopanthes fascicularis*, Raf.). An elegant shrub, with bluish-green leaves on purple or crimson leaf-stalks. The flowers are white, the fruit crimson-red berries on long red peduncles. It grows in the deeply wooded swamps of South Hingham, and at Turkey Hill and Lasell Street woods.

VIEW ON MAIN STREET, HINGHAM.





VIEW ON MAIN STREET, HINGHAM.





CELASTRACEÆ.

NATURE'S WAXWORK (*Celastrus scandens*, L.) is common in many parts of the town, although it seems to prefer the approximate neighborhood of the sea. It is a pretty climber, deriving its popular name from the brilliant and artificial character of its red and yellow fruit.

RHAMNACEÆ.

The BUCKTHORN (*Rhamnus cathartica*, L.) grows sparingly in Hingham. It may be found at Turkey Hill and Third Division woods, possibly elsewhere growing wild, besides being cultivated somewhat for hedges.

JERSEY TEA (*Ceanothus Americanus*, L.). This pretty little shrub occurs in Lincoln Street woods, toward Huit's Cove, in the woods southeast of Old Colony Hill, at Peck's Pasture, Stoddard's Neck, and probably elsewhere. The plant has a special interest, from having been used as tea during the Revolutionary war.

VITACEÆ.

The WILD GRAPE is represented in Hingham by two species, the Common or Fox Grape (*Vitis labrusca*, L.), and the more delicate Summer Grape (*Vitis æstivalis*, Michx.) with its compact bunches of very small berries. This is more rare than the *labrusca*, occurring in the woods between Old Colony Hill and Weir River, as well as in Third Division, Union Street, and Lasell Street woods, and probably elsewhere in town. But the *labrusca* is found everywhere, and with its rapid growth covers the swampy woods with a tropical luxuriance of rich foliage, while its small and inconspicuous flowers in the spring, and dark purple or amber clusters of fruit in autumn fill the air with delicious fragrance.

The WOODBINE (*Ampelopsis quinquefolia*, Michx.) grows in every part of the township. Finest among our climbing vines, in summer covering in careless profusion of foliage the gray rock, or hanging in delicate festoons from tall trees, its strongly individual leaves, resembling somewhat an irregular, five-pointed star, render it conspicuous. But in the fall, flung with Nature's inimitable grace like a scarlet mantle around the cone of a savin, its younger sprays fringing here and there the flame-colored masses, there is no more striking contrast in the woodlands than its brilliancy and the black-green of the cedar. The deep blue of its corymbed berries adds variety to the picture.

SAPINDACEÆ.

The MAPLE family is represented in Hingham by the RED MAPLE (*Acer rubrum*, L.), which grows everywhere in low and

swampy lands, while it also flourishes on uplands. It is a handsome tree, conspicuous in the fall through the bright uniform red of its leaves.

The SUGAR MAPLE (*Acer saccharinum*, Wang.) is also indigenous to this region, although the fact of its being so is not generally known. It grows, and specimens of large size are now standing, near the Cohasset line. This species, which is cultivated everywhere in town as an ornamental tree, is always one of our most beautiful shade-trees. Bright and healthy in foliage all through the summer, in autumn nothing can exceed its beauty, the leaves turning red, scarlet, and yellow, these colors often mingling in patches with the bright green on individual leaves. The forests in the North, when made up mainly of the Sugar Maple, exhibit a splendor unparalleled elsewhere in the world.

ANACARDIACEÆ.

The plants of the RHUS family are very common all over the township, and on one or two of the islands. The STAGHORN SUMAC (*Rhus typhina*, L.), its leaves coarser, and like the branchlets and deep crimson fruit, very velvety-hairy, and the SMOOTH SUMAC (*Rhus glabra*, L.) with leaves, branches, and scarlet fruit smooth, are found everywhere. The smaller and more delicate DWARF SUMAC (*Rhus copallina*, L.) grows east of the Old Colony Hill and in various other localities. It is a beautiful species, by no means so common as the preceding.

The POISON DOGWOOD (*Rhus venenata*, D C), a delicate low tree, is common in swamps everywhere; and the POISON IVY (*Rhus Toxicodendron*, L.) grows in great profusion. No family of woody plants presents a more showy beauty of foliage at all seasons than this. In the gorgeous apparel of autumn, the Rhus is particularly conspicuous, and of all the species, the most brilliant is the dangerous Poison Dogwood.

LEGUMINOSÆ.

This order has but one representative among our woody plants; the COMMON LOCUST (*Robinia pseudacacia*, L.). The Locust grows on Lincoln Street, Kilby Street, at Rocky Nook, and elsewhere. Its delicate foliage and long racemes of fragrant white flowers would make it one of the most desirable of our ornamental trees but for the ravages of the worm which honeycombs its very hard and tough wood, and often destroys its beauty at an early age.

ROSACEÆ.

This large order in its subdivisions is very fully represented in Hingham.

The BEACH PLUM (*Prunus maritima*, Wang.) still exists on

the westerly slope of Peck's Pasture, near the water, and probably grew formerly all along our beaches and shores. It may possibly be found now in some such localities, although it has become very rare. The best specimen known to have been lately standing, was growing a few years since near the steamboat-landing on Summer Street. It has unfortunately been destroyed.

The AMERICAN RED CHERRY (*Prunus Pennsylvanica*, L.f.) grows in nearly every part of the town. It is a low tree, distinguished by its red bark, small, red, translucent fruit, and narrow leaves, the two semi-blades of which double toward one another, forming an angle with the midrib. The flowers of this species in favorable locations are very large and showy, and their beauty ought to lead to its cultivation as an ornamental tree.

BULLACE PLUM (*Prunus spinosa*, L. var. *insititia*). This is a variety of the Sloe or Black Thorn, being a shrub with thorny branches, sharply serrate, ovate-lanceolate, somewhat pubescent leaves. It is very rare in Hingham, having been found on Weir River Lane.

The CHOKE CHERRY (*Prunus Virginiana*, L.) is also common. It is a shrub or low tree, distinguishable from the Black Cherry by the peculiar serratures of the leaf, which are fine, sharp, and bend forward toward the apex. Its flowers also, are larger and more showy, and the very astringent property of its conspicuous and handsome fruit is familiar to every one.

The BLACK CHERRY (*Prunus serotina*, Ehrh.) is found everywhere in Hingham as a low shrub, as well as among our largest and finest trees. It grows to an immense size, although the wholesale destruction of our forests and individual trees has unhappily left but very few specimens of even respectable dimensions in this region.

Of the Spiræas, the MEADOW SWEET (*Spiræa salicifolia*, L.) and HARDHACK or STEEPLE BUSH (*Spiræa tomentosa*, L.) are beautiful denizens of our meadows. The Meadow Sweet grows sometimes to the height of six feet, and its fragrant white or rose-tinted blossoms and pretty delicate foliage make it an ever welcome midsummer and fall flower. Its cousin, the Hardhack, is one of our most common plants in low grounds, its tapering spike, covered with rose-colored bloom, showing all along fence-rows and on hummocks in the meadows.

WILD RED RASPBERRY (*Rubus strigosus*, Michx.). Common at rocky roadsides and in clefts of rocks. A plant hard to distinguish from the Thimbleberry, except when in fruit.

THIMBLEBERRY (*Rubus occidentalis*, L.). Common everywhere in fence-rows and thickets. The fruit purplish-black, while that of the Raspberry is red. The stems are covered with a heavier (bluish-white) bloom than those of the Raspberry.

COMMON HIGH BLACKBERRY (*Rubus villosus*, Ait.). This plant is very common, the coarse, thorny stems reaching a height of

eight or nine feet in favorable situations, such as damp ditches by roadsides. The white blossoms are very conspicuous. The fruit is firm, close-grained, sometimes hardly edible.

LOW BLACKBERRY (*Rubus Canadensis*, L.). This is a trailing, thorny vine, growing in rough fields where the soil is sandy, and on hillsides in all parts of the town. The fruit is juicy and agreeable.

RUNNING SWAMP BLACKBERRY (*Rubus hispidus*, L.). A delicate, pretty species, with shining leaves, found in marshes and damp woods. The fruit is sour, and of a red or purple color. Quite common.

THE SWAMP ROSE (*Rosa Carolina*, L.). This is the common wild rose of our swampy lands. It is often, in wet places, a very tall plant, rising sometimes to the height of seven or eight feet. The deeply pink flowers grow in corymbs, and the fruit, scarlet and bristly, is very brilliant in the fall. The leaflets are dull above and pale beneath.

THE DWARF WILD ROSE (*Rosa lucida*, Ehrhart) is common, but on higher grounds, or the border of meadows, growing usually about two feet in height. The leaves are shining above and sharply serrate.

The "SWEET BRIER" of song and story (*Rosa rubiginosa*, L.). This beautiful rose, its branches thickly set with hooked bristles and thorns, grows all through Hingham, mostly in neglected pastures or quiet woods. Its flowers, smaller and paler than those of the *Carolina*, and the sweetness of its foliage, which fills the air about it with fragrance, are its distinguishing characteristics.

THE CHOKE BERRY (*Pyrus arbutifolia*, L.), which grows almost everywhere in the swamps and low lands, is a beautiful shrub. The bright, shining, finely serrate leaves, the white and pink fragrant flowers, and the clusters of dark crimson fruit (tasting very much more astringent than the Choke Cherry) mark this plant at all seasons.

THE WHITE OR SCARLET-FRUITED THORN (*Cratægus coccinea*, L.). This handsome shrub or small tree grows in the fields and woods bordering Lincoln Street, especially north of Thaxter Street, at Stoddard's Neck, at Peck's Pasture, and elsewhere. It is conspicuous for its bright, shining leaves, rusty-spotted from a fungus which attacks them early in the season, its fragrant white flowers, brilliant, scarlet, pear-shaped fruit, a little larger than a cranberry, and its sharp, rigid thorns.

THE SHAD BUSH (*Amelanchier Canadensis*, Torrey & Gray), in its two varieties, the small tree and the low shrub, grows in all our woods and along walls and fences. Its showy white, fragrant flowers, appearing just as the leaves are starting, in May, cover the branches so densely as to make it appear at a distance as if loaded with snow. A propensity of the tall variety is to grow close to larger trees, supported by them. It rarely appears standing alone and perfectly erect.

The PANICLED CORNEL (*Cornus paniculata*, L'Heritier) grows at Hockley, Stoddard's Neck, and on Lincoln Street. Its leaves, finer and darker than in any other of our species, and its more delicate growth, plainly distinguish it. The white flowers are somewhat paniced, and the fruit white.

The leaves of the preceding species are all opposite. Those of the ALTERNATE-LEAVED CORNEL (*Cornus alternifolia*, L. f.) are mostly alternate, and crowded at the ends of the branches, which are also alternate, that is, not opposite each other on the trunk or limbs. This is a shrub or small tree, of a very elegant appearance, growing in all parts of Hingham. The white flowers are in broad cymes, the fruit deep blue.

The TUPELO (*Nyssa sylvatica*, Marsh.) is very common. It is in every way beautiful, its brilliant polished foliage, dark-green in summer and of a rich red in autumn, rendering it conspicuous. Either growing singly or in clumps, it is very noticeable, especially after the fall of the leaves, for its peculiarity in having the numerous branches start from the main trunk or limbs at a right angle, and tend more or less downward.

CAPRIFOLIACEÆ.

The TRUMPET HONEYSUCKLE (*Lonicera sempervirens*, Ait.), so much cultivated for its beauty, grows wild in the woods on the easterly slope of Old Colony Hill, and elsewhere, although it has probably been introduced from more southern localities.

COMMON ELDER (*Sambucus Canadensis*, L.). This plant grows everywhere in low grounds. Its large cymes of white fragrant flowers are conspicuous in early summer, and later in the season the blackish-purple fruit is no less showy in its way.

The RED-BERRIED ELDER (*Sambucus racemosa*, L.), a beautiful plant, is very rare in Hingham. The white flowers of this species are in panicles, and are replaced by bright red berries.

SWEET VIBURNUM (*Viburnum Lentago*, L.). This plant has been found everywhere in damp situations and swampy woodlands. It is, like all the viburnums, a beautiful shrub, with its bright green finely serrate leaves, fragrant white flowers, and sweet edible fruit. A specimen growing east of Old Colony Hill has attained a diameter of trunk of five to six inches.

WITHE-ROD (*Viburnum cassinoides*, L.). This shrub grows in the woody swamps of the south and west parts of Hingham, particularly in Lasell and Gardner streets, and is found also more sparingly in other localities. This species is distinguished from the other viburnums by having entire leaves, with wavy or revolute edges, the others all having sharply serrate leaves.

ARROW-WOOD (*Viburnum dentatum*, L.). The Arrow-wood is common in low grounds everywhere. Its very deeply toothed leaves and long straight stalks distinguish it. The Indians were said to use its twigs for arrows; hence the name.

MAPLE-LEAVED ARROW-WOOD (*Viburnum acerifolium*, L.). This pretty little shrub is the smallest of our viburnums, although it occasionally grows to a height of six feet and upwards. The white blossom is very delicate. Its leaves, excepting those at the apex of the stalks, are so like those of the red maple that close examination is often necessary to distinguish them. The maple leaves, however, are smooth, while these are somewhat woolly on the under side.

All the viburnums turn in the fall to a very brilliant crimson color.

BUSH-HONEYSUCKLE (*Diervilla trifida*, Moench). This low, elegant, but rather inconspicuous shrub is very rare in Hingham, occurring at Hop-Pole Hill, and possibly in the western part of the town.

RUBIACEÆ.

BUTTON-BUSH (*Cephalanthus occidentalis*, L.). This shrub grows along water-courses and on the banks of ponds in all parts of the town. Its peculiar spherical heads of white flowers, very thickly set, render it conspicuous at time of blooming.

The little trailing **PARTRIDGE BERRY** (*Mitchella repens*, L.), with its fragrant white flowers, single or in pairs, and bright scarlet berries and evergreen leaves, grows in the Rockland Street and Cedar Street woods, as well as in a few other places. Although but a little vine, running upon rocks or the ground, it belongs to the woody plants.

ERICACEÆ.

DANGLEBERRY (*Gaylussacia frondosa*, T. & G.). This shrub is not very common, although observed in several localities, notably in the woods between Old Colony Hill and Weir River. It is two to five feet high with us, having long, oval leaves, greenish flowers, and dark-blue sweet berries in loose racemes.

The **HUCKLEBERRY** (*Gaylussacia resinosa*, T. & G.) grows everywhere, preferring rough pasture-lands and rocky hillsides. It may be distinguished by the resinous deposit on the under surface of the leaves, which is much greater in this species than in any other; and by its jet-black, shining fruit. Very rarely the fruit is found white. The flower is reddish.

DWARF BLUEBERRY (*Vaccinium Pennsylvanicum*, Lamarck). This pretty little blueberry grows in South Hingham, in the woods east of Old Colony Hill, and doubtless elsewhere. It is a very low shrub, with small, finely serrate leaves, and furnishes the earliest blueberries found in the city markets.

LOW BLUEBERRY (*Vaccinium vacillans*, Solander). This little straggling, low bush is one of our blueberries. It may be distinguished by the color of the twigs and branches, which is green, instead of dark, like that of the other species. It is rather common, existing at South Hingham, Weir River woods east of Old Colony Hill, and elsewhere.

COMMON or SWAMP BLUEBERRY (*Vaccinium corymbosum*, L.). This, a high-bush whortleberry, has a number of varieties formerly considered as separate species. It varies greatly in our woods and swamps, where it grows freely. Its bell-like white blossom is, in some varieties and in certain favorable locations, quite large, and in other cases very small. The foliage also differs according to locality.

LARGE or AMERICAN CRANBERRY (*Vaccinium macrocarpon*, Aiton). The Cranberry grows quite commonly in our swamps and bogs, its delicate sprays being quite easily found when loaded with its white flowers or crimson fruit.

MOUNTAIN PARTRIDGE BERRY (*Chiogenes serpyllifolia*, Salis.). A pretty, evergreen, creeping plant, very rare, but existing in swamps in the extreme southerly part of the town. The bell-shaped white flowers are like those of the checkerberry, and a resemblance to this shrub is also found in the flavor of its white berries.

BEARBERRY (*Arctostaphylos uva-ursi*, Sprengel). This pretty and rare little shrub, which grows in beds in the woods, has been found by the writer between Old Colony Hill and Weir River, at Martin's Lane, and at Liberty Plain. Its stem trails under the dead leaves and leaf mould, sending up shoots some six inches high, clothed with bright, polished, thick evergreen leaves. The flowers are white, at the ends of the branches. The fruit is a red berry.

TRAILING ARBUTUS, MAYFLOWER (*Epigæa repens*, L.). The well-known Mayflower grows in the woods near the Weymouth line and in the extreme south part of the town. Efforts made to domesticate it nearer the seashore have been unsuccessful, as it is a very wild plant and does not take well to cultivation.

CREEPING WINTERGREEN, CHECKERBERRY (*Gaultheria procumbens*, L.). The Checkerberry is very common in our woods. Its bright evergreen leaves, sweet white flowers, and scarlet aromatic berries are well known to all.

ANDROMEDA (*Andromeda ligustrina*, Muhl.). This shrub is common everywhere in low grounds. Its very full panicles of small, globular, white flowers in July are replaced later by corresponding clusters of the seed-vessels, which hang on for a year or more. This plant can be distinguished at all seasons by its thin outer layer of light, cinnamon-colored bark, which seems always just ready to peel off.

LEUCOTHOE (*Leucothoe racemosa*, Gray). This beautiful shrub is rare in Hingham and but little known. It is found in the woods east of Old Colony Hill, in Cushing Street, in Leavitt Street woods, and probably grows elsewhere in the south part of the town. It is from six to ten feet in height, has rather straggling branches, and elliptical leaves, and long one-sided racemes of white, bell-like flowers, exquisite in beauty and fragrance. This raceme is generally branched once, and the flowers all hang

downward in a regular row. Their peculiar honey-like sweetness is unequalled by the perfume of any other of our plants.

LEATHER-LEAF (*Cassandra calyculata*, Don). The Cassandra or Leather-leaf grows in the swamps near Weir River west of Union Street and at South Hingham. It is a bright, pretty shrub, two to five feet high, and has racemes of white sweet flowers much like those of the *Leucothoë*, but smaller. The fruit, as in many plants of the Heath family, is very persistent.

MOUNTAIN LAUREL (*Kalmia latifolia*, L.). The Mountain Laurel, exquisite in its beauty, is found in great quantities just over the borders of Hingham, but within the limits of the township it is rare. It grows in one locality at least in the woods near Gardner Street, in Cushing Street woods, and perhaps may be found elsewhere.

SHEEP LAUREL (*Kalmia angustifolia*, L.). This plant, the blossom of which is not less beautiful, if less conspicuous, than the preceding species, is common all through Hingham.

THE CLAMMY AZALEA or WHITE SWAMP HONEYSUCKLE (*Rhododendron viscosum*, Torr.) grows in the wet woods of Summer Street, Martin's Lane, Lasell Street, and Turkey Hill, and is found also in other localities. Its pretty, white, very fragrant, and somewhat sticky flowers appear in conspicuous clusters and are of that trumpet-like shape common to the azalea tribe.

RHODORA (*Rhododendron Rhodora*, Dow). This beautiful plant is very rare in this region, being found only in a peaty bog at the west end, and possibly occurring in the swamps of the south part of Hingham. Its delicate, rose-colored blossoms, appearing very early, are among the most exquisite of our wild flowers.

WHITE ALDER (*Clethra alnifolia*, L.). The *Clethra* inhabits all our swampy woods, and is well known from its upright racemes of white fragrant flowers, which are conspicuous from the latter part of July even into October.

OLEACEÆ.

PRIVET or PRIM (*Ligustrum vulgare*, L.). This shrub, much used for hedges, grows wild at Martin's Lane, Lincoln Street woods, Huit's Cove, Turkey Hill, and Stoddard's Neck. Its fine, fresh-looking foliage, white flowers, and black berries are familiar to all observers.

WHITE ASH (*Fraxinus Americana*, L.). This noble tree is common in the swampy woods, and as an ornamental tree all over town. One of the noblest specimens in this State was standing until 1869 in the field on the corner of Summer and East streets, opposite the residence of the late Deacon Gorham Lincoln. This tree was mentioned by Emerson in the "Report on the Trees and Shrubs of Massachusetts." It measured when he described it, in 1839, four feet two inches in diameter at four and a half feet from the ground. A tornado, in September, 1869, destroyed it.

RED ASH (*Fraxinus pubescens*, Lam.). The Red Ash, more rare than the white, is found in swamps on Rockland Street and probably grows elsewhere in town. It may be distinguished from the other species by its pubescence and its narrower leaves and sharper keys or seed-vessels.

BLACK ASH (*Fraxinus sambucifolia*, Lam.). This tree, rare in Hingham, occurs in swamps in Cushing Street and south of the Old Colony Hill. It grows very tall and slender, and the buds are conspicuously black.

LAURACEÆ.

SASSAFRAS (*Sassafras officinale*, Nees.). The pleasant aromatic Sassafras is very common. It is a fine tree, with peculiar leaves, some being regularly lobed, others formed like a mitten, with a sort of extra lobe on one side. Its green blossoms are not showy. The leaves, bark, and especially the root, are highly spicy.

SPICE-BUSH (*Lindera benzoin*, Meisner). This plant grows near water-courses and in low lands in various parts of the town. It is a beautiful shrub, with a handsome bark, and brilliant shining leaves which exhale a pungent, spicy odor on being crushed. The small yellow blossom is followed by the bright scarlet fruit, something like a small cranberry in shape.

URTICACEÆ.

The **WHITE ELM** (*Ulmus Americana*, L.) is one of our noblest trees, and grows in all kinds of soil, everywhere, but prefers swamps. Among the finest specimens in town are the elm at Rocky Nook, a magnificent and very symmetrical tree, the noble Cushing elm on Main Street a few rods south of Broad Bridge, and the tree in front of the Gay estate at West Hingham. The variety of growth in trees standing alone on wet meadows, leading to their being called "wine-glass elms," is extremely beautiful and graceful. Some of these may be seen on the river banks at Rocky Nook.

The **NETTLE TREE** (*Celtis occidentalis*, L.) grows on the turn-pike on the westerly slope of Baker's Hill and at Stoddard's Neck; also near New Bridge and Cross streets. It is rare. The very singular twisted and gnarled habit of growth which some specimens exhibit is peculiar to the species. Its flower is very inconspicuous; the fruit a small olive-green berry on a long stem.

PLATANACEÆ.

BUTTONWOOD or **SYCAMORE** (*Platanus occidentalis*, L.). This tree grows sparingly in all parts of the town. Its ragged, flaky bark, its large leaves, and the rigid character of its growth strongly mark it. Some very imposing specimens of this species



OLD ELM, EAST STREET.



stand in various localities, although the injury sustained by the Buttonwoods some forty years ago, generally ascribed to the severity of a winter, has caused an apparent feebleness in these trees. For many years they bore no fruit, but of late they have matured the curious spherical balls of seed vessels, which, some inch and a half in diameter, hang from the twigs on stems three to six inches long. One of the finest trees in town stands at the junction of Main and Leavitt streets on the Lower Plain.

JUGLANDACEÆ

The HICKORIES are well represented in Hingham.

The SHAGBARK (*Carya alba*, Nutt.) is quite common, being met with in nearly all our woods. Its ragged, shaggy bark gives the species its name, while its rich, meaty nuts have been sought by the schoolboy from time immemorial. The MOCKERNUT (*Carya tomentosa*, Nutt.) is a fine tree, found everywhere in the woods, as is also the PIGNUT (*Carya porcina*, Nutt.), the outline of the husk of the nut of which has a not inapt resemblance to a pig's head. The BITTERNUT (*Carya amara*, Nutt.) is more rare. It grows at Crow Point, Planter's Hill, and Union Street, possibly elsewhere. Its yellow buds and finer foliage, as well as the thinness of the husk of the nut, distinguish it from the other hickories.

MYRICACEÆ

BAYBERRY, WAX MYRTLE (*Myrica cerifera*, L.). This beautiful shrub, from two to ten feet high, is very common. The delicious aromatic odor of its crushed leaves, and in the fall the crowded masses of round, small, waxy fruit, clinging to the twigs, are its peculiarities.

SWEET FERN (*Myrica asplenifolia*, Endl.). This pretty, low shrub is very common on dry hillsides and in oak woods. It has long, narrow, regularly and deeply cut leaves, resembling the fronds of a fern. These are very aromatic when crushed.

CUPULIFERÆ

The BLACK or SWEET BIRCH (*Betula lenta*, L.) grows in all our Hingham woods, being rarely met with in open fields. The bark of its twigs is very aromatic. The leaves are thin and ovate, and sharply serrate. The bark is dark and ragged.

The YELLOW BIRCH (*Betula lutea*, Michx. f.) is rare in Hingham. It grows on the border near Cohasset and in Third Division woods. Its leaves are hardly to be distinguished from those of the black birch. The bark of the young shoots is slightly aromatic. The outer bark of the trunk is greenish-yellow, shining, and always peeling off in thin layers. The catkins, or male blossoms of all the birches are extremely showy and grace-

ful, loaded as they are when ripe with golden pollen. Those of this species are especially conspicuous.

AMERICAN WHITE BIRCH (*Betula populifolia*, Ait.). This, the common White or Little Gray birch of our woods and fields, is a slender, sometimes rather tall tree, with thin, white, peeling, outer bark and very small branches, merely twigs in fact, covering the tree with their growth. It generally grows in clumps, from old roots, and the trunk is short lived for this reason; but upon its being cut or blown down new shoots at once succeed it. The leaves are small, shining, and triangular.

CANOE BIRCH (*Betula papyrifera*, Marsh.). This tree is rare now, growing only along the shores of the bay near Crow Point, at Huit's Cove, and at Broad Cove. Its leaves are thicker and coarser than those of the other species. The outer bark peels off in large sheets, is chalky white on the outside layers, the inner ones pinkish. It was used by the Indians for their canoes. This is a large and strongly branched tree.

THE SPECKLED ALDER (*Alnus incana*, Willd.) grows in clumps along Weir River near Turkey Hill, at South Hingham, and elsewhere in wet places. It is a tall shrub with speckled bark, and serrate and deeply cut dark-green leaves.

THE COMMON ALDER (*Alnus serrulata*, Ait.) is present everywhere on wet lands. It is a high shrub, growing in clumps. The leaves are shining, roundish, and finely serrate. The male flowers of the Alders are graceful catkins, generally several together, and appear very early in spring. The scales open and show at maturity beautiful golden flowers.

AMERICAN HORNBEAM (*Carpinus Caroliniana*, Walt.). This tree, the leaves of which are almost exactly like those of the preceding species, is common in town, preferring low, wet grounds. It is found at Rocky Nook, Turkey Hill, Lasell Street, and elsewhere.

THE HOP HORNBEAM (*Ostrya Virginica*, Willd.) grows at Old Colony Hill, Cushing Street, Huit's Cove, and at many other points. Its fruit resembles that of the Hop Vine. The wood is very hard and the trunk often twisted in appearance.

COMMON HAZEL (*Corylus Americana*, Walt.). This plant, generally growing in shrubby bunches, is found everywhere. It is one of the first of our shrubs to blossom, putting forth its delicate catkins in early spring, together with the very small and beautiful female flowers, scattered along the twigs like scarlet stars. Its nuts are much like those of the Filbert imported for the market.

THE BEAKED HAZEL (*Corylus rostrata*, Ait.) is occasionally met with in Hingham, growing in Third Division woods, on Kilby Street, and elsewhere. The leaves and manner of growth are hardly distinguishable from those of the Common Hazel. It derives its name from the curved beak or long point which projects from the husk which encloses the nut.

The OAK tribe is very fully represented in all the woods and fields of the township.

The WHITE OAK (*Quercus alba*, L.) is a noble tree, very common, some of the finest specimens being found on the easterly slopes of Old Colony Hill and thereabouts. Its light bark, the bluish-green of its round-lobed leaves, and the purplish crimson of their fall colors easily distinguish it.

The SWAMP WHITE OAK (*Quercus bicolor*, Willd.), scraggy branched, and with a deep rich green leaf with rounded lobes, grows everywhere in swamps and low lands.

The CHESTNUT OAK (*Quercus prinus*, L.). This tree, with its variety the Rock Chestnut Oak (a separate species with some botanists), is very rare, growing only in Third Division woods. It is a fine tree, although not so large or imposing in appearance as others of the family. Its leaves resemble those of the Chestnut, hence its name.

CHINQUAPIN OAK (*Quercus prinoides*, Willd.). This little shrub, the smallest of the family, rarely reaches five feet in height. It grows on the bank at Broad Cove, and on the border of the salt meadow on Otis Street south of Broad Cove, and is also found on the sandy bank on the northerly border of that portion of the mill-pond which lies east of Water Street. Its leaves are round-lobed, very irregular, and its small acorns are beautifully striped with black.

The BEAR OAK (*Quercus illicifolia*, Wang.), a shrub usually five to ten feet high, rarely becomes a small tree of fifteen feet in height. It grows east of the Old Colony Hill, on Lasell Street, in the woods near Weymouth, in the south part of Hingham, and in some other localities. It has leaves with not very prominent sharply pointed lobes terminated with bristles. The acorns are quite small and symmetrical.

The SCARLET OAK (*Quercus coccinea*, Wang.) grows in all parts of the town. This species probably crosses with the Black Oak, in many cases, the typical Black Oak leaf being often found upon the Scarlet, and that of the Scarlet (which is much more deeply cut and more highly polished) very often appears upon Black Oak trees. The only certain way of determining the species in many cases is to cut into the bark. The inner bark of the Scarlet is pinkish. That of the Black is bright orange or yellow. The Scarlet is not one of our largest oaks, but is an elegant tree, its delicate, shining, sharply lobed leaves, often cut almost down to the midrib, turning brilliant red or scarlet in autumn.

The BLACK or YELLOW-BARKED OAK (*Quercus tinctoria*, Bartram) is a noble, sturdy tree, growing everywhere in Hingham. The crevices in its bark are black, which gives it the name. The leaves, sharp-lobed and more or less deeply cut, turn red or crimson in the fall.

The RED OAK (*Quercus rubra*, L.) is quite common with us. Some of the noblest trees of this species growing in New England

stand on East Street opposite Kilby Street. They are monuments to the owners of the estate upon which they stand, who have shown themselves capable of appreciating the magnificence of these superb monarchs of the forest. It is to be devoutly hoped that the vandalism which has destroyed so many fine trees in Hingham may never appear near the locality where these trees stand in their sturdy grandeur.

The Red Oak leaves are more regular and less deeply cut than those of the Black or Scarlet. They are sharp-lobed and turn dull-red in autumn. The acorn is very large. The inner bark is reddish.

CHESTNUT (*Castanea sativa*, Mill. var. *Americana*). This beautiful tree is rare in Hingham, growing in but two or three localities, at Beechwoods and elsewhere. A noble specimen formerly standing on Hersey Street was ruthlessly destroyed a few years since.

AMERICAN BEECH (*Fagus ferruginea*, Ait.). This fine tree grows in many localities in Hingham. Its light-colored bark, sharp-pointed, rigid leaves, dense habit of growth, and delicately beautiful pendulous blossoms easily mark it.

SALICACEÆ

The DWARF GRAY WILLOW (*Salix tristis*, Ait.) may be found in Third Division woods, on the roadside. It is a small shrub, hardly two feet in height.

The PRAIRIE WILLOW (*Salix humilis*, Marsh.) is a shrub about ten feet high, often much less. It grows in Hingham on Derby Street and Cushing Street, very likely elsewhere.

GLAUCOUS WILLOW (*Salix discolor*, Muhl.). This shrub or small tree grows everywhere in low grounds. It is our most common willow. Its blossoms expand from the bud in early spring, first into what the children call "pussy willows," little gray furry bunches; then as the season advances, they become long, graceful catkins, covered with fragrant flowers golden with pollen. There often are cones at the end of the twigs, composed of leaves abortively developed, and crowded closely one upon another.

SILKY WILLOW (*Salix sericea*, Marsh.). This is a beautiful shrub, growing on Lincoln Street and at many other localities. The leaves and young branches are covered with a silky down, which gives this species its distinctive name.

PETIOLED WILLOW (*Salix petiolaris*, Smith). This shrub, strongly resembling the previous species, grows on Lincoln Street, and has been found elsewhere. It is somewhat silky, but its specific name is derived from its long petioles, or leaf-stalks.

LIVID WILLOW (*Salix rostrata*, Richardson). A shrub or small tree growing on Old Colony Hill, Lincoln Street, on the bank of the pond at West Hingham, Lasell Street, and perhaps elsewhere. It has a rough, dark, thick leaf, whitish underneath.

SHINING WILLOW (*Salix lucida*, Muhl.). The beautiful shrub grows on Lincoln Street and elsewhere in town. The leaf is large, pointed, bright, and shining.

BLACK WILLOW (*Salix nigra*, Marsh.). This graceful tree, with its very narrow and delicate leaves, grows on Gardner Street. It is very rare in Hingham.

The MYRTLE WILLOW (*Salix myrtilloides*, L.) grows in Hingham, although very rare. It is a shrub, from one to three feet in height.

The AMERICAN ASPEN (*Populus tremuloides*, Michx.) grows in all the woods of Hingham. It is not a large tree. The small, bright-green leaves, light underneath, keep up a continual tremulous motion in the wind. The trunk is light-ash colored, and smooth in young trees.

The LARGE POPLAR (*Populus grandidentata*, Michx.) is found in low lands in all parts of the town. Its leaves are deeply toothed, and the catkins are very large and coarse.

BALM-OF-GILEAD (*Populus balsamifera*, L. var. *candicans*, Gray). This tree is quite common in Hingham. Its large, very rigid and sharp buds are covered with a sticky, highly aromatic balsam, which has been used in medicine.

CONIFERÆ.

The WHITE CEDAR (*Chamaecyparis sphaeroidea*, Spach.) is a beautiful and very useful tree, growing thickly in swamps near the Weymouth line and at South Hingham, in several localities. It is distinguishable from the Red Cedar by the comparative smoothness of its trunk, smaller branches, the flatness of its scaly leaves, and the angular character of its fruit.

The JUNIPER (*Juniperus communis*, L.) is a low, spreading shrub, growing in a dense mass, with foliage very similar to that of the Savin. It is found at West Hingham, Huit's Cove, and sparingly in a few other localities.

The RED CEDAR or SAVIN (*Juniperus Virginiana*, L.) occurs everywhere, by roadsides and in hilly pastures. When growing alone, and left to itself, its perfect conical form makes it a very beautiful tree, either in its dark-green foliage, or in the fruiting season, having the green intermingled with heavy masses of blue, from the great quantities of berries which it matures.

The PITCH PINE (*Pinus rigida*, Miller). This rather stiff and ungraceful tree is quite common, growing at Hockley, South Hingham, and in many other places. It is a small species here, specimens not averaging thirty feet in height. Its leaves are in threes.

The WHITE PINE (*Pinus strobus*, L.) is very common, forming heavy forests in localities in Hingham. It is one of our noblest trees,—a specimen on Lasell Street, although now shattered by the storms of perhaps hundreds of winters, showing a majesty even in

its decay which well befits a tree which unquestionably was mature in aboriginal days. Would that the axe had spared more such! The White Pine has its leaves in fives.

The BLACK SPRUCE (*Picea nigra*, Link.) This tree grows in a swamp east of High Street, and probably nowhere else wild in Hingham, although cultivated here as an ornamental tree.

The HEMLOCK SPRUCE (*Tsuga Canadensis*, Carrière) grows in the woods in nearly every part of the town. It is a large, handsome species, with feathery, delicate foliage, and is much cultivated for ornamental purposes.

LILIACEÆ.

The GREENBRIER, HORSEBRIER (*Smilax rotundifolia*, L.). This vine is very common. There is considerable beauty to it, the bright-green leaves always fresh and shining, and the clusters of small greenish flowers and blue-black berries in autumn quite interesting. The plant is however a disagreeable one to meet with in summer rambles, the thick sharp thorns making it a barrier almost impassable.

The CARRION FLOWER (*Smilax herbacea*, L.). This is a handsome plant, and although a vine, it often stands alone in a leaning position without support. The leaves are rounded-oblong, thinner than those of the Greenbrier, and the fruit is a very compact bunch of black berries. The greenish masses of flowers are carrion-scented.

The SMILAX GLAUCA (Walt.) strongly resembles the *rotundifolia* but is much more rare, being found only lately, and in the South Hingham woods.

MEASUREMENTS OF SOME NOTABLE TREES.

The GAY ELM on South Street, opposite the depot at the west end, measured in 1859 18 feet 6 inches, surpassing in circumference of trunk all other trees in town. Torn asunder some years since by a gale, the portion of the trunk remaining uninjured measured in 1889 a little over 20 feet.

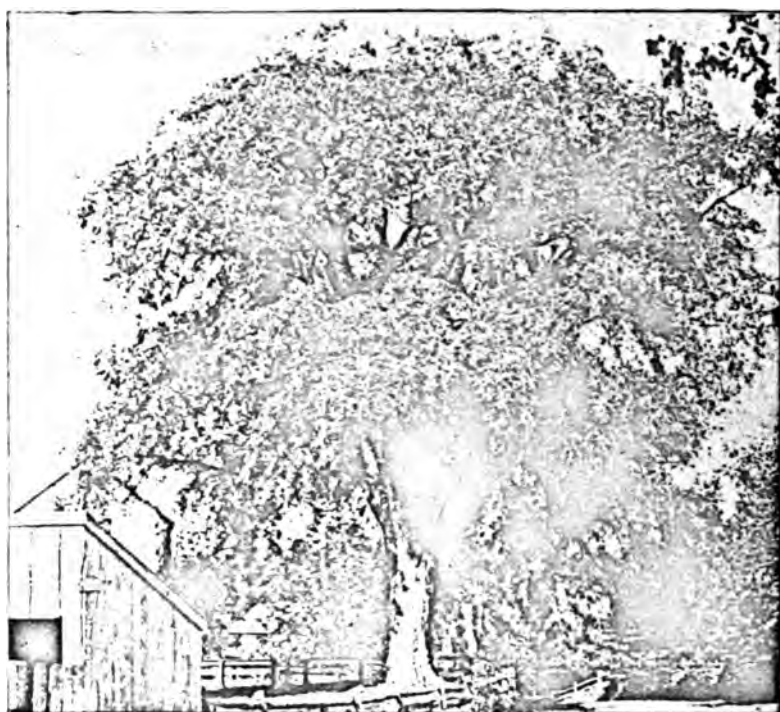
The beautiful ROCKY NOOK ELM on East Street measured in 1887 15 feet 4½ inches, with a spread of foliage of 90 feet. The CUSHING ELM, corner of Main and South streets, measured in 1889 15 feet. The SEYMOUR ELM, on Main Street, had a girth, in 1889, of 16 feet 3 inches. The ELM on Prospect Street, in front of Mr. Bernard Cooney's house, measured in 1889 14 feet 6 inches.

Of the noble RED OAKS on East, opposite Kilby, Street, one measured in 1887 13 feet 10 inches, and another 13 feet 9½ inches. The BURTONWOOD on the corner of Main and Leavitt streets had a girth, in 1889, of 13 feet 4½ inches, with a spread of 100 feet.

A large SAVIN on land of Mr. Samuel Burr, at Martin's Lane, measured in 1890 9 feet 8 inches.

The great WHITE PINE on Lazell Street measured 14 feet in 1887.

All the above measurements of circumference of trunk were taken at 4½ feet from the ground.



OLD ELM, PROSPECT STREET.



OLD ELM, PROSPECT STREET.

UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY
APR 11 1971



Hingham (including Cohasset, which until 1770 formed a part of it); and to do this most thoroughly and enjoyably a tramp will be necessary, although at times it will be agreeable to take to the saddle; and a boat will twice or thrice be indispensable, especially at the outset. For we will start, if you please, at the extreme easterly point, and take some of the ledges which lie off shore. Many of these are nearer to Scituate Beach, but the rest, including the most noted of all, Minot's, are opposite Cohasset harbor and beaches.

MINOT'S LEDGE is the outermost of those awful rocks, upon which many a ship has met her doom; and unnumbered men, ay, and women and children too, have vanished in the foam of those breakers which lash the ledges unceasingly when the east wind vexes the sea.

But on this hazy morning the ocean is calm enough. Only a ground swell, smooth as glass, rolls languidly in, and we can lie off the grim Minot's Ledge and examine the proportions of the great granite tower at our ease. This tower was built by the government to take the place of the wooden lighthouse, elevated on iron posts, that was washed away, together with its keepers, in the terrible storm of April, 1851.

Leaving Minot's outer and inner ledges, we come to an archipelago of rocks, many of which are submerged at high water. The principal ones between Minot's and the Cohasset shore are, the EAST and WEST HOGSHEAD ROCKS, the EAST and WEST SHAG, the GRAMPUSES, ENOS LEDGE, BRUSH LEDGE, BARREL ROCK, SHEPARD'S LEDGE, GULL LEDGE, SUTTON ROCKS and QUAMINO ROCK.

At the westerly entrance to Cohasset harbor is a high, wooded, rocky promontory called WHITEHEAD. During the last war with England earthworks were erected there and garrisoned. In June, 1814, a British man-of-war came to destroy the shipping at Cohasset, but the commander, upon reconnoitring these fortifications, deemed them too strong to be attacked, and withdrew. On the west side of the harbor is GULF ISLAND, and south of it SUPPER, or SUPER, ISLAND. We leave "the Glades" (in Scituate) on our left in entering Cohasset harbor. On the south side of the harbor, and close on the main land, is DOANE'S ISLAND, now GOVERNMENT ISLAND. Here for several years the work of cutting and shaping the rock sections to be used in building Minot's Lighthouse was carried on.

BARSON'S BEACH, northeast of Doane's Island, extends to Scituate Beach. In the palmy days of the fisheries on this shore there were several acres of flakes there, and fishing-vessels were fitted out at this spot. Several Cohasset vessels, loaded with fish here, were captured in the Mediterranean during the Bonapartist wars, and many Cohasset people are to this day among those interested in the French spoliation claims.

Let us land at the head of the harbor, and take the road, skirting the shore, Border Street. A little stream called JAMES'S

RIVER, which flows through the town, crossing South Main Street not far from the depot, empties into the cove.

The OLD SHIPYARD was on Border Street. This road passes between the water and high elevations on the inner side, called DEACON KENT'S ROCKS, from which is an extremely fine prospect. The body of water between Doane's Island and the main land is THE GULF OF THE GULF STREAM. The entrance from the harbor is narrow and jagged, and the rushing tide, foaming and seething in resistless volume in its ebb and flow, is a picturesque and beautiful sight. A bridge crosses the stream, and just below, where there was formerly a rocky dam, stood the old GULF MILL, which is now a thing of the past. A new mill, however, stands near the site of the old one.

CONOHASSET RIVER, or BOUND BROOK (CONOHASSET RIVULET of Hutchinson's History), flows into the harbor on the south side, emptying through the Gulf. Anciently it formed the boundary line between Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay Colonies.

Retracing our way, we will take Elm Street (the SHIP-COVE LANE of early days), pass around the head of COHASSET HARBOR, which narrows into a pretty little landlocked bit of water at this point, and take the road which follows the shore as nearly as possible over the isthmus between the harbor and Little Harbor, the narrowest portion of which is known as GREAT NECK. After going a few score rods in a direction generally northeasterly, the road turns sharply to the north. At this point, extending down the harbor, and in fact forming its northerly shore for some distance, is DEACON BOURNE'S ISLAND, now the site of a fine private estate, the property of a distinguished actor. These "islands," in the nomenclature of our ancestors, were frequently pieces of land divided from the mainland only by a narrow creek or waterway but a foot or two in width, or even high lands in swamps or on beaches.

Beyond the little inlet and marshes north of this island, is HOMINY POINT, a beautifully wooded locality extending out along the water. There were formerly wharves at Hominy Point. The road strikes across through thick woods and a very picturesque country, coming near the water again at SANDY COVE, a slight indentation north of the promontory previously mentioned, and finally turning west, pursues its winding way through thickets gorgeous with the red and yellow of sumacs and the scarlet of maples and woodbine, by rocky precipices dark with lichens, coming upon delightful vistas of wood-bordered meadows and lovely bits of water-views which break in here and there unexpectedly, until it suddenly enters Cohasset village at THE PLAIN.

THE PUNCH BOWL, a singular depression about one hundred feet in diameter and twenty-five feet in depth, with apple trees now growing in it, is on the north side of Tower's Lane, a short distance from the corner. THE DEVIL'S ARMCHAIR, composed of slight depressions in the granite, probably of glacial origin, is a

few rods east of the highest point of the rocks on the south side of this lane near the Plain.

Scattered here and there, in the thick natural shrubbery on the water side, are the pretty, quaint cottages of those who spend their summers by the sea. All along this shore formerly, from Whitehead to Pleasant Beach, were **SALTWORKS**,—among them **PARSON FLINT'S SALTWORKS**.

Beach Street, which we have been following, is the old **TOWER'S LANE**. We will retrace our course over it, to the private way which leads to **CUBA DAM**, where now is the bridge flung across the waterway which divides the territory over which we have been passing from **BEACH ISLAND**. Here one might well linger for hours to watch the rushing waters which foam and swirl through this narrow, rocky inlet, which lets the sea into the otherwise completely landlocked, most picturesque, and exquisitely beautiful sheet of water called in early days **LITTEL HARBOUR** (Little Harbor) or **OLD HARBOUR**.

WHALE'S VALLEY is near Cuba Dam, in Old Harbor. A whale is said to have once gone up the inlet into this harbor.

This inland bay, with its greatly diversified shores, "The Ridge Road" along the precipitous bank at the west, wooded hills on points making out into it here and there, low sandy beaches and Beach Island dividing it from the sea; and containing **COOPER'S ISLAND**, **RICE'S ISLAND**, and **LITTLE ROCK** within its waters, is a fascinating locality for the admirers of fine scenery.

On Cooper's Island are **THE INDIAN POT** and **THE INDIAN WELL**. The former is a curious excavation, round, smooth, and regular, having a capacity of about a dozen pails. The Indian Well is another excavation near the first one described. From the bottom it is elliptical to the height of about four feet. The remainder is semicircular, opening to the east.

These excavations are glacial pot-holes, but may have been used by the Indians for various purposes; and from the fact of hatchets and other aboriginal implements having been found in the ground near by, the early settlers supposed them to have been the work of the Indians.

CUBA DAM derived its name from there having been a dam built by a company of Hingham and Cohasset people about the beginning of the century, across the inlet, to shut out the sea, and enable them to reclaim the **LITTLE HARBOUR**, which it was thought would eventually become very profitable as hay fields. This was all very well until the great storm of April, 1851, which left nothing intact upon the shores which the sea could possibly destroy, tore this dam to pieces; and it has never, happily for the scenery, been rebuilt. In the old days vessels were built at Little Harbor.

The bridge across the inlet at Cuba Dam leads to **BEACH ISLAND**, a partly wooded eminence rising from the beach surrounding it, and as romantic a spot for the fine seaside residences situated on the easterly slope as could be desired.

Next beyond this is **SANDY BEACH**, aptly so called, while off shore are **BLACK LEDGE**,—ominous name,—and **BRUSH ISLAND**. At the end of this beach are higher lands, very rocky, and with great ledges extending out into the sea. Here is **KIMBALL'S**, a pleasantly situated tavern, celebrated for its fish and game fare, somewhat as Taft's upon the north shore has been, for many years. From here extend the stony beaches, picturesquely varied with sea-worn ledges, known collectively as **PLEASANT BEACH**, which terminates at **WALNUT ANGLE**, as the northwest corner of the Second Division was denominated, at the east end of Cohasset Rocks.

Now let us turn about, and taking the road by which we have just come in reverse, return to Cohasset Harbor again. Thence going west over the old **SHIP-COVE LANE** (now Elm Street) we before long reach South Main Street.

South Main Street leads southeast to the Scituate line, at **BOUND BROOK**, which was the **CONOHASSET RIVULET** of Hutchinson's History. Here, over the brook, was the old dam, a wide roadway now, whereon stood the **OLD MILL**. About half-way over the dam, and presumably at the middle of the stream as it was at the time, the **PATENT LINE** was established. **BOUND ROCK** was at this point. It is now represented by a hewn granite stone, set up to mark the spot, by Captain Martin Lincoln, of Cohasset, more than half a century ago.

When the Indian chiefs, Wompatuck and his brothers, gave a deed of the territory of Hingham to the English in 1665, there was also embraced in this instrument a tract of "threescore acres of salt marsh" which lay on the further side of the Conohasset Rivulet, in Scituate, in the Plymouth Colony. These lowlands were known as **THE CONOHASSET MEADOWS**.

The Patent Line at Bound Rock was the base line north of which the First, Second, Third, and Second Part of the Third Divisions were directly or remotely laid out.

It will be necessary to explain the significance of the term "division," which often recurs in any description of the topography of Hingham and Cohasset.

When the Rev. Peter Hobart first came with his little band of colonists to "Bare Cove," in 1635, he found several of his friends who had settled there as early as 1633. "Bare Cove" was assessed in 1634. The "plantation" was erected in July, 1635, and on September 2nd, following, the name of the town was changed to Hingham by authority of the General Court. There are but eleven towns in the State, and only one in the county of Plymouth, which are older than Hingham.

On the 18th of September, 1635, Mr. Hobart and twenty-nine others drew for houselots, and received grants of pasture and tillage lands. This year specific grants of land were made to upwards of fifty persons, and this method was followed for many years; but as the colony increased in size, and the people spread

along the shore, it was deemed advisable by the proprietors to survey and lay out the unappropriated portions of the township, to be divided among the settlers in proportion to the number of acres which they had in their houselots.

This led to the establishment of numerous landmarks, many of which are recognized up to the present time, and their names, often very quaint, will be handed down to posterity long after their significance is forgotten.

It may be of interest to state here that the houselots drawn for on the 18th of September, 1635, were upon Town, now North street. This year, also, the settlements extended to Broad Cove, now Lincoln Street. In 1636 houselots were granted upon the other part of Town Street, since re-named South Street, and on the northerly part of "Bachelor's Rowe," now Main Street.

The first grants of land in Cohasset (variously called "Cohasset," "Conihast," "Comessett,") were mentioned in the Hingham town records in 1647. The first settlements are said to have been at Rocky Nook and on the Jerusalem Road.

All these specific grants of land were for many years from territory yet belonging properly to the Indians; but on the 4th of July, 1665, a deed of all the tract of land now comprising the towns of Hingham and Cohasset, together with "three score acres of salt marsh" on the Scituate side of the river, which divides Hingham from Scituate, was obtained from the chiefs Wompatuck, Squamuck, and Ahahden, sons of the great sachem Chickatabut, who lived on the banks of Neponset river, and who probably permitted the first settlers to locate at Hingham, which was in his realm. He ruled over the principal portion of the territory now comprised in Plymouth and Norfolk counties.

The system of surveying and allotting certain districts led to their being designated by the general name of "divisions;" as "First Division," "Second Division," etc. There were six of these divisions made. The first, second, and third were in 1670.

The FIRST DIVISION, entirely in Cohasset, starts at the "Patent Line," which runs from BOUND ROCK, on the milldam, across BOUND BROOK in a straight line southwest by west, five miles eighty rods. The coast line of the First Division follows the course of Bound Brook northward to the harbor, then strikes into MEETING-HOUSE ROAD (now South Main Street), crosses Great Neck, extends along this road to Deer Hill Lane opposite the southwest side of Little Harbor, then runs along this lane southwesterly to King Street, thence follows a line through the centre of Scituate Pond southeasterly to the patent line.

The base line of the easterly part of the SECOND DIVISION is the northwest boundary of the First Division (Deer Hill Lane). On the southeast, the line starts at the corner of the First Division on Little Harbor, and follows the westerly side of the Ridge Road, skirts Peck's Meadow on the west, returns to the Ridge Road and runs to Walnut Angle (westerly end of Pleasant Beach) on the

shore, which it follows to Strait's Pond, thence in a general south-westerly direction to "Breadencheese Tree," and from there south-easterly over Lambert's Lane and King Street to the northwest corner of the First Division on King Street.

Supper Island and Gulf Island in the harbor, the promontory east of Great Neck, and Beach Island, and the other so-called "islands" and high lands along the beaches east and north of Little Harbor, are also in this portion of the Second Division.

The westerly part of the Second Division lies on the west side of Lambert's Lane and King Street. The easterly boundary stretches from "Breadencheese Tree" to Scituate Pond, along the west side of the east part of the Second Division, and of the First on King Street. The northwesterly boundary line runs from "Breadencheese Tree" irregularly southwest, passing around and excluding Smith's Island to a cart path running southeasterly, which it follows to a point where it turns and runs easterly to the First Division line, north of Scituate Pond.

The Second Division is entirely in Cohasset.

The THIRD DIVISION is partly in Cohasset, but mostly in Hingham, the northwesterly boundary starting at the northwest angle of the Second Division and running rather irregularly southwest till it strikes the patent line not far from Prospect Hill. The southwesterly boundary starts at the southwest corner of the Second Division and runs to the patent line in a direction generally parallel to the northwesterly boundary line.

The SECOND PART OF THE THIRD DIVISION is partly in Hingham, mostly in Cohasset, and lies south of the Third Division and the westerly portion of the Second, between them and the patent line, and west of the First. It includes about half of Scituate Pond.

The FOURTH DIVISION was made of the tract lying along the extreme southwest boundary of Hingham on the Weymouth border.

The FIFTH and SIXTH DIVISIONS were of detached portions of lands remaining from the former divisions (excluding specific grants). Nutty Hill was included in the Fifth, and certain of the westerly and northerly meadow lands in both the Fifth and Sixth.

The Fourth, Fifth, and Sixth Divisions of lands were made a few years previous to the middle of the eighteenth century.

We will return over South Main Street, passing, just before we reach the road leading to the depot, the long old house, once CHRISTOPHER JAMES'S TAVERN. A short distance further north, on THE PLAIN, stands the OLD CHURCH, erected in 1747, — the first MEETING-HOUSE having been built here in 1713.

About an eighth of a mile further on, Winter Street runs southwest over DEER HILL. This street was the old DEER HILL LANE. Just beyond the corner of the lane with North Main Street, there begins, on the right, the renowned JERUSALEM ROAD, also called

the RIDGE ROAD, or THE RIDGES. It runs north for some distance along a high bank, or ridge, beneath which lies Little Harbor, on the east side. The scenery in this direction is beautiful. The little inland bay exhibits all its variety of outline from this point, with its picturesque rocks, wooded headlands, and islands.

In a field west of the road, and quite a distance from it, is a huge boulder balanced, apparently, so delicately upon a point that it seems as if it could be easily dislodged from its position upon a ledge where it lies. This has long been known as TITTLING ROCK.



TITTLING ROCK.

The road soon slopes downward on to a lower level and enters woods, but still skirts Little Harbor. Winding along the edge of a rocky descent, it crosses a salt marsh by a dike. On the left is a jagged precipice, clothed partly with trees. This is STEEP ROCKS. Around the marsh's edge and skirting the foot of the rocks is an old road, Bow Street, which was once the principal highway, and was used again after the great storm of April, 1851, which washed away the dike, until this latter was rebuilt.

Rocks, lies **BLACK ROCK**, a long, jagged, wave-worn mass, a few hundred feet off shore. At the west end of this beach (a pebbly isthmus, joining Cohasset to Greenhill in the precincts of Hull) begins **STRAIT'S POND**, a beautiful sheet of salt water lying along the westerly part of Jerusalem Road, and between it and the beaches of Hull north of it. After passing through a rocky gorge bordered by misshapen savins, we come upon a low, long, ancient, one-story house on the left of the road, which is one of the oldest buildings in Cohasset. It belonged to a branch of the Lincoln family, and was built in 1709, having been originally constructed on Greenhill, in Hull, and moved across the ice of Strait's Pond in winter. The roadway formerly lay on the south side of it.

As the neighborhood is being rapidly overrun by fashion, which cares nothing for old landmarks, this house will probably disappear very soon, to make way for modern "improvements."

In the next hollow **RATTLESNAKE RUN**, on its way from Great Swamp, crosses under the road to empty into Strait's Pond. In the pretty canal, flowing among trees and shrubs in the private grounds on the south side of the road, one would fail to recognize the old run as it was before its metamorphosis.

Beyond this point the road bends round a steep, rocky ledge on the south side. This is **JOY'S ROCKS**, and the bend was the old **JOY'S CORNER**, — an angle of the Second Division.

FOLSON'S ISLAND (originally **JONES ISLAND**) is in Strait's Pond, near Nantasket Neck.

The Jerusalem Road continues along the border of Strait's Pond until it ends at Hull Street, on the Hingham line.

Turning to the left, Hull Street (which here divides Hingham from Cohasset; the east side being Cohasset, the west Hingham) leads in a generally southerly direction, crossing Turkey-Hill Run at the foot of the first slight rise. Nearly half a mile further on, after going up a hill and winding somewhat to the left, **LAMBERT'S LANE**, or **BREADENCHEESE TREE LANE**, is found opposite Canterbury Street, in Hingham, and leading in an easterly direction into Cohasset woodlands. It soon crosses Turkey-Hill Run, and at the spot where it intersects the western boundary line of the Second Division, stood, in 1670, the celebrated **BREADENCHEESE TREE**. The surveyors, who laid out the First, Second, and Third Divisions at that time, were evidently of a waggish turn of mind, and chose to name certain points or angles from which they "took their bearings" according to the composition of the lunch which they had for the day. Thus the northeasterly angle of the First Division they named **PIE CORNER**.

When they arrived under a certain large tree, they sat down and ate their bread and cheese; and **BREAD-AND-CHEESE TREE**, or **BREADENCHEESE TREE**, became a landmark from that hour on, through these last two centuries and more.

The **MAYPOLE** was a tree at an angle a short distance southwest

of Breadenchese Tree, on the line of the Second Division. SMITH'S ISLAND was on this line further to the southwest.

A half-mile or so from Turkey-Hill Run, the lane crosses RATTLESNAKE RUN, which, starting in Purgatory Swamp, we encountered upon Jerusalem Road, where it empties into Strait's Pond. Lambert's Lane, running through thick woods almost all the way, passes over BREADENCHEESE TREE PLAIN; and here was HUMPHREY'S, or, as commonly called in the old days, AT HUMPHREY'S.

Lambert's Lane eventually emerges at the modern Forest Avenue, and at this point there was in the early part of the century a dairy farm belonging to General Lincoln. Nearly all of these tillage and pasture lands of earlier times are now overgrown by thick forest. WALNUT HILL is in this vicinity. PURGATORY SWAMP is northwest of Walnut Hill.

Passing south over Forest Avenue, we come soon to North Main Street, and turning into this, we almost immediately strike off diagonally to the right into Cedar Street, now a deserted way, but a beautifully winding and wooded one, formerly the OLD COHASSET ROAD, over which, in early times, people journeyed from Hingham to Cohasset. It leads over hill and dale, bisects a superb fancy farm at TURKEY MEADOWS and passing by a quiet little graveyard at a turn to the northward, comes out on Hull Street.

In order to reach most expeditiously the next locality which it is desirable to visit, it will be best to proceed through Hull Street to East Street, Hingham, and thence through this town by the way of the old Side-Hill road, over Turkey Hill (a most delightful ride, especially at this season), through Leavitt, Spring, Pleasant, and Union streets, until Beechwood Street is reached, which leads from Union Street to Cohasset. This street at first winds through beautiful and wild woodlands, largely composed of beeches, with many holly-trees here and there, their exquisite foliage reflecting the sunbeams, and the bright scarlet berries forming a brilliant contrast to the rigid leaves' polished green.

Here is the part of Cohasset called BEECHWOODS, or in old deeds THE BEECHES, deriving the name from the trees which form so large a part of the woods of this district. STONY BROOK is the name of a little stream which crosses Beechwood Street, flowing through a pretty meadow bordered by trees and bright with wild flowers in their season, near the village called PRATT'S CORNER.

Hard by is BARN HILL, made almost an island by this Stony Brook. The locality known as KINGO is comprised in this neighborhood, taking its name from a former inhabitant who lived near, in a stone house in the woods.

A short distance further on, Doane Street enters Beechwood Street on the north side. Doane Street is a continuation in Cohasset of Leavitt Street in Hingham, which leads through Third Division woods.

On the north side of Beechwood Street, and about a third of a mile east of Doane Street, is RATTLESNAKE ROCK, or RATTLESNAKE DEN, formerly a haunt of these reptiles, although they are undoubtedly extinct there now.

SOUTHER'S HILL is a short distance east of Doane Street, and JOY'S HILL, or CAPTAIN PRATT'S HILL, is on the south side of Beechwood Street. There is a fine view from this hill. About a mile east of Doane Street, on the north side of Beechwood Street is a great ledge, having a large bowlder on it, which is called MOUNT PISGAH. TURTLE ISLAND is near Beechwood Street where it crosses a branch of Bound Brook. The old IRON WORKS stood here.

PRATT'S ROCKS form a ledge near the road, nearly two miles from Doane Street. On the south side of Beechwood Street, near King Street, is WIDOW'S ROCK, which is shaped like a haystack. The property about this rock was once sold for exactly one thousand dollars. When the deed came to be passed, and payment made, the buyer offered the seller a one-thousand-dollar bill, which was contemptuously refused. "What," cried the seller, "I sell my land for one little bit of paper like that! No sir! I will have a good pile of bills for it." And the buyer had to give him a sufficient quantity of small bills to the amount of \$1000 to make the transaction look "big" to him. A short distance east of Widow's Rock is GOVERNOR'S HILL. The name has no special significance in this connection, however.

We will turn northwest into King Street, and proceed along this ancient road, the original boundary of the First and Third Divisions, and the dividing line which separates the Second into two parts. It is a hilly and pleasantly wooded road in places, and borders SCITUATE POND, also called 'KIAH TOWER'S POND, of late years sometimes LILY POND. It was named Scituate Pond by the first settlers because it was on the road to Scituate; and 'Kiah Tower's Pond afterwards because land about it was owned by a Mr. Hezekiah Tower. This land, or a portion of it is still held by his descendants. By the latter name the pond is known in the country adjacent. It is a very beautiful sheet of water, its banks being composed of both high and low lands, and heavy woods, always such an indispensable adjunct of fine scenery, covering a large proportion of its shores.

How exquisite it is now, in the quiet afternoon sunlight, its unruffled waters reflecting a white feathery cloud lazily drifting across the deep blue sky, and the scarlet and yellow forests about it contrasting so brilliantly with those rich, deep-green, pine woodlands!

That great rounded gray ledge rising out of its bosom, POND ROCK, has looked the same to every race of men which has dwelt about these shores or fished in their waters, since the melting away of the great glacier first let in upon it, as it is now, the light of day. It echoed the war-whoop of the red man

when he first shrieked it in the forests of the hills around, and gave back its latest faint reverberation when it despairingly died away for the last time on the western wind. Its lichen-clad granite slopes flung back a quick response to the sharp crack of the pale-faced pioneer's firelock, when it imperiously announced to those solitudes that the reign of the wolf and the Algonquin must give place to that of the Anglo-Saxon. The dawn will touch the old rock with its earliest rosy beam, and the last ray of sunset linger upon it in yellow light, when that Anglo-Saxon, with his mighty works, shall have vanished forever, and the history of his existence remain only as a myth.



POND ROCK, SCITUATE POND.

King Street runs along the eastern slope of SCITUATE HILL, which lies east of Turkey Hill. The name was applied to it by the early settlers because it was on the way to Scituate.

After crossing the railroad, King Street ends at North Main Street. This road winds pleasantly through the beautiful COHASSET WOODS and crosses the northern portion of GREAT SWAMP, which extends far to the southward, covering a large tract of country. North Main Street enters Hingham as East Street, at the Homesteads.

Now turning about, we will ride eastwards again, and strike into King Street. Upon reaching Winter Street, we will turn off to the east over this road, which is the old DEER HILL LANE. It crosses DEER HILL, a smooth, rather high hill, and comes out on North Main Street, nearly opposite the cemetery.

Southeast of Deer Hill, is BARE HILL (BEAR HILL), now called JOINER'S HILL, where the water reservoir is.

A huge and steep ledge lying opposite the westerly end of Summer Street is known as SUNSET ROCK.

But the fair October sunset itself has faded into twilight, leaving a beautiful afterglow that promises another fine day for tomorrow. If the promise is fulfilled, we will start in the early morning to visit the Hingham landmarks.

A morning like that of yesterday, "so cool, so calm, so bright," ushers in a second perfect autumn day, of all times in the year the finest for rambles in the saddle. Let us take up our subject this morning at the point where three townships meet.

The Jerusalem Road ends at the Hingham line, where the towns of Cohasset, Hingham, and Hull form a junction. To the right, northerly, lies Nantasket Beach, about half a mile distant. A few rods to the north, the road to the beach crosses the old MILL LANE BRIDGE, which separates Strait's Pond from the little estuary called LYFORD'S LIKING, or Weir River. This, however, is not the river itself, but merely an extension of the bay into which Weir river empties. The origin of this quaint name, *Lyford's Liking*, is buried in obscurity. In 1642, however, in *Suffolk Deeds*, Vol. I., the names of Ruth Leyford, John Leyford her father, and Mordecay Leyford her brother, appear; and in 1649 an old deed speaks of "four Acres meadow, more or less, at *Layford's Likeing*."

The road coming from the south, on the left hand, Hull Street, divides Hingham from Cohasset, and winds through the rocky village known as TUGMANUG, an old Indian name of the locality. Until within thirty-odd years, this was the only road from Hingham to Nantasket Beach.

Rockland Street runs west along the marshes for nearly a mile, skirting a range of higher and rocky table land lying to the south, which is known as CANTERBURY. It was probably included in a grant to Cornelius Canterbury, who settled in Hingham before 1649.

In the ditch by the side of this street, where it runs through the salt marsh, are the stumps of gigantic trees, which were dug out of the roadway here when the street was made, about the year 1855. These trees were unquestionably members of a forest which lived and flourished here untold ages ago. The lands where it existed were probably low, and near the then coast line; and through some gradual subsidence of the land, or sudden convulsion of nature, there was a breaking in of the sea, with consequent destruction of the forest. All through the period of submergence of this locality these stumps were preserved, being under salt water, and now, perhaps a thousand years after the catastrophe that ended their lives, the relics of the trunks of these old trees are mouldering to decay in the rays of the same sunshine that caused their buds to break into leafy beauty in the last springtime of their existence.

North of Rockland Street, just before it reaches the rising ground, and perhaps a quarter of a mile or so out over the marshes, upon Lyford's Liking, is BARNES'S ISLAND, formerly SPRAGUE'S ISLAND. From the road it has the appearance of a slight rise, well wooded.

A short distance further west the road crosses WEIR RIVER, here a pretty stream about to empty into WEIR RIVER BAY, a quarter of a mile northward. Tide water comes up beyond the bridge at this point, to the falls at the dam a few score rods south, where THOMAS'S POND is, and where THOMAS'S FOUNDRY stood until within a few years.

Along the river bank on the east side, for some distance, is a range of high rocky cliffs, beautifully wooded, and very picturesque. Down from this savin-clothed height comes the little WOODCOCK'S RUN, or LYFORD'S LIKING RUN, a small brook hardly distinguishable in the dry months.

There was in early times across Weir River, not far from the bridge now spanning it at Rockland street, a log, upon which people could cross the stream, and also a landing where timber and firewood were loaded upon vessels bound for Boston and elsewhere. This place was called THE LOG, or AT THE LOG. LOG LANE led to this spot, from Weir River Lane.

Down the river about a quarter of a mile, and at the point where it broadens into a wide estuary, there was, nearly a century since, a woollen mill, owned by and carried on in the interest of General Benjamin Lincoln, who seems to have been interested in many enterprises. There was afterwards a flour mill here, and the place was subsequently occupied by the small-pox hospital. THE LIME KILN was near by, and the neck of land opposite, situated between the river and the cove which makes up on the west side of this neck, is terminated by BASS POINT.

Crossing Weir River by the Rockland Street bridge, we are upon higher ground, included in PLAIN NECK, which comprehends all the country south and west of this bridge (as well as northward as far as Cushing's Neck), which can be comprised in the territory bordered on the east and south by Weir River, and upon the west by the harbor, and probably extending as far as Chamberlain's Run. The limits are indefinite, but old deeds show that they are about as described.

A short distance west of the river Rockland Street passes through a thickly wooded swamp, which was for many years, until 1855, THE HERONRY. Here were the homes of the night herons, their nests being visible in the woods on every side. They were driven away when the road was laid out through their haunts.

NECK GATE HILL, now OLD COLONY HILL, at the junction of Rockland Street, Summer Street, and Martin's Lane, is a pleasantly located hill, having fine woodlands and beautiful country about it. The view from the summit in every direction is charm-

ing. For many years the OLD COLONY HOUSE, a favorite summer resort, stood here. It was built in 1832, and burned in 1872.

But now before going on to Hingham harbor, let us turn down MARTIN'S LANE, to the right, and northward. This is a narrow road, formerly having the NECK GATE across it, at the hill. It slopes gradually downward, and is bordered by trees, with masses of tangled woodlands upon the right, now exquisite in the glory of autumn. Wild hidden ravines, picturesque rocky precipices, clothed with vines, ferns, and savins, are upon the east side. The trouble of searching them out will be well repaid in learning what scenery generally thought peculiar to mountain districts is here under our very eyes, but almost unknown.

On the west, the land lies in beautifully rolling fields, dotted here and there with fine trees, down to the water. The road finally winds over a slight rise, between shrubby woods and through a noble private estate till it reaches, nearly a mile from Neck Gate Hill, MARTIN'S WELL, formerly ABRAHAM'S WELL, the remains of which are still visible in the field to the right, near by where the lane ends. There is a pretty cove, or indentation, at this point.

Abraham Martin was one of the early settlers who came with Rev. Peter Hobart in 1635. He owned land in this locality and built this well.

This land is embraced in the strip between the harbor and Weir River to the eastward, called CUSHING'S NECK, — large tracts having been owned here early by a branch of that family, which has furnished, in peace and war, so many celebrated Americans. Hingham was the home of the family in America. Lands at Cushing's Neck are still in possession of one of the descendants.

The road which crosses the head of this cove goes over the heavy stone dam (MARTIN'S WELL DAM) which shuts out the sea from the fertile meadows lying east of it. These formed one of the DAMDE MEDDOWES, so often referred to in old deeds. The east end of these meadows is also dammed at Weir River Bay.

Passing through a gate, we come to PINE HILL, a little eminence overlooking the harbor, now a smooth, rounded hill, with a few trees upon its summit. North of this is the fine PLANTER'S HILL, also smooth and oval in outline, like all the Hingham hills. There is a noble view from its top, extending all around the horizon, — of the Blue Hills of Milton, in the far distance, the town lying close by, Third Division woods southward, the harbor to the west, and broad ocean to the north and east beyond Nantasket Beach.

At the foot of the northerly slope of Planter's Hill is a short, low isthmus, a few rods in length, and very narrow at high tide, — WORLD'S END BAR. A generation ago the fox hunters used to beat the country at South Hingham and drive the game northward through the woods and fields of the township till it arrived at the peninsula bounded by Weir River and the harbor. After

reaching that point, there was no escape for the unhappy foxes, whose flight led them inevitably to World's End Bar, upon which, or on the next hill, they atoned with their lives for "crimes done in the flesh."

There is a curiously stunted elm-tree growing on the very top of Planter's Hill. It is evidently dwarfed by having grown up wedged among large rocks. It is of great age, early records referring to it soon after the settlement of the country, and apparently has not increased in size during the two past centuries. It is, indeed, an "ancient landmark."

The doubly rounded eminence north of this bar is **WORLD'S END**, a peninsula surrounded by water on all sides excepting where this bar connects it with Planter's Hill. The harbor is on the west, Weir River Bay upon the east side.

Following the shore of Weir River Bay, we come to a little cove upon the east side of Planter's Hill, and then an extremely picturesque locality, having high rocks and precipices along its water front, and great ledges cropping out all over it. This is known as **ROCKY NECK**.

Up the little bay, to the eastward, lies Nantasket Beach, and north of it, the point of land stretching out into the harbor, is White Head. These localities are in Hull.

The rough and broken easterly shore line of Rocky Neck finally crosses a little meadow and beach, and beyond these is a narrow passage between great masses of craggy rocks, which are called **LINCOLN'S ROCKS**. Through this passage comes the current of Weir River. Close here, too, is the great rock in the water which has been known from early times as **THE RINGBOLT ROCK**, from the huge iron ring let into its surface for the accommodation of vessels hauling up the river. At "The Limekiln," in the upper part of Weir River Bay, there were, in old times, vessels built. The last one was the ship "Solferino," of about 800 tons, launched in the year 1859, the largest vessel ever built in Hingham.

The water here is the westerly portion of the inlet which extends easterly to the dam at Strait's Pond, and which we met with there under the ancient name of Lyford's Liking.

Let us go down the river again to Rocky Neck and cross **OLD PLANTER'S FIELDS**, lying on the southeasterly slopes of Planter's and Pine hills, and on over the "Damde Meddowes" to Martin's Lane, which we will cross at the cove, and proceed along the shore skirting the beautiful tract of country between Martin's Lane and the harbor, called, anciently, **MANSFIELD'S**, to **MANSFIELD'S COVE**, a slight indentation at the head of the harbor, bounded on the west by a ledge making out into the water, called **BARNES'S ROCKS**, upon and over which the old steamboat pier and hanging wire bridge used to be. This ledge extends out under the channel, interfering with navigation at low water. The United States government has expended considerable sums of

money in not entirely successful attempts to remove it by submarine blasting.

There were formerly **SALT WORKS** east of Mansfield's Cove.

A few rods farther on is **HERSEY'S WHARF**, at the present time as stanch a structure as it was when it was constructed. Upon this wharf, and on the beach west of it, were built several fine ships, besides numerous barks, brigs, and schooners; for this was **HALL'S SHIPYARD**. West of this wharf is the steamboat pier. Upon Summer Street, on the hill just above Hersey's wharf, is a large white house at the south side of the road, now the mansion of a private estate. This was, in former times, one of the old inns, and was known as the **WOMPATUCK HOUSE**.

After crossing another stone wharf, now disused, we find this beach extending along toward a line of wharves at **THE COVE** at the head of the harbor. The earliest settlers at the harbor called the place **BARE COVE**, from the fact that the receding tide leaves the flats bare; and by this name the settlement was designated and assessed, until later it received the name of Hingham.

Previous to the building of Summer Street, the only highway leading from the cove to the village lying between the disused wharf above referred to and Neck Gate Hill, was along the upper edge of this beach; people and teams going down into the dock below the mill-dam at the Cove, at low tide, crossing the mill stream and passing along the beach on their way east. Summer Street here was constructed from material taken from **WARD'S HILL**, a high knoll of sand and gravel rising south from the beach, now known as **COBB'S BANK**, which in early times extended several hundred feet to the eastward. It is fast disappearing under the demand for sand and gravel for filling purposes.

Along the water side north of Ward's Hill there were also vessels built.

The low land lying between Summer Street and the railroad track, and east of Ward's Hill, was formerly **WAKELY'S MEADOW**, or **BRIGADIER'S MEADOW**. Within a very few years this meadow was salt, and the owner, wishing to reclaim it, caused it to be drained into the harbor, the pipes passing under Summer Street. In digging beneath this street at the old sea-level, the contractor unearthed old piles and the stone retaining walls of wharves, thus proving the early existence of landing places for vessels far within the limits where it is now possible for them to come.

The meadow belonged early to Thomas Wakely. It afterwards was the property of Brigadier-General Theophilus Cushing, and received its later name in this connection. Thomas Wakely was an early settler with Rev. Mr. Hobart, in 1635.

The high land south of Wakely's Meadow, beyond the railroad track, is **PECK'S PASTURE**. Robert and Joseph Peck came to this country in 1638.

Following the ancient water line from the harbor up through the mill-dam, we reach **THE MILL-POND**. Here stood the **CORN**

MILL, and also the SAW MILL, erected, probably, in 1648 or 1644. The present grist mill stands upon or near the same spot.

The body of water connected with the mill-pond through the water-way which exists under the junction of the railroad with Water Street, affords, east of this street when the full tide is in, some of the finest scenery about Hingham, taken in connection with the beautifully wooded uplands on the marshes, called ANDREWS or SASSAFRAS ISLAND, and the high rocks and precipices jutting out from thick oak woods along the eastern bank. The brilliant colors of the foliage contrasting with the gray of the rocks, the blue of the water, and bright green of the meadows go to make up a picture worthy the brush of an artist.

These salt marshes, extending south to Pear Tree Hill, are known as the HOME MEADOWS.

But to return to the mill-pond. This body of water lies between North and Water Streets and the maple-bordered and beautiful shades of the cemetery lying to the south. The railroad skirts its southern bank. The mill-pond was anciently a little cove, and the Rev. Peter Hobart, with his band of settlers, landed near the head of this cove where now is the foot of Ship Street. Here the first religious services were held, near a magnificent elm, which, standing in all its majesty up to a dozen or so years ago, an ornament to the street and town, was barbarously cut down by the authorities on the wretched pretext that it was in the way of pedestrians on the sidewalk. At the time of its destruction two cannon balls were found imbedded among its roots, which were undoubtedly left there by the early settlers. These are now in the possession of a zealous antiquarian and local historian.

The TOWN BROOK empties into the western extremity of the mill-pond.

With the idea of following the harbor line from the mill-pond north, we will avail ourselves of the ancient private way which runs along by the heads of the old wharves, some of which are yet used for the reception from a few coasters of such lumber and coal as are required for use in the town; some have fallen into decay, and with the old rotting warehouses upon the landward side of this little way, are sad reminders of the maritime glories of this once active locality. For Hingham formerly sent a large and well-appointed fishing fleet to sea. Along her shores we have visited some, and shall come across more of the shipyards where numerous ships and smaller craft were built and launched, and the sea captains, sons of her stanch old families, sailed to all quarters of the world.

At the end of this old private way, and where it connects with Otis Street, was formerly SOUTHER'S, earlier BARKER'S, SHIPYARD. Here, where now are pretty seaside villas, the keel of many a fine vessel was laid, and the plunge of these into their destined element was made in a direction toward GOOSE POINT, a small, low,

marshy promontory, forming the northerly arm of the little cove here. On the west side of this cove was KEEN'S SHIPYARD.

Following along Otis Street over a salt meadow, we come to a few summer residences scattered along by the bay, some being near the former edge of the sand cliff which was cut away when this road was laid out. Here were, a generation ago, extensive SALT WORKS, having their windmills upon the beach; for, in earlier days large quantities of salt were required in packing mackerel taken by the fishing fleet, and much of it was of home production. A few score rods further to the north, and we are at BROAD COVE, an estuary extending in westward as far as Lincoln Street, and then northward as much farther. As our plan is to follow the shore, we will proceed along the southerly bank of this cove. The first locality of interest is at the south side of the entrance from the harbor. Here stood MAJOR'S WHARF and the warehouse adjoining it on the edge of the sand cliff. The writer remembers the old well which was at the foot of the cliff near or under where the building stood. At this wharf were rigged the vessels which were built at the head of Broad Cove at Lincoln Street. The wharf and property in the vicinity belonged, in the latter part of the last century, to Major Thaxter, of the old Provincial army. This gentleman was an officer in the regiment raised in this vicinity which formed part of the garrison at Fort William Henry, which surrendered to Montcalm and his French and Indian forces after a protracted siege in the old French war. He came very near being one of the victims of the subsequent massacre, being taken prisoner and tied to a tree by the Indians, who lighted a fire around him. A French officer rescued him, and he subsequently escaped or was exchanged.

The land lying south of this cove adjoining (and perhaps including) the present camp-grounds belonging to the First Corps of Cadets of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, was formerly known as JOHN'S NECK.

Upon the south bank of the cove were, in early days SALT WORKS.

At the Lincoln Street end of Broad Cove was a SHIPYARD, where numerous vessels were built. An old lady in conversation with the writer a few years since, spoke of having seen four vessels at a time upon the stocks there in the early part of this century.

Broad Cove divides into two creeks which extend northward and westward for about a quarter of a mile. Over these creeks, from Lincoln Street to Crow Point, ran CROW POINT LANE, crossing the creeks by bridges. These were landmarks a century ago, the territory hereabouts being known as "AT Y^e BRIDGES."

PLANTER'S FIELDS LANE led from Crow Point Lane to Planter's Fields.

From "Y Bridges" northwestward toward Weymouth River for a considerable distance lay the SHIP LOTS.

Returning by the northerly shore of Broad Cove to the harbor again, we skirt the foot of OTIS HILL, very steep upon its western slope, and from this cause known to the early settlers, in their quaintly expressive nomenclature, as WEARY-ALL HILL. The southeastern extremity of this hill, stretching out into low land at the north side of the entrance to Broad Cove, is PAUL'S POINT.

The hill takes its name from John Otis, an early settler with Rev. Peter Hobart, in 1635, and who received a grant of land here. He was the ancestor of the celebrated Otis family in America.

The view from Otis Hill, like that from all the high hills of Hingham and Cohasset, is exquisite. The waters of the bay, and of Hingham harbor, with its picturesque islands, lie at one's feet. To the northeast and east, is the deep blue expanse of ocean, beyond the long, narrow neck of Nantasket Beach, which connects the peninsular town of Hull with the mainland. Beyond Windmill Point, Hull, the granite bastions of Fort Warren reflect the light in the afternoon sun. Ships and steamers on their course lend life to the ocean view. The north shore melts to haze in the distance. Islands dot the waters of Boston Bay, the white towers of lighthouses surmounting some of them. To the northwest looms the city, crowned with its golden dome. The Blue Hills of Milton, the Mas-sa-chu-setts,

"rock-ribbed and ancient as the sun,"

rise against the western horizon. Fields and heavy woodlands lie from the southwest to the southeast, interspersed with towns and villages scattered here and there.

Daniel Webster greatly admired Otis Hill with its view, and often visited it on his way to Marshfield. It is said that he had a great desire to buy it and make his home there, but feared that as it was so near the city he could not hope for the seclusion which a more distant spot would afford.

At the north end of Otis Hill is WALTON'S COVE, or WAMPUM COVE, a slight indentation westward from the harbor, with very pretty scenery about it, having a high rocky shore on one side and fine trees all about it. An early settler of 1635, William Walton, owned land here, hence its name.

Beyond Walton's Cove is CROW POINT, a rounded hill extending like a cape into the harbor. It was the first ancient landmark sighted by the early explorers who sailed into Hingham Harbor, and probably the first spot landed upon.

Before leaving this neighborhood, it will be well to take a look at the islands. The tide is high, and a row about the bay will be a fine thing this bright fall afternoon.

Taking a boat, then, at Crow Point, we will pull over first to RAGGED ISLAND, the westernmost of the group lying next the shore. This island, well-named, is a very picturesque mass of

rock, and the scarlet and yellow of the sumacs, and other wild shrubs, form a fiery contrast to the deep olive green of the savins here and there among the ledges. At half-tide, the rusty underwater coloring of the rocks of these islands, supplemented by the dark, yellowish-russet tints of the rockweed, which only grows submerged on the ledges, is very interesting in an artistic point of view.

East of this lies SARAH'S (SAILOR'S, or SAYLES'S) ISLAND. This is also the summit of a great rocky ledge rising up from the water, and clothed with sumacs and other shrubs.

Towards the head of the harbor, hardly a mile south, lies BUTTON ISLAND. This little heap of rock and gravel, bearing no trees nor shrubs and but little grass, is not worth visiting. But one other remains to be noticed, LANGLEE'S ISLAND (in early days IBROOK'S), which is a beautiful spot. Steep ledges surround it, except for small intervals, where there are gravelly beaches, upon one of which stands a fine linden. Shrubs abound upon the uplands. It will be, in a few years, yet more beautiful than now, thanks to the enlightened taste of the gentleman who owns it. He has planted many small trees, which will eventually cover it with forest growth, as was originally the case when the country was settled, and restore it to the condition in which all the islands of Boston harbor should be. Had they been kept so for the past two centuries, the forces of erosion would not have succeeded in practically sweeping some of them from the face of the earth, and destroying the contour of all. Richard Ibrook, who probably owned this island very early, came in 1635.

As we row ashore again, those few light clouds in the west are taking upon themselves from the declining sunbeams colors yet more gorgeous than those of the fall foliage, and we have a fine opportunity of admiring one of those superb sunsets for which Hingham harbor is justly celebrated. Glowing, as it does, over the waters of the bay and across the western hills, it presents a splendor which no locality in the world can surpass.

Although twilight is short at this season, there is yet time for a ride around the shore before the gloaming is upon us; and as we left our horses here, let us mount at once and follow the road around the north side of Crow Point, and then the beach along the foot of the fine hill next west of it, the bank of which is bordered by a heavy growth of Lindens, Canoe Birches (very rare hereabouts), and other trees. This is PLEASANT HILL. Beyond it are PLANTER'S FIELDS, or PLANILS, and another of those DANDE MEDDOWS which our ancestors rescued from the inroads of the sea wherever they could do so to advantage. Between the southerly slopes of Crow Point and Pleasant Hill, and Walton's Cove on the south, is a slight eminence called TUCKER'S or TUCKER'S HILL. John Tucker was an early settler, coming in 1635.

The beach west of Pleasant Hill is GARDNER'S or GARNETT'S (GARNER'S) BEACH.

Beyond Pleasant Hill is the mouth of WEYMOUTH BACK RIVER, here an arm of the sea. At this point is HUET'S (HEWITT'S) COVE, which with the land in its vicinity, including the localities formerly known as THE WIGWAM and THE CAPTAIN'S TENT, is a beautiful and romantic spot. The cove itself is an indentation formed by a low rocky point making out to the westward, the opposite shore being a steep ledge or precipice, the upper part covered with canoe birches, oaks, and other forest trees in profusion. The rolling contour of the country here, embracing pretty open fields, alternating with savin and linden thickets extending to the verge of the beaches, gives a charming variety to the landscape, while the water view is all that could be desired.

During the siege of Boston by Washington, the English found themselves in sore straits for forage. Learning of some barns well filled with hay upon Grape Island, which lies off Huet's Cove, the British commander ordered a foraging party to proceed in boats to the island and secure the supplies. The expedition, however, was discovered, and the militia of Hingham and vicinity were soon on the march down Lincoln Street to Huet's Cove, it being feared that the enemy intended landing there. Finding, however, that their objective point was Grape Island, a detachment was sent off which set the barns on fire before the English could land. Being disappointed in their object, the enemy returned to Boston without attempting a landing.

Among the fields at Huet's Cove is a small tract formerly known as PATIENCE'S GARDEN. Patience Pometick, the last Indian squaw living in Hingham, used to gather roots and herbs here, and sell them to the townspeople. In later days, and early in this century, an eccentric colored woman called "Black Patty" used to visit Patience's Garden, and haunt the territory adjoining Huet's Cove. Upon one occasion Patty was collecting herbs there, when, happening to glance seaward, attracted by a peculiar and unaccustomed sound, the poor wretch's blood was frozen by what she saw. A dark, uncouth looking monster was rapidly approaching over the water, snorting black smoke with a spiteful sound, the waves of the bay foaming behind it, and sparks of fire mingling with the smoke which it belched forth. Patty waited to see no more, but rushed over the fields and into the first house that she could reach, screaming that the Fiend himself was close behind her. The monster which poor Patty had taken for the Enemy of Souls was the *first Hingham steamboat* coming into the harbor!

Farther up Weymouth River, and just before reaching the bridge over which the Hingham and Quincy turnpike ran, there is a high, partly wooded promontory, which until within a year or two belonged to the town, and is known as STODDARD'S (STODDAR'S) NECK.

The old building nearest the bridge, on the north side of the road was, in the days of the turnpike, the TOLL HOUSE. From

here a sharp ride over Lincoln Street will take us into the village about dusk. Until within twenty years this street only extended west a short distance beyond Crow-Point Lane, and the first settlers who laid it out called it **BROAD-COVE STREET**. It runs along the northerly base of **SQUIRREL HILL**, near its junction with Crow-Point Lane. The view from this hill almost equals that from Otis Hill. At the foot of Squirrel Hill were formerly **CLAY PITS**, where there were brick kilns.

The name of Broad-Cove Street was changed to Lincoln Street in honor of Major-General Benjamin Lincoln, of the army of the Revolution. The **GENERAL LINCOLN MANSION**, on the corner of this and North Streets, is still occupied by his descendants. A portion of it is upwards of two hundred and twenty years old.

About a dozen years since it became necessary to construct a sewer on Main Street, to relieve the part of the road south of the Old Meeting-House of surplus surface water. The line of this sewer was laid out so as to run along in front of the hill upon which stands the Derby Academy; a part of which hill, as elsewhere stated, was cut down; and the roadway lowered to the present level. The rising ground thus removed was originally part of the burial-hill, and Main Street here passes over where the edge of the slope originally was.

Upon digging to build this sewer several skeletons were unearthed, which were identified as those of the Acadian prisoners who died in Hingham; for a number of those unhappy exiles were sent here after their expatriation. Some of them lived for a time in a small one-story house which stood on Broad-Cove Street, on land which is now the southeast corner of Lincoln Street and Burditt Avenue. In this house also were quartered, early in the Revolutionary War, Lieutenant Haswell and his young daughter, who was afterwards the celebrated Mrs. Rowson. Mr. Haswell was a British officer, and collector of the customs at Hull, for the King. He was for some time a prisoner-of-war in Hingham and elsewhere.

On Lincoln Street, at the easterly side of the road, and at the summit of the hill north of Fountain Square, stands a large, old-fashioned house which was, sixty years since, **WILDER'S TAVERN**, and yet earlier, **THE ANDREWS TAVERN**. There used to be a post in front of the porch, on which was a large golden ball.

Another crisp, bright October morning,—

“ when the quiet light
Succeeds the keen and frosty night; ”

and what could be finer than this for further explorations among the landmarks? Let us start, therefore, in the direction of the **WEST END**. The house next west of the General Lincoln mansion was in old times **SETH CUSHING'S INN**. Going up North



HOME OF GEN. BENJAMIN LINCOLN.



HOME OF GEN. BENJAMIN LINCOLN.

HAND
UNDER
APR 11 1971



Street, we are all the time moving parallel with the **TOWN BROOK**, which rises in Bare Swamp and flows down, crossing South Street at the West Hingham depot, thence easterly through the centre of **THE SWAMP**, — a fresh meadow bounded by North, West, and South Streets, and probably extending originally to the cove which is now the mill pond, — to its outlet in the last-named locality. The bridge across the brook, connecting North and South Streets at the point near the Methodist church, is known as **GOOLD'S BRIDGE**. That one where these two streets approach each other at the east end of The Swamp, is **MARSH'S BRIDGE**. A short distance further west an old way called **BURTON'S LANE** runs north from North Street toward Squirrel Hill.

At the last bend of North Street is a small hill, a spur of Baker's Hill, known as **MARS HILL**. One of the oldest houses in Hingham stands upon it.

After turning into Beal Street, **BAKER'S HILL** rises on the right hand. It is one of the largest and highest hills in town, and there is a superb view from the top. It derived its name from the residence, at its foot, of Nicholas Baker, who with his brother Nathaniel came with Rev. Peter Hobart in 1635.

Beal Street, formerly **THE TURNPIKE** between Hingham and Quincy, and the direct road to Boston until Lincoln Street was cut through, was in early times **GOOLD'S (GOLD'S) LANE**, and ran north until it reached the first hill. Then it divided into three blind lanes. One led westward to Great Lots; one northwestward to the same locality; and one was **SQUIRREL-HILL LANE**, which runs from Beal Street, north of Baker's Hill, to Squirrel Hill. Edward Gold, from whom this lane took its name, was an early settler. He was known as "the pailmaker."

A few rods from the junction of Beal with North Street, **HOCKLEY LANE** runs west from Beal Street to **HOCKLEY**. Where this lane begins is **HOCKLEY CORNER** (another Hockley Corner is on Fort-Hill Street). Hockley is an extensive district, consisting of hundreds of acres of rolling country, embracing fine meadows, woodlands, and a beautiful water front on Weymouth Back River. It is one of the most attractive localities in Hingham. **TUCKER'S SWAMP** is situated north of Hockley Lane. In former days the cutting and drying of peat for fuel was quite an industry at this place. There were about twenty-five buildings then standing in the vicinity, used for the storage of dried peat.

Near the foot of the lane is **HOCKLEY RUN**, which empties into the river at **BEAL'S COVE**, a pretty indentation here. Two other small runs flow into the river near by. The old crossing known in early days as **LONDON BRIDGE** was not far distant.

The territory north, about Lincoln and Beal streets, including the **ALMSHOUSE** and **TOWN FARM**, was formerly denominated **GREAT LOTS**. **STOWELL'S HILL** is on Weymouth River, near the Alms House.

Returning to Beal Street, and crossing the head of the Swamp,

over West Street, we turn to the right into Fort-Hill Street, which passes over FORT HILL, about a quarter of a mile farther southwest. The old name was NICHOLS'S HILL, until, in the time of King Philip's War, a fort was built upon it for protection against Indian attacks, and the name was changed to Fort Hill. When the top of the hill was cut off, the lines of the old fort were obliterated. Near the end of this street, and close to the Weymouth line, is FRESH RIVER, a little stream rising in Bare Swamp and emptying into Weymouth Back River. A small branch of this flows from the neighborhood of Nutty Hill across Hobart Street. The bridge across Fresh River at Fort-Hill Street is WEST BRIDGE. The one over it on French Street is FRENCH'S BRIDGE. At the corner of Fort Hill and French streets is a small sheet of water through which this little stream flows, called ROUND POND.

New Bridge Street, which runs in a southerly direction from Fort-Hill Street, crosses Fresh River, passes through BARE SWAMP, and skirts the easterly side of GREAT HILL, which lies between it and Hobart Street. Bare Swamp was, like all meadows found already cleared of forest by the early settlers, very valuable to them, for the reason that such lands afforded forage for their cattle. In their system of valuation meadow property was rated highest, corn lands next, and woodlands least. How the present estimate would reverse this if a portion of the magnificent primeval forest which they found were yet standing! Bare Swamp, when they came, was found to have been cleared by the beavers, and received its name from its being bare of trees. Those animals, evidently plenty up to that time, had by their dams across the watercourses, overflowed the vicinity. This had, perhaps, been the case for centuries, at least for so long a period that the trees had died out and fallen, and meadow land was the natural consequence.

Great Hill is rather a barren height, as are most of the small eminences about it; but interspersed among these are various little green and fertile meadows. Some of them are under cultivation, others growing up to woods, which it is to be hoped will advance up the slopes of the hills, thus increasing their value and enhancing their beauty. The neighborhood is of great interest to the geologist, exhibiting as it does, remarkable traces of the occupancy of this region by the great glacier. PIGEON PLAIN is a sandy tract of land between the Great Hill district and High Street. It was in early days a haunt of the wild pigeons.

South of Hobart Street, and between it and High Street, lies HEMLOCK SWAMP. At the corner of French and High streets is NUTTY (or NUTTER'S) HILL, so called because the early settlers found walnuts there in great abundance.

Beyond High Street is Ward Street. The portion of this road, OLD WARD STREET, which used to be a highway running nearly

River, on Whiting Street, we come upon Cushing Street, crossing the old turnpike. We will turn to the right and proceed a few rods until we strike Derby Street, which leads from the intersection of Gardner with Whiting Street, westward into Weymouth. This country is all in the old **FOURTH DIVISION**. Ancient landmarks are plentiful in this corner of Hingham, although many of them can with difficulty be distinguished, owing to the country being now extensively covered with woods where formerly were farms. Consequently, in most cases their location merely can be pointed out.

South of Derby, and immediately west of Gardner Street, lies **HUCKLEBERRY PLAIN**, famous for the abundance of the fruit from which it derives its name. West of this, and south of Derby Street are the **FARM HILLS**. Between Derby and Abington Street and Rockland, is **MAST SWAMP**, where formerly grew very large pines, suitable for masts of vessels. North of Derby Street, and between it and Whiting Street, are the **SMOOTH HILLS**. To the south again are the **THREE HUNDRED ACRES**, a tract once belonging to Madam Derby. Derby Street was named in honor of this lady. Just before this street enters Weymouth, it passes through **MUSQUITO PLAIN**, so called from the supposed superabundance of these insects.

Retracing our course over Derby Street, we will turn into Cushing Street and proceed almost due north. Between this street, Whiting Street, and Plymouth River, is **BREAKNECK HILL**, now not a specially perilous descent where it invades the highway, however steep it may formerly have been. East of Cushing Street, at this point, is **HOOP-POLE HILL**, where great quantities of trees were cut in the days when the mackerel fishery was in its prime, to furnish hoops for the barrels made at the harbor for packing the fish. Woods now cover nearly all the hills in this romantic and almost deserted portion of the town. A branch of Plymouth River crosses and recrosses the road along the base of these hills six times. The next point of interest is **MULLEIN HILL**, a sharp ridge lying on the east side of the road. The extensive growth of mullein in this locality in past days gave this hill its name. The somewhat abrupt ranges next crossed, and extending west of the road, are those of the **HIGH HILLS**.

The country all about here has a peculiarly broken surface, and the woods covering it are principally oak.

WHITE-OAK NECK lies between Plymouth River, just before it enters Cushing's Pond, and **EEL RIVER**, a little stream which flows north, crossing Cushing Street, and also emptying into this pond. The road turns abruptly to the eastward here, and crosses the southerly extremity of **CUSHING'S POND**, a pretty sheet of water lying among wooded hills, upon the banks of which have been carried on some of the most noted industries of the town. Here is the **BUCKET FACTORY**, where for generations were made the celebrated "Hingham buckets" which were sold, far and



wide, all over the country. It is proper to state, however, that it was the manufacture of buckets by hand, at little shops elsewhere in town, earlier than the establishment of this factory, that had procured for Hingham the sobriquet of "Bucket Town." Here also were made the "Jacobs Hatchets" esteemed for their excellence and exported all over the world in days gone by. Alas, alas! how the mercantile, manufacturing, and maritime enterprises of Hingham have faded away, never to reappear. The Thomas Iron Foundry at Thomas's Pond on Weir River, the Eagle Foundry at the harbor, the Bucket Factory and Hatchet Works at Cushing's Pond, the Cordage Factory, the Iron Works and Factory at Trip-Hammer Pond, — the productions of all these various industries were justly appreciated both in this country and abroad, and none more so than those of the Stephenson Scale Works. The shipyards of Hingham — Hall's, Souther's, and others — launched as noble vessels as sailed under the flag. The fishing interests of the town employed a large fleet of fine schooners, well commanded and manned by hundreds of her stalwart young men. These interests built up more than one fortune, large for those days.

The house near Main Street was one of the old inns of earlier days. It was known as **BRIGADIER CUSHING'S TAVERN**. Reaching Main Street, we will turn to the right. The first hill on the road, going south, was in early days called **MAYSE'S** or **MAY'S**, now **LIBERTY POLE HILL**. The country south of this locality, to the town line, is called **LIBERTY PLAIN**.

At the foot of the southerly slope of this hill, a blind lane leads west through the woods, towards Eel River. This is **EEL-RIVER LANE**. The gradual rise on Main Street from this point, south, is called **DIG-AWAY HILL** (in some old papers **DIDGEWAY**). Further on, to the west of the road, at Gardner Street, is **WHITE-OAK PLAIN**. Half-way between Gardner Street and the town line, at **GARDNER'S BRIDGE**, Main Street crosses **BEECHWOODS RIVER**, sometimes called **MILL RIVER**, the little stream flowing northeast from Accord Pond, which unites with others near the centre of the township to form **WEIR RIVER**.

On the town line where Main Street meets "Queen Ann's Turnpike," now Whiting Street, is **QUEEN ANN'S CORNER**, and a few rods to the west is **ACCORD POND**, from which Hingham draws its water supply. It is a beautiful sheet of water, of about three-fourths of a mile in length, lying within the limits of three towns, — Hingham, Rockland, and Norwell (formerly South Scituate). The easterly shore is bordered by open country, the west side generally heavily wooded. The forest in this vicinity is largely composed of the Scarlet Oak, and at this season is in a blaze of brilliant coloring.

It is a singular fact that of all the ponds of any considerable size in Hingham, but one is a natural pond. All the rest, — Cushing's, Fulling-Mill, Trip-Hammer, Thomas's, and the Mill-

pond, are artificial. According to one tradition Accord Pond received its name from the following circumstances.

A treaty with the Indians was about to be concluded by the inhabitants of the adjacent country, and it was decided to assemble for the purpose at the point where the three towns of Abington, Scituate, and Hingham at that time met, somewhere near the middle of the pond which lay within the limits of these three townships. The conference was held in winter, on the ice, and was entirely successful, the questions at issue being settled amicably. On account of the happy accord which manifested itself between the contracting parties, the sheet of water received from that time the name of Accord Pond.

There are other traditions of similar import, but this one seems the most interesting.

One other large natural pond was within the original limits of Hingham, — Scituate Pond ; but it lies in Cohasset, which town, as previously stated, was set off from Hingham in 1770.

A small stream called *SLOUGH RIVER* flows from the Farm Hills across Gardner Street, and empties into the northern extremity of Accord Pond.

On Main Street, a long house, almost the last building in Hingham before reaching the town line, was in the early part of the century *SIVRET'S TAVERN*. The old country taverns in those days were vastly more numerous than they are now, when the railroads covering the country have rendered them superfluous.

And now that bright yellow sunset over there, beyond the Blue Hills, indicates a fine day for to-morrow.

This bright morning follows appropriately in the wake of the past few perfect days ; and now let us start for a stroll at the old cove itself. From the Mill bridge, passing west through North Street (the old *TOWN STREET* of the early settlers) we come within a few rods to where the road bends slightly to the right. Here, where the millpond contracts to half its previous width, there was in the early days of the town, a second mill, and mill-dam across to the cemetery hill. A short distance farther west is Ship Street on the right, in old times *FISH STREET*. At this spot the early settlers with Rev. Peter Hobart landed from their boats.

The old houses on either corner of Ship and North Streets were formerly the *WATERS TAVERNS*. An old house next to the one of these two on the westerly corner, was the *NYE TAVERN*. Here is where certain British officers, quartered in town as prisoners of war during the Revolution, were brought for their meals. The old house next west of the Nye Tavern, standing on rising ground, with many trees about it, the *GAY MANSION*, was the home of the

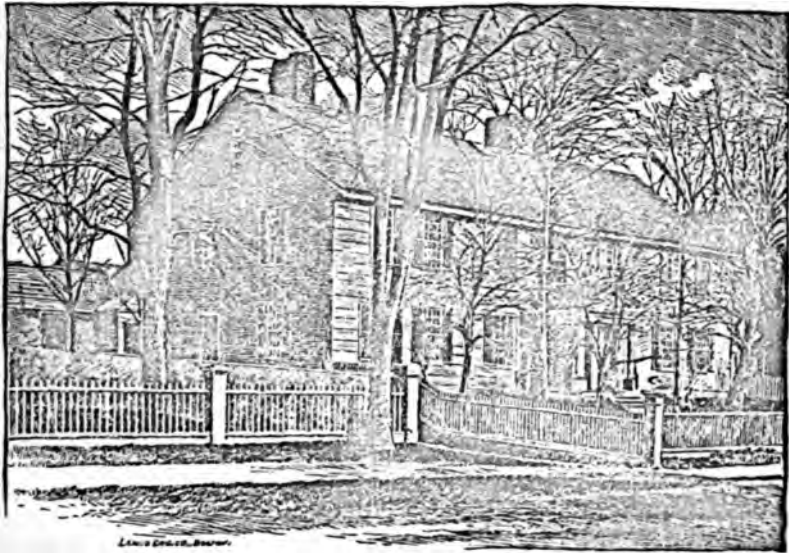
Rev. Dr. Gay, long the celebrated pastor of the First Parish. Immediately west of this stands a building which, now enlarged and rebuilt, was in its original condition the home of the Rev. John Norton, the second pastor of the First Parish.

Opposite this spot, South Street enters North Street diagonally. This road also was termed TOWN STREET when laid out by the first settlers. At its very beginning it crosses the Town Brook by MAGOON'S BRIDGE.

Passing on a few rods more, we come to Main Street, which runs south from the railroad depot. On the easterly corner of Cottage Street, which enters North Street opposite Main, stands the Cushing House, formerly the UNION HOTEL, and earlier yet, LITTLE & MOREY'S TAVERN. This was a noted old inn in its day. Next east of it is a very old house, which was one of the "GARRISON-HOUSES" of the time of King Philip's War.

Main Street crosses the Town Brook by BROAD BRIDGE. The old bridge, notwithstanding its name, was formerly hardly wide enough for two teams to pass abreast, and a watering place for horses and cattle existed by the roadside where it crossed the brook. It is related that a worthy citizen, hurrying in a violent thunder storm to fetch the doctor, was obliged to wait for a flash of lightning to show him the bridge, which in the darkness was quite invisible. There is no locality in Hingham of which the name has a more familiar sound than that of the "Broad Bridge." Very near it, on both sides of the road, stood many of the shops where the town wits and celebrities used in the old times to gather in the winter evenings to talk over news and politics, crack jokes, and tell stories, some of which have come down to posterity with all their pristine savor. Pertinent to this subject may be a little circumstance which took place at a fine colonial mansion hard by, where dwelt in former days a gentleman of the old Hingham school, Squire Blank. Some French officers who had served with General Lincoln under Washington, were travelling in this country, and came to Hingham to pay their respects to the old general. Squire Blank gave a soir  e in their honor, and considered himself in courtesy bound to converse in French instead of the vernacular. Consequently, after welcoming his foreign guests, he launched into a general conversation with the most prominent Frenchman, who stood gracefully bowing and smiling, and using the most agonized endeavors to comprehend the Squire's French. At last, in despair of coming at his entertainer's meaning, he broke out deprecatingly but vigorously, and in the Squire's mother tongue, "For Heaven's sake, Mr. Blank, speak English if you can!"

On North Street, facing Broad Bridge, where the Catholic Church now is, there stood until recently a fine old colonial mansion, having tapestried halls, and with some of the door-panels decorated by sketches painted by the celebrated Madam



THE THAXTER HOUSE,

Which stood on North Street opposite Broad Bridge.

Derby, — the old THAXTER HOUSE. At the time of the Revolution it was owned and occupied by a Mr. Elisha Leavitt, who was a bitter Tory. It was thought by the patriots that he suggested to the British commander, during the siege of Boston, the sending of the expedition to Grape Island for the purpose of securing forage. To punish him for this, a mob assembled and started for his house, with the idea, perhaps, of destroying the mansion, or possibly, even, of offering him personal violence. He got wind of their coming, however, and had a barrel of rum rolled out of his cellar in front of the house, with other refreshments, such as crackers and cheese, for the rank and file of the mob, while cake and wine were provided in the house for the gentlemen leading the populace. Upon the arrival of the crowd, they were invited to help themselves to the refreshments, while the gentlemen aforesaid were received by Mrs. Leavitt in elegant dress, and urged to walk in and partake of the wine. This unexpected and politic courtesy disarmed the fury of the Whigs, and the threatened violence was drowned in good cheer.

Just beyond South Street the road formerly divided. The principal roadway came over the low hill upon which the DERBY ACADEMY stands, the westerly portion of which has since been cut down. The other road ran along the foot of this hill. Between the two roads on the high land stood the post-office, and one or two other buildings. Several old gravestones also were

above all other buildings, and embowered in fine trees, it is too well known to need description here. In simple, homely grandeur it towers there, a century older than the republic itself. If it could speak so as to be heard by mortal ears, what might it not reveal of the dead and of the living, of the story of the past! But to those who love Hingham and her history, it has a thousand tongues which are never silent.

Main Street, as far as PEAR-TREE HILL, which is the steep bluff at the beginning of the Lower Plain, was, in the earliest times, known as BACHELOR'S ROWE, or BACHELOR STREET.

The salt marshes east of the road, below Pear-Tree Hill, are the HOME MEADOWS.

Having surmounted Pear-Tree Hill, we are upon the LOWER PLAIN, which is a tract of mainly level country extending south as far as Tower's Bridge, on Main Street. But we will leave this street and take Leavitt Street eastward. A large, low building on the corner, under a noble buttonwood-tree, was, in former days, LEWIS'S INN. The large, old-fashioned building east of it was once the old ALMSHOUSE.

Leaving the Agricultural Hall upon the left, we soon come to Weir River, here crossed by LEAVITT'S BRIDGE. A short distance further on, a way is reached winding off to the right and south, which is POPE'S LANE, or POPE'S HOLE. At the first turn on this lane are the CLUMP BARS, known also to the boys of past generations as PLUMB BARS. This is evidently a corruption, as they derived the name from being, in former times, near a clump of trees when there were but few trees in the vicinity. The country thereabouts had not then grown up to woodlands, but was devoted to tillage or pasturage. Between this lane and Weir River lies ROCKY MEADOW. Turning to the eastward, the way leads into thick woods, in a rocky, rolling country, and among these, on the right side of the lane, is the wild and romantic ledge known as INDIAN ROCK.

Nearly opposite this rock is CHUBBUCK'S WELL, and the cellar of CHUBBUCK'S HOUSE, which house itself was demolished in 1759. This old well, now filled to the brim with leaves and debris, yet shows the carefully built wall, as good now as when constructed by Thomas Chubbuck, who was an early settler in 1634.

Further down the lane there is a rocky place in the woods called THE HOGPEN.

The lane, turning westward, crosses TRIP-HAMMER POND by a causeway. This pond is formed by Weir River, which flows through it. There were formerly iron works here, with a trip-hammer, and also a shingle factory.

Returning to Leavitt Street (the part of which leading into Third Division Woods was the old THIRD DIVISION LANE) we will stop to look into JAMES LANE, now so overgrown with woods that it cannot be distinguished, except by its location, from other cartways into the forest. It leads to JAMES HILL, in Cohasset.

CORNER OF MAIN AND LEAVITT STREETS.





A few feet away from the above, was also cut the following:—

"THIS INSCRIPTION
WAS WROUGHT BY HOSEA SPRAGUE,
A NATIVE OF HINGHAM,
WHO WAS A TRAVELLER HERE
JULY 4th, 1828."

It was regarded as a great curiosity, and would have been more and more interesting as time passed on. But, unhappily, in the year 1833 certain persons considered that the only value in the great rock was the handful of dollars which it would bring for building purposes, and it was blown to pieces and sold for a pittance.

As one mounts higher and higher upon this hill, or rather upon this series of heights, the view in all directions grows more and more beautiful, until, when the top of Turkey Hill is reached, it may be called sublime.

Look at it now in this red October sunset! To the east on the horizon lies the deep blue line of the broad Atlantic, which sweeps round toward the north. North and northwest are the headlands and islands of the bay. In the extreme distance in this last direction the sun's rays flame upon the roofs and towers of the city. In the nearer space they are reflected in golden light from the placid waters of the harbor. Weir River shines between the green meadows, almost at our feet, like a silver thread. The Blue Hills are misty in the far west. Villages and houses speck the landscape here and there. That great hill to the southeast is SCITUATE HILL.

Now turn southwards. There are brilliant woodlands in the other directions, but what a glory of scarlet, yellow, and green from the painted forests that stretch away to the southern horizon's edge here! This surpasses any other Hingham view.

In the War of 1812 people came to this hill on a sorrowful June day to see a famous naval duel. The British frigate "Shannon" had been cruising off Boston harbor, and the captain sent a challenge in to Captain Lawrence, who commanded the frigate "Chesapeake," then lying at the navy yard, her crew having been paid off. The American officer gathered as good a crew as could be obtained from the sailors in port, and hurriedly set sail to meet the enemy. The encounter was off Scituate, and was very sanguinary. In the midst of it the brave Lawrence fell, mortally wounded. As they carried him below he cried, "Don't give up the ship!" But with his fall, the Americans lost heart, and after a hopeless struggle they were forced to surrender. A sad and wretched pageant for the spectators on Turkey Hill and along the shore!

Turkey Hill lies mostly in Hingham, but a part is in Cohasset. Its name was bestowed on account of the early abundance of wild turkeys there.

In descending the hill at the easterly end, we leave the old way and pass over a private road, which has been laid out through the dark pine woods, winding beautifully down the slope till it reaches *SIDE-HILL ROAD*, following which, northward, we come out of these charming woods upon *East Street*, which we will turn into and proceed toward *Cohasset*. *THE BATTERY PASTURE*, or *THE BATTERY*, was near *Side-Hill road*. The origin of the name is obscure. There is a very singular tongue of *Hingham* territory which extends over half a mile into *Cohasset*, and is known as *THE HOMESTEADS*. It is only a few rods in width, and tapers off to nothing at the railroad crossing at its east end. "The Homesteads" were the home lands of certain of the inhabitants, who, soon after *Cohasset* was laid off from *Hingham*, petitioned to be allowed to have their lands here re-annexed to *Hingham*. On the north side of *East Street* are the *TURKEY MEADOWS*, and the little stream which crosses the road from the south and eventually flows under *Lambert's Lane*, emptying finally into *Lyford's Liking River*, is *TURKEY-HILL RUN*.

Retracing our course, we come back to where *Side-Hill Road* ends on *East Street*. Near this junction once stood the *BLACK-HORSE TAVERN*, a famous resort for gunners and persons on their way to or from *Hull*. *Ebenezer Beal* was the old-time host of this inn.

Hull Street leads north from this point to *Nantasket Beach*. From the extreme northwesterly part of "The Homesteads" it forms the boundary line between *Hingham* and *Cohasset*. About half a mile from the railroad crossing, *Canterbury Street* leads away on the left, through the district called *CANTERBURY*.

The village on *Hull Street*, extending from *Canterbury Street* to *Jerusalem road*, is known by the singular name of *TUGMANUG*, and it used to be one of the most quaint and interesting localities along the shore. Its odd little houses, many of them having the front door painted in most gorgeous hues, the rough and rocky road, the queer little nooks and corners here and there, and the salty savor which pervaded the whole place, and the inhabitants, whose characteristics were in some respects peculiar to a village on the *New England* coast where wrecks were not uncommon, lent a picturesque glamour to the hamlet and its people. Alas! all this is gone now, and the charm which once hung over this mysterious locality is fled forever. All is now "spick and span," tidy and humdrum.

This day, which will be the last of our wanderings among the ancient landmarks, is far colder than the lovely *Indian-summer* days which have been granted us until this morning, and sharp riding will be necessary in order to keep comfortably warm.

We will turn back again to *East Street* and make our way westward. That little road, crossing the railroad track and winding

through a rocky, shrubby country and over high lands toward Rockland Street, is Weir Street, once the old WEIR-RIVER LANE. It affords one of the beautiful and sequestered rides for which Hingham and Cohasset are famed. The tract of high land lying east of it, now largely overgrown by woods, used to be GREAT PASTURE.

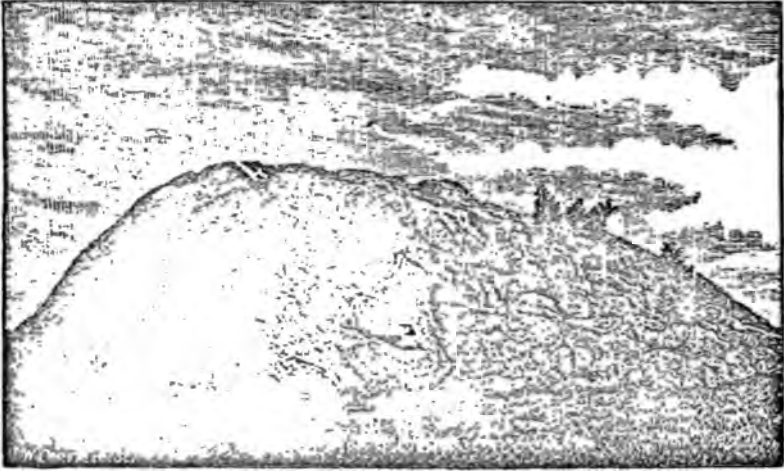
A little further on, around a bend in the road, we come to CUSHING'S BRIDGE, across Weir River. Many fine "wine-glass elms" are scattered here and there in the meadow by the river's banks, and by the roadside, across the stream, is the magnificent OLD ELM, which was transplanted to this spot in 1729, three years before the birth of Washington. It is justly celebrated for its size and symmetry. All the territory in this vicinity, from Hull Street to Summer Street, has always been known as ROCKY NOOK.

The road, after passing a row of sturdy red oaks on the left, which must have been old trees when the Pilgrims landed, reaches a descent cut through a rough ledge and known as ROCKY HILL. Just beyond the high lands to the right is CHAMBERLIN'S SWAMP, and the little stream running through the meadow, parallel with the road and crossing it at last, to empty into Weir River at the foot of the Agricultural Society's grounds, is CHAMBERLIN'S RUN. It is nearly dry in summer. The large white house between it and the Agricultural Hall, now a private residence, was, in the old days, a tavern.

East Street ends at Leavitt Street, passing over which west to Main Street, we find ourselves in the middle of the village of "Hingham Centre," upon LOWER PLAIN, which extends from Pear-Tree Hill to Tower's Bridge, as generally understood, although the town book giving the "names of streets, lanes, plains, and bridges, as established by the town May 7, 1827, and since," gives the boundaries of Lower Plain, "Pleasant Street to Pear-Tree Hill."

Main Street runs through the village, passing THE COMMON, lying east of the public library, and on the west side of the road at this point a fine old-fashioned residence, which was in earlier days a tavern. A short distance beyond, opposite the Grand Army Hall, is a deep depression on the north side of the road, containing a small sheet of water, now hardly more than a puddle, which was often referred to in old deeds as BULL'S POND. An ALMSHOUSE formerly stood on the site of the Grand Army Hall.

After a turn to the westward, about a quarter of a mile further on, the street turns abruptly south at COLD CORNER, and a few rods beyond is entered by Hobart Street, near the corner of which was the old TOWN POUND, where stray cattle were impounded. Half a mile or so beyond, the road crosses a little stream by TOWER'S BRIDGE. From this bridge to the south line of the town, the country bears the general title of GREAT PLAIN,

**GLAD-TIDINGS ROCK.**

although particular portions are more specially designated. The road winds up a slight rise from Tower's Bridge, and High Street, a few rods beyond, runs west to Weymouth. Just off this street is WHITE-HORSE POND. Free Street is opposite to High, on Main Street, and runs east to Lasell Street. Just north of Free Street is a small conical height called CROW HILL, formerly a famous resort for the birds of that feather. Near by is CROW-HILL SWAMP.

A short distance further south Main Street crosses the stream coming from Cushing's Pond by WILDER'S BRIDGE. From this bridge to Mayse's (Liberty Pole) Hill, is GLAD-TIDINGS PLAIN. After surmounting another rise in the road, we find on the west side the church of the Second Parish.

This village is South Hingham, and the street is very wide and straight for a long distance, running between extensive bordering lawns and fine rows of trees. Back of the houses on the east side is a high granite ledge, known as GLAD-TIDINGS ROCK.

In King Philip's War, a famous hunter, John Jacob by name, went out to shoot deer near where the church now stands. He is said to have frequently declared that he never would allow himself to be taken alive by the Indians if he encountered them. They ambushed and shot him dead near this rock, and one tradition says that his friends, overjoyed to find that he had been killed outright and not captured to be tortured to death by the savages, called it Glad-Tidings Rock. Another tradition recounts that a woman, lost by her friends, was discovered by them from the top of the rock, and that from this circumstance the ledge received its name.

We will turn eastward into South Pleasant Street, on the corner of which is a notable mansion, the home of the celebrated Rev. Daniel Shute, D. D., the first pastor of the Second Parish. The house is inhabited at the present day by one of his lineal descendants.

South Pleasant Street is shaded by noble elms, set out by a former member of the old Cushing family; whose lands, for generations, have extended far and wide in this section, and do still, for hereabouts the population is largely composed of Cushings.

FULLING-MILL POND is on the right of the road, and at its outlet, which is a little stream called FULLING-MILL BROOK, once stood the FULLING MILL. The bridge across this brook is PAGE'S BRIDGE. Between Page's Bridge and Lasell Street, on the south side of the road, is LITTLE POND. This is a sluice-way of clear water which never freezes, and is on a piece of land of about three acres in extent, which was leased by the town to the Rev. Dr. Shute for nine hundred and ninety-nine years! The hill beyond Page's Bridge is rightly named STONY HILL.

Now we will strike off into Lasell Street, a wild and pretty road, winding mostly through woods and between shrubby waysides.

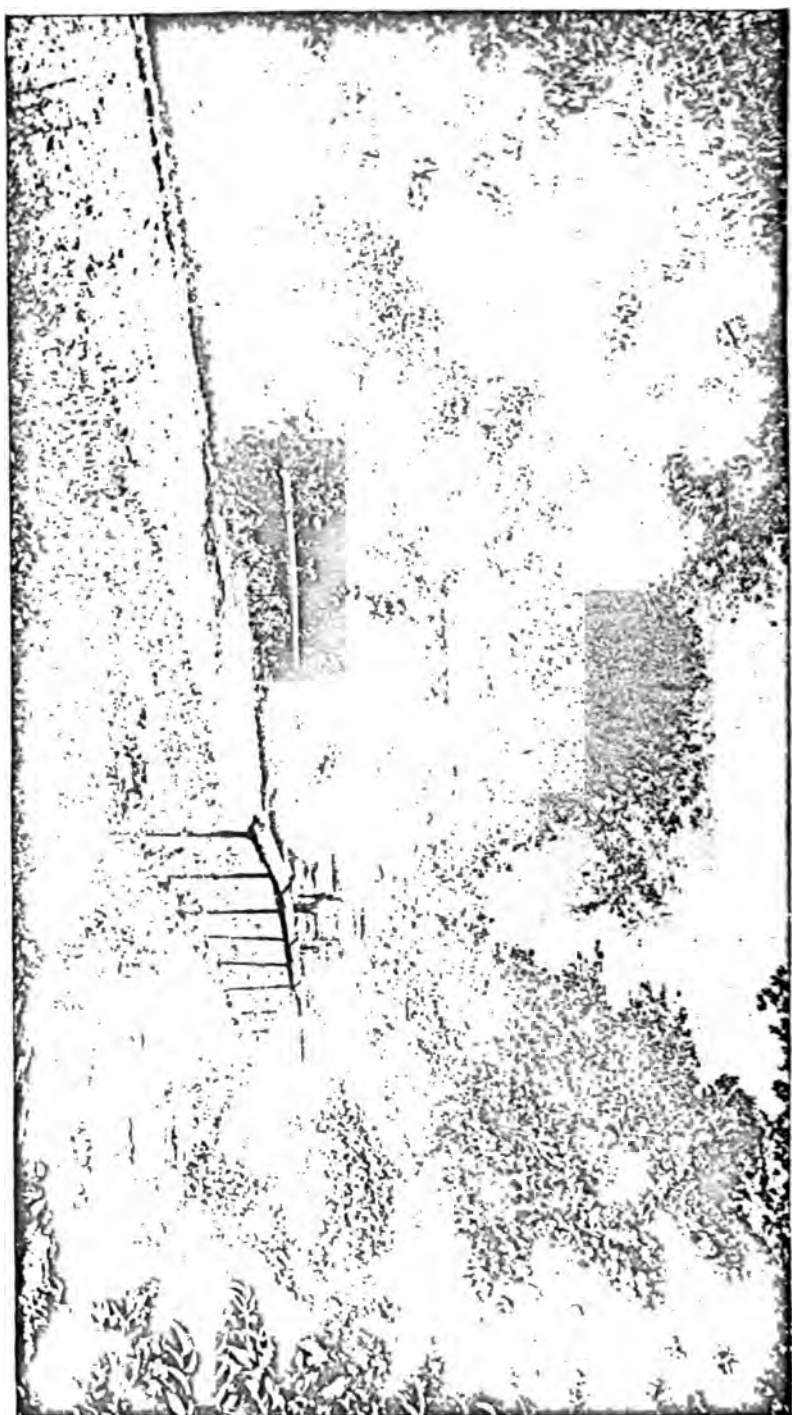
On the easterly side of this street, about one eighth of a mile from Free Street, and just north of a rocky rise, there is in a thickly overgrown and woody field, the OLD LASELL PINE.

It seems probable that this ancient giant may be one of the few mighty trees yet remaining of the primeval forest. The shattered branches, rent by the storms of ages, would themselves form large trees, and the vast trunk, standing grimly amid its own ruins, presents but a picturesque suggestion of the old pine's earlier majesty.

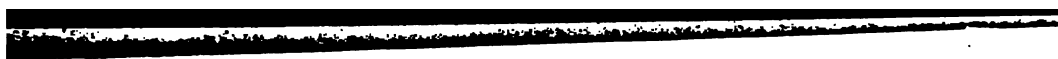
ROCKY RUN is a little stream flowing under the street.

Entering Union Street, we find that FEARING'S BRIDGE crosses Weir River a short distance further northward, where it flows among willows. Now, turning about, we will keep to the southward over this street. At the first bend to the east, on rising ground, there is a gateway, through which a cart road leads to TRIP-HAMMER POND. A short distance beyond this gateway LONG-BRIDGE LANE runs eastward from Union Street, winding through woods to granite quarries, and then crosses Beechwoods River. Near the entrance to this lane is COAL-PIT HILL. A few rods further south the road crosses Beechwoods River at SPRAGUE'S BRIDGE, and then passing the place where South Pleasant Street enters it, rises on to high land, and over what is called THE MOUNTAIN, or MOUNT BLUE ROAD, Mount Blue being in Norwell across the line.

The view west and south from this vicinity is very fine, and the drive over this road, thence over Beechwood Street into Cohasset, is a most delightful one.



SPRAGUE'S BRIDGE, UNION STREET.



Beechwoods is a very sparsely settled district, mostly heavily wooded with beech and oak, and with much of the beautiful holly growing at intervals. That rare and delicate shrub, the ink-berry, is not uncommon on the open roadsides of Union Street.

Retracing our way, and taking South Pleasant Street, we will turn south into Charles Street by Stony Hill. Here is **MAST-BRIDGE PLAIN**, where formerly fine masts were cut from the forest to equip the vessels building at the harbor. **MAST-BRIDGE MEADOWS** lie along Beechwoods River. This little stream is crossed by **HERSEY'S BRIDGE**. The noble height to the east is **PROSPECT HILL**, the highest in Hingham. The view from the summit is very extensive.

After crossing Hersey's Bridge the road turns southward. To the westward is **THE WIGWAM**, a most interesting locality. Here dwelt the Indians in considerable numbers, and the stone fireplaces of their wigwams were standing within the remembrance of persons now living. Many of their implements of domestic use and of the chase have been found here.

There remains but one part of Hingham which has not been explored for the landmarks. To cover that, we will start at Cold Corner and take Central Street, a road laid out within a few years, which near the Ropewalks runs over a marsh which was once known as **CHRISTMAS POND**. No trace now remains, however, which would indicate that a pond had ever existed here. Turning west into Elm Street, we soon pass over rising ground, the portion of which on the right, between Elm and Hersey streets, was called **POWDER-HOUSE HILL**. A red **POWDER HOUSE** formerly stood upon it, in which was stored a supply of gunpowder. It was moved here from the hill just north of the New North Church, on Lincoln Street.

Near the corner of Elm and Hersey streets, there stood until within a few years a beautiful wood, known as **TRANQUILLITY GROVE**. It was long made use of for picnics and various other sorts of gatherings, social, political, and religious. The early abolitionists used it for some of their stirring meetings.

The lower part of Hersey Street, from Elm to South streets was in early times **AUSTIN'S LANE**, taking its name from Jonas Austin, one of the first settlers in 1636, who had his homestead granted on Town Street (now South) at the north end of this lane.

South Street, which was, like North Street, first called **TOWN STREET**, begins at North Street opposite the old Gay mansion, immediately crosses Magoon's Bridge, and runs west. After crossing Main Street, and just before Lafayette Avenue is reached, it until within three years passed by a homely old provincial building, which was in the last century the **ANCHOR TAVERN**. General Lafayette once lodged in it when he had occasion to pass the night in Hingham, during the Revolutionary War. It was the

country home of John A. Andrew, the war governor of Massachusetts, for one summer during the great rebellion. The short street which connects South with North Street, immediately west of the railroad depot, crosses the town brook, and is known as THAXTER'S BRIDGE. In the old days the WHIPPING POST was located here. About a quarter of a mile further on, and a few rods east of AUSTIN'S LANE (now Hersey Street), formerly stood the old PINE-TREE TAVERN. On the site of it there now stands a large white house which was built by General Lincoln for his son-in-law and private secretary, Mr. Abner Lincoln. The road runs west and enters Fort-Hill Street after crossing the Town Brook at DERBY'S BRIDGE. On the south side of the street at this point formerly stood the mansion of Madam Derby, who applied the property left for the purpose by her first husband, Dr. Ezekiel Hersey, to founding Derby Academy. Many stories are told of this able but eccentric woman. Among others is this one, applicable to her home.

She had a rustic seat arranged among the branches of one of the trees near her house, from which she could observe her laborers in the fields. She was upon one occasion sitting there decidedly in dishabille, when she saw a carriage some distance off, containing visitors whom she had expected to arrive later in the day, but with whom she was not well acquainted. She jumped down from her perch, ran round to the back of the house, caught a brace of chickens on the way, twisted their necks and flung them to the cook with orders to broil them for dinner at once, ran through the house, and (her house servants not being at home) received the guests, who did not know her in her rôle of servant, showed them to their rooms, and hastening to her own, dressed and descended to the parlor to welcome them as Madam Derby; and they did not recognize the servant who had ushered them to their apartments in the lady of the mansion who received them in state.

When the money for the endowment of Derby Academy was brought from Salem to Hingham by Nathan Lincoln and his wife (he was a nephew of Dr. Ezekiel Hersey), it was concealed in a bucket which stood on the floor of a chaise, between Mr. and Mrs. Lincoln. Madam Derby caused stones in the cellar wall of her house to be removed, and the money, enclosed in woollen bags, was built into the wall, for concealment and safety.

When this old mansion was burned, in the early part of this century, there had been living in it people whose habits of life were far from being such as invited the approval of the neighbors. And certain old women who were gathered together watching its destruction, averred that they saw fiends and witches ascending in the smoke and dancing in the flames.

The nineteenth century would appear to be a little subsequent to the era of unseemly performances on the part of individuals

the lives and deeds of the leading spirits of those families served as landmarks in the annals of the Great Republic; which is herself the brightest landmark in the present, as we devoutly hope she will be for the ages of the future, in the history of mankind.

was sworn as constable of the place. There was a considerable increase of the number of settlers, and in that year grants of land were made to upwards of fifty individuals, of which a record is preserved. It was in June of that year that Rev. Peter Hobart arrived at Charlestown, and soon after settled in this place.

"I here subjoin the names of those who settled or received grants of land here, in the respective years mentioned. Possibly there may be some names omitted, which have escaped my observation, and those of others inserted to whom lands were granted, but who never settled here. The list is as perfect, however, as long, careful, and patient examination of public and private records can make it.

"In 1635, in addition to those before-mentioned (namely: Joseph Andrews, Thomas Chubbuck, Henry Gibbs, Edmund Hobart, Sen., Edmund Hobart, Jr., Joshua Hobart, Rev. Peter Hobart, Thomas Hobart, Nicholas Jacob, Thomas Lincoln, weaver, Ralph Smith), were Jonas Austin, Nicholas Baker, Clement Bates, Richard Betscome, Benjamin Bozworth, William Buckland, James Cade, Anthony Cooper, John Cutler, John Farrow, Daniel Fop, Jarvice Gould, Wm. Hersey, Nicholas Hodsdin, Thos. Johnson, Andrew Lane, Wm. Large, Thomas Loring, George Ludkin, Jeremy Morse, William Nolton, John Otis, David Phippeny, John Palmer, John Porter, Henry Rust, John Smart, Francis Smith (or Smyth), John Strong, Henry Tuttil, William Walton, Thomas Andrews, William Arnall, George Bacon, Nathaniel Baker, Thomas Collier, George Lane, George Marsh, Abraham Martin, Nathaniel Peck, Richard Osborn, Thomas Wakely, Thomas Gill, Richard Ibrook, William Cockerum, William Cockerill, John Fearing, John Tucker.

"In 1636, John Beal, senior, Anthony Eames, Thomas Hammond, Joseph Hull, Richard Jones, Nicholas Lobdin, Richard Langer, John Leavitt, Thomas Lincoln, Jr., miller, Thomas Lincoln, cooper, Adam Mott, Thomas Minard, John Parker, George Russell, William Sprague, George Strange, Thomas Underwood, Samuel Ward, Ralph Woodward, John Winchester, William Walker.

"In 1637, Thomas Barnes, Josiah Cobbit, Thomas Chaffe, Thomas Clapp, William Carlslye (or Carsly), Thomas Dimock, Vinton Dreuce, Thomas Hett, Thomas Joshlin, Aaron Ludkin, John Morrick, Thomas Nichols, Thomas Paynter, Edmund Pitts, Joseph Phippeny, Thomas Shave, Ralph Smith, Thomas Turner, John Tower, Joseph Underwood, William Ludkin, Jonathan Bozworth.

"In 1638 there was a considerable increase of the number of settlers. Among them were, Mr. Robert Peck, Joseph Peck, Edward Gilman, John Foulsham, Henry Chamberlain, Stephen Gates, George Knights, Thomas Cooper, Matthew Cushing, John Beal, Jr., Francis James, Philip James, James Buck, Stephen Payne, William Pitts, Edward Michell, John Sutton, Stephen Lincoln, Samuel Parker, Thomas Lincoln, Jeremiah Moore, Mr. Henry Smith, Bozoan Allen, Matthew Hawke, William Ripley.

"All of those preceding, who came to this country in 1638, took passage in the ship 'Diligent,' of Ipswich, John Martin, master. In addition to these, the following named persons received grants of land in the year 1638, viz.: John Buck, John Benson, Thomas Jones, Thomas Lawrence, John Stephens, John Stodder, Widow Martha Wilder, Thomas Thaxter.

"In 1639 Anthony Hilliard and John Prince received grants of land. The name of Hewett (Huet) and Liford, are mentioned in Hobart's Diary,

in that year, and in the Diary the following names are first found in the respective years mentioned; in 1646, Burr, in 1647, James Whiton; in 1649, John Lazell, Samuel Stowell; in 1658, Garnett and Canterbury.

"The number of persons who came over in the ship 'Diligent,' of Ipswich, in the year 1638, and settled in Hingham, was one hundred and thirty-three. All that came before were forty-two, making in all one hundred and seventy-five. The whole number that came out of Norfolk (chiefly from Hingham, and its vicinity) from 1633 to 1639, and settled in this Hingham, was two hundred and six. This statement, on the authority of the third town clerk of Hingham, must be reconciled with the fact that there was a much larger number of settlers here in 1639 than would appear from his estimate. They undoubtedly came in from other places, and I am inclined to believe that there may be some omissions in Mr. Cushing's list. It may be remarked here, that many of the names mentioned in the previous pages are now scattered in various parts of the country. Many of the first settlers removed to other places during the militia difficulties which occurred within a few years after the settlement of the town; and a considerable number had previously obtained lands at Rehoboth.

"The earliest record to be found of the proceedings of the town in relation to the disposition of the lands is in 1635. In June of that year grants were made to a considerable number of individuals, and on the 18th of September, as has been before stated, thirty of the inhabitants drew for house-lots, and received grants of other lands for the purposes of pasture, tillage, etc.

"It was in July, 1635, that a plantation was erected here; and on the 2d of September following that, the town was incorporated by the name of Hingham, from which it appears that there are but eleven towns in this State, and but one in the county of Plymouth, older than Hingham. I cannot ascertain satisfactorily when the first meeting for civil purposes was held. It is stated by Mr. Flint in his centenary discourses, to have been on the 18th of September, 1635. There is as much evidence in our town records, and in those of Cushing's MSS. which I have examined, that the first town-meeting was held in June of that year, as in September. The statements in the same discourses, that the inhabitants of Hingham arrived in 1635, and that they obtained deeds of land from the natives to form the town previously to holding the first town-meeting, are unquestionably erroneous, being at variance with our town records, Cushing's MSS., and the Indian deed itself.

"The house-lots drawn on the 18th of September, 1635, were situated on the 'Town street,' the same which is now called North Street. During that year the settlement was extended to 'Broad Cove Street,' recently named Lincoln Street. In the year following, house-lots were granted in the street now called South Street, and in the northerly part of 'Bachelor Street,' now Main Street.

"Some idea of the relative wealth of several towns in 1635 may be estimated from the following apportionment of the public rate for that year. Newton and Dorchester were assessed each £26 5; Boston, £25 10; Salem, £16; Hingham, £6; Weymouth, £4, etc. In 1637 the number of men furnished by this town to make up the number of one hundred and sixty to prosecute the war against the Pequods, were six; Boston furnished twenty-six; Salem, eighteen; Weymouth, five; Medford, three; Marblehead, three. The assessment upon this town at the General Court in Au-

gust following, was £8 10; the least, except that of Weymouth, which was £6 16. Property and population appear to have been unequally distributed and often fluctuating. In 1637 we find the first record of the choice of a town clerk. Joseph Andrews was chosen, and in 1638 the first record of the choice of assessors."

The following is a literal copy of the deed of the township of Hingham, given by the Indians in 1665:—

"WHEREAS divers Englishmen did formerly come (into the Massachusetts now called by the Englishmen New England) to inhabit in the dayes of Chickatabut our father who was the Cheife Sachem of the sayd Massachusetts on the Southward side of Charles River, and by the free Consent of our sayd father did set downe upon his land and in the yeare of our Lord God one thousand six hundred thirty and four divers Englishmen did set downe and inhabit upon part of the land that was formerly our sayd fathers land, which land the Englishmen call by the name of Hingham, which sayd Englishmen they and their heires and associats have ever since had quiet and peaceable possession of their Towneshippe of Hingham by our likeing and Consent which we desire they may still quietly possess and enjoy and because ther have not yet bin any legall conveyance in writing passed from us to them concerning their land which may in future time occasion difference between them and us all which to prevent— Know all men by these presents that we Wompatuck called by the English Josiah now Chiefe Sachem of the Massachusetts aforesayd and sonne and heire to the aforesayd Chickatabut; and Squmuck called by the English Daniel sonne of the aforesayd Chickatabut and Ahahden— Indians: for a valueable consideration to us in hand payd by Captaine Joshua Hubberd and Ensigne John Thaxter, of Hingham aforesayd wherewith wee doe acknowledge our selves fully satisfied contented and payd and thereof and of every part and percell thereof doe exonerate acquitt and discharge the sayd Joshua Hubberd and John Thaxter their heires executors and Administrators and every of them forever by these presents have given granted bargained sold enfeofed and confirmed and by these presents doe give grant bargain sell Enfeoffe and confirme unto the sayd Joshua Hubberd and John Thaxter on the behalfe and to the use of the inhabitants of the Towne of Hingham aforesayd that is to say all such as are the present owners and proprietors of the present house lotts as they have bin from time to time granted and layd out by the Towne; All That Tract of land which is the Towneshippe of Hingham aforesayd as it is now bounded with the sea northward and with the River called by the Englishmen weymoth River westward which River flow from the sea; and the line that devide betwene the sayd Hingham and Weymoth as it is now layd out and marked until it come to the line that devide betwene the colony of the Massachusetts and the colony of New Plimoth and from thence to the midle of accord pond and from the midle of accord pond to bound Brooke to the flowing of the salt water and so along by the same River that devide betwene Scittiate and the said Hingham untill it come to the sea northward; And also threescore acres of salt marsh on the other side of the River that is to say on Scittiate side according as it was agreed upon by the commissioners of the Massachusetts colony and the commissioners of Plimoth colony Together with all the Harbours Rivers Creekes Coves Islands fresh water brookes and ponds and all marshes unto

the sayd Towneshippe of Hingham belonging or any wayes app'taineing with all and singular thapp'tenences unto the p'misses or any part of them belonging or any wayes app'taineing: And all our right title and interest of and into the sayd p'misses with their app'tenences and every part and p'cell thereof to have and to hold All the aforesayd Tract of land which is the Towneshippe of Hingham aforesayd and is bounded as aforesayd with all the Harbours Rivers Creekes Coves Islands fresh water brookes and ponds and all marshes ther unto belonging with the threescore acres of salt marsh on the other side of the River (viz.) on Scittiate side with all and singular thapp'tenences to the sayd p'misses or any of them belonging unto the sayd Joshua Hubberd and John Thaxter on the behalfe and to the use of the sayd inhabitants who are the present owners and proprietors of the present house lotts in hingham their heires and assignes from the before-named time in the yeare of our Lord God one thousand six hundred thirty and four for ever And unto the only proper use and behoofe of the (the) sayd Joshua hubberd and John Thaxter and the inhabitants of the Towne of hingham who are the present owners and proprietors of the present house lotts in the Towne of Hingham their heires and assignes for ever. And the said Wompatuck Squmuck and Ahahden doe hereby covenant promise and grant to and with the sayd Joshua hubberd and John Thaxter on the behalfe of the inhabitants of hingham as aforesayd that they the sayd Wompatuck Squmuck and Ahahdun — are the true and proper owners of the sayd bargained p'misses with their app'tenences at the time of the bargain and sale thereof and that the said bargained p'misses are free and cleare and freely and clearly exonerated acquitted and discharged of and from all and all maner of former bargaines sales gifts grants titles mortgages suits attachments actions Judgements extents executions dowers title of dowers and all other incumbrances whatsoever from the begining of the world untill the time of the bargain and sale thereof and that the sayd Joshua hubberd and John Thaxter with the rest of the sayd inhabitants who are the present owners and proprietors of the present house lotts in hingham they their heires and Assignes the p'misses and every part and parcell thereof shall quietly have hold use occupy possese and enjoy without the let suit trouble deniall or molestation of them the sayd Wompatuck: Squmuck and Ahahdun their heires and assignes: and Lastly the sayd Wompatuck: Squmuck and Ahadun for themselves their heires executors administrators and assignes doe hereby covenant promise and grant the p'misses above demised with all the libertys priviledges and app'tenences thereto or in any wise belonging or appertaineing unto the sayd Joshua Hubberd John Thaxter and the rest of the sayd inhabitants of Hingham who are the present owners and proprietors of the present house lotts their heires and assignes to warrant acquitt and defend forever against all and all maner of right title and Interrest claime or demand of all and every person or persons whatsoever. And that it shall and may be lawfull to and for the sayd Joshua Hubberd and John Thaxter their heires and assignes to record and enroll or cause to be recorded and enrolled the title and tenour of these p'sents according to the usuall order and maner of recording and enrolling deeds and evedences in such case made and p'vided in witnes whereof we the aforesayd Wompatuck called by the English Josiah sachem: and Squmuck called by the English Daniell and Ahahdun Indians: have heere unto set our hands and seales the fourth day of July in the yeare of our Lord God one thousand six hundred sixty and five and in the seaventeenth yeare of the raigne of our soveraigne Lord Charles the second by the grace of God

of Great Brittainie France and Ireland King defender of the faith &c.
1665. — — —

Signed sealed and delivered
In the presence of us:

JOB NOESHTEANS Indian
the marke of **W** WILLIAM MAX-
ANANIANUT Indian
the marke of **S** ROBERT MAMUN-
TANGIN Indian
JOHN HUES
MATTHIAS **Q** BRIGGS
the marke of **F** JOB JUDKINS

the marke **JO** of (L. S.) WOMPA-
TUCK called by the English JOSIAH
cheif sachem.

the marke **J** of SQUMUCK (L. S.)
called by the English DANIELL
sonne of Chickatabut.

the marke **III** of AHARDEN (L. S.)

Josiah Wompatuck Squmuck Ahahden Indians appeared p'sonally the
19th of may 1668 and acknowledged this instrum't of writing to be theyr
act and deed freely and voluntary without compulsion, acknowledged
before

JNO. LEVERETT, *Att.*

It needs but a glance at the names of the early settlers of Hingham, as given above by Mr. Lincoln, to recognize the founders of some of the most respectable and influential families of Massachusetts. Few names are more distinguished in the annals of the Commonwealth or nation than that of Cushing. There is reason to believe that Abraham Lincoln was one of the many descendants from Hingham stock who have made it illustrious in American history. Nearly all of the names in the foregoing lists are still familiar in this generation. These first settlers were men of character and force, of good English blood, whose enterprise and vigor were evident in the very spirit of adventure and push which prompted their outset from the fatherland and their settlement in the new country. They were of the Puritan order which followed Winthrop rather than of the Pilgrim element that settled at Plymouth a few years earlier. The distinction between the two is now well understood. The Pilgrims were Brownists or Separatists, later called Independents, opposed to the national church, insisting on separation from it, and reducing the religious system to the simplest form of independent church societies.

Indeed it was natural that the spirit that led to reform and greater simplicity in church methods and organization, which was the aim of the Puritans, should go still further and demand entire separation and independence, which was Separatism, and of which the most illustrious type is found in the Pilgrims who sailed in the "Mayflower," and settled in Plymouth in 1620. It is to be noticed that those who thus went to the extreme of ecclesiastical independence were consistent in granting the same liberty to others which they claimed for themselves; and it is true that the Pilgrims were more tolerant than the Puritans. Lying on the border-line between the jurisdictions of Plymouth and the Massachusetts Bay, the first settlers of Hingham are not to be too closely identified with either. They were within the outer limits of the

Puritan colony, but from an early day they manifested a good deal of independence of the Boston magnates ; and Peter Hobart's defiant attitude towards Governor Winthrop is one of the picturesque features of that early time. There is sometimes, undoubtedly, an inclination to exaggerate the religious element in the early settlements of New England. It was a mixed purpose that animated our forefathers. There was in them the genius of adventure and enterprise which in later days has peopled our own West with their descendants ; there was the search for fortune in new countries over the sea ; there was the spirit of trade and mercantile investment ; there was the hope of new homes, and the ardor of new scenes, all clustering around what was unquestionably the central impulse to find a larger religious freedom than the restrictions, legal or traditional, of the old country afforded. This is evident from the fact that while the population of Massachusetts grew rapidly by accessions from England till the execution of Charles the First, yet, as soon as that event happened, the republic of Cromwell and the supremacy of Puritanism during his Protectorate were accompanied by a practical suspension of immigration to New England. For the next two hundred years it had little other growth than that which sprung from its own loins.

In these first settlements the ministers were the leaders. Their influence was supreme. They gave tone to the time, and color to history ; and the communities which they largely moulded seem, as we look back upon them, to be toned by the ecclesiastical atmosphere which the clergy gave to them. But with all this there was still all the time an immense deal of human nature. The picture of the early time, if it could be reproduced, would present a body of men and women engaged in the ordinary activities of life, cultivating the farms, ploughing the seas, trading with foreign lands and among themselves, engaged in near and remote fisheries, maintaining the school, the train-band, and the church, holding their town-meetings, — a people not without humor, not altogether innocent of a modicum of quarrel and greed and heart-burning, yet warm with the kind and neighborly spirit of a common and interdependent fellowship. The Massachusetts settlers indulged in no mere dream of founding a Utopia or a Saints' Rest. They were neither visionary philosophers nor religious fanatics. Their early records deal with every-day details of farm and lot, of domestic affairs, of straying cattle and swine, of runaway apprentices and scolding wives, of barter with the Indians, of whippings and stocks and fines for all sorts of naughtinesses, of boundaries and suits, of debt and legal process and probate, of elections and petty offices civil and military, and now and then the alarum of war and the inevitable assessment of taxes. They smack very much more of the concerns, and the common concerns, of this world than of concern for the next. They are the memoranda of a hard, practical life ; and if the name of Hingham now and then appears in them during the first half-dozen years of its existence, it is in

connection with a fine for bad roads, or leave to make hay in Conihasset meadows, or permission to use its meeting-house for a watch-house, or the appointment of a committee to settle its difficulties with Nantasket, or something of equally homely import. There is in these records no cant nor sniffing, none of that pretentious sanctimoniousness which is so flippantly charged upon the Puritans. There is less reference to theology than to ways and means; and the practical question, for instance, of restraining the liquor-traffic and evil, seems to have taxed the ingenuity and attention of their law-makers and magistrates very much as it does in the case of their descendants. There is no waste of words in the grim sentences, but a plain, wholesome dealing with the material needs of the colony. One cannot read them and not feel the sense of justice and righteousness that inspired the leaders of the settlement, and that sought, rigorously indeed but honestly, to institute and maintain a commonwealth which should be animated by virtue, thrift, education, the sanctity and sweetness of home, fear of God, and fair dealing among men. They were developing that sturdy, educating, self-reliant New England town life which till forty or fifty years ago was so unique, but which since then has gradually been disintegrated and changed by the tremendous influence of the transportations of the railroad, the wide scattering of the New England seed, the influx of foreign elements, the rapid growth of large cities, the drain on rural sources, and the general change from diffusion to consolidation, and from the simplest and most meagre to the most profuse and complex material resources.

MILITARY HISTORY.

BY WALTER L. BOUVÉ.

THE story of the settlement of Hingham and of the struggles, employments, and daily life of her first inhabitants, is one differing but little from that of many other of the older sea-coast towns of New England. Alike in their origin, their religion, and their opinions, similar in their pursuits and experiences, menaced by a common danger, and, with the exception of the Plymouth Colony communities, influenced by the same hopes and purposes and governed by the same laws, it was natural that in their growth and development the little hamlets forming a frequently broken thread from the Merrimac to Buzzard's Bay, should, for a considerable period, bear a strong resemblance to one another. Yet each, from the first, possessed those peculiar characteristics which differences of wealth, the impress of particular families, and the influence of vigorous leaders inevitably create. This individualism was enhanced by the effects of time, of situation, and of interest, and in each grew up the legends, traditions, and local history peculiar to itself.

If those of our own town are devoid of the dramatic and tragic incidents which light up the chronicles of Salem, of Deerfield, of Hadley, and of Merry Mount; if no Myles Standish with his martial figure, no Eliot with the gentle saintly spirit, and no Endicott with fiery speech and commanding will, grace our story, and if no battle-banner like that of a Lexington, a Concord, or a Bunker Hill, wreathes about us the halo of a patriotic struggle, there is nevertheless within the pages of our modest records not a little to awaken the absorbing interest which the tales of the grandfather always bear to those of the younger generations. And the local colorings, if not of unusual brilliancy, still glow for us with all the warmth of the home-hearth, and to the quaint pictures of the olden time the mellowing of change and of years only adds a hallowing light. The chapters, of which this is one, treating of the forefathers and their descendants, from the religious, industrial, social, educational, and public relations in which we find them, are mainly for ourselves and our children, for our and their use and pleasure, prepared with little ambition other than to preserve and transmit a fairly accurate account of the birth and growth of our native town, — one which even to this day is typical

of those modern democracies which form the distinguishing characteristic of New England. We cannot however isolate ours from the other settlements which already, two hundred and fifty years ago, formed, like it, parts of a complete commonwealth, with established customs, diverse interests, and self-reliant spirit.

It is interesting to observe these sturdy and half independent plantations, bound together as they were by the common laws and necessities, re-enacting, each within its own limits, much of the complex life of the province at large. They were truly miniature commonwealths, and the claims of the State and the claims of the Church received as well the consideration of the people of the village as of the deputies at the capital; and the various commercial, religious, and social interests made themselves felt alike in the town meetings and in the legislative and council chambers.

In each town, too, was the military organization and establishment, demanding and receiving from nearly every citizen active participation in its exacting and stern requirements. Like the civil authority it was, it is true, regulated and controlled largely by the central government, but it nevertheless possessed, from very necessity, much local independence.

To the story of its part in the life of Hingham this article is devoted. And here it may not be inopportune to consider briefly a phase in the history and policy of the colony, and indeed of the other colonies as well, which has perhaps not at all times been accorded its full value, and which is well illustrated in the record and experience of our own town. From their situation and surroundings the North American colonies were necessarily little less than military provinces, whose armed forces were their own citizens. Of them Massachusetts was the most prominent, and her usual condition was that of an armed peace, with many of the incidents of martial law, not infrequently broken by open hostilities with her Indian and French neighbors. For more than one hundred years succeeding the organization of the government, a large portion of the legislative enactments pertained to the arming and disciplining of the inhabitants, to the erection of forts, the purchase of military stores, and to other measures of defence and offence; and no inconsiderable part of her expenditure was for the raising and equipping of troops, and for expeditions against the Indians and against Canada. The laws on these subjects were frequent, minute in their details, and often severe in their requirements; and they affected not only the individual citizen, but reached the towns in their corporate capacity and prescribed their duties as well.

These enactments, with frequent experience in actual service, produced not only a hardy, disciplined, trained citizen soldiery ready for the emergency of the hour, but, continued as they were through the legislation of a century, they created the military tradition, knowledge, and discipline which were of such inestimable

These disasters were probably in 1617 or thereabouts. Only a little earlier, in 1614, Smith says: "The sea-coast as you pass shows you all along large corn-fields and great troupes of well proportioned people." Others computed the number of warriors at from eight thousand to twenty-five thousand. They were divided into a number of nations, and these again into tribes. Of the former, some of the principal were the Wampanoags, ruled over by Massasoit, a life-long friend of the English, and whose dominion lay between Cape Cod and Narragansett Bay; the Narragansetts, who lived in Rhode Island upon the western coast of the bay of that name, and whose chiefs were Canonicus and Miantonomo; the Pequods, under Sassacus, whose territory lay between the Mystic and the Thames, then the Pequod River, in Connecticut; and the Massachusetts, under Chickatabut, who occupied the territory to the south of Boston and extending as far as Duxbury. In 1633 Chickatabut was succeeded by Josiah Wompatuck. In addition to the above there were the Pawtuckets north of the Charles River, and the Chur-Churs and Tarantines in Maine. All played a part more or less important in the history of the New England settlements. Hingham, it will have been noted, lay within the land ruled, until just about the time the first settlements were made here, by Chickatabut; and it was his son and successor, Wompatuck, together with Squmuck and Ahahden, who joined in 1668 in conveying to the English the territory now comprised in the towns of Hingham and Cohasset. For many years the intercourse between our forefathers and their red neighbors seems to have been peaceable and agreeable.

The earliest known settlement of Hingham was made sometime in the year 1633, and the first houses were probably located upon what is now North Street, and near the bay which the erection of tide gates has converted into the Mill Pond. This little arm of the sea although fordable at low tide was still of sufficient depth to float craft of a size considered respectable in those days; and many a fishing smack has ridden out in safety the gales of winter under the lee of the protecting hills which surrounded it, and upon whose sunny southern slopes were perhaps the first cleared lands in the town.

Up it, too, sailed one day in the summer or early autumn of 1635, the Rev. Peter Hobart and his company; they landed, as we are told, on the northerly shore about opposite to where Ship and North streets intersect, and here in the open air, the first public religious services were held. Not far from this spot, and but a few rods in front of where Derby Academy now stands, and upon a part of the hill long since removed, was erected the first meeting-house. This was a plain square building, low and small as compared with modern churches, but constructed of hewn logs and undoubtedly very substantial. It was surmounted by a belfry containing a bell, and around was a palisade for defence against the Indians.

Here then our Military History commences, and the church erected for the worship of Almighty God was in truth a fortress of the Lord against the heathen enemies of the body, as well as against the beguilers of the soul. Nor was the worthy pastor, apparently less fitted to command in a temporal than to lead in a spiritual capacity. Of its actual use as a defensive post we have no lack of evidence. In June, 1639, according to the "Records of the Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay in New England" (from which the authority for much here given is derived), "Hingham had liberty to use their meeting house for a watch house;" and again, December 1640, "Hingham Meeting house for the present is allowed for their watch house." Already, in 1636, the delegates in General Court had ordered "that the military men in Hingham [with other towns] be formed into a regiment of which John Winthrop, Sen. Esq., be Colonel, and Thomas Dudley, Lieut.-Colonel." This indicates the existence here at a very early period of at least a part of a company, and our ancestors certainly had eminent commanders in two such remarkable men as Governor Winthrop and Governor Dudley. Among the interesting orders from the central authority about this time was one providing that captains be maintained from the treasury, and not from their companies; it was evidently passed for the purpose of giving greater independence to the officers, and was manifestly in the interest of the strict discipline towards which all legislation constantly tended. It was also enacted that musket-balls of full bore should pass current for a farthing apiece; which, although pertaining to the finances and currency rather than to the military, is a fact of sufficient interest to justify its mention in this connection. In 1635 it was ordered that no dwelling-house be built above half a mile from the meeting-house, and in this order Hingham had the honor of being specially included by name; indicating perhaps that she had already shown a tendency to exceed that limit and to stretch herself out along the main street, towards the neighboring colony with which her people had later so much in common.

Acts passed in 1634, 1635, and 1636 required towns to provide at their own charge a place in which to keep such powder and ammunition as the military authorities should order them to take from Boston, and fixed a penalty for neglect; commanded all persons to go armed with muskets, powder, and ball, to all public assemblies, and forbade any one going unarmed at any time above a mile from his dwelling-house; and specifically directed "that the military officers in every town shall provide that the watches be duly kept in places most fit for common safety, and also a ward on the Lord's day, the same to begin before the end of the first month and to be continued until the end of September, and that every person above the age of eighteen years (except magistrates and elders of the churches) shall be compellable to this

service either in person or by some substitute to be allowed by him that hath the charge of the watch or warde for that time, with punishment for disobedience." The settlement of 1633, then called Bare Cove, was in July, 1635, erected into a plantation, which carried the right of sending deputies to the General Court; and in September of the latter year the name was changed to Hingham.

House lots were granted to some fifty individuals in June and September, and other lands for the purposes of pasturage and tillage. The former were situated mainly upon Town, now North Street, but during the year the settlement was extended to Broad Cove Lane, now Lincoln Street, and in 1636 the grants were upon what is now South Street and upon Batchelor's Row, now the northerly part of Main street. And these early beginnings of our modern streets comprised the whole of the little town, with its two hundred odd inhabitants, when in 1637 it first became a duty to furnish a quota of her sons for the public defence.

It was the second year of the Pequod War, and Massachusetts—which had already been acting with Connecticut—was to raise an additional force of one hundred and twenty men, to be placed under the command of Capt. Israel Stoughton; this number was subsequently increased to one hundred and seventy. Of these, six were men from our town. We unfortunately know the names of none of them, but we can follow in imagination the toilsome march of the little army of which our forefathers formed a small part, as it slowly and painfully made its way through the virgin thickets, almost impenetrable with the stiff, unbending, knarled scrub oak, the matted masses of luxuriant-growing and lacerating horse-brier, beautiful in its polished green, and the almost tropically developed poison-sumac, seductive in its graceful form and rich coloring; through the great forests, dark with the uncut forms of the towering pines; and through the swamps of the country around Narragansett Bay, with the rich, black soil of the bottoms, and the majestic white cedars rising, like great sentries of the red man, far into the air; and thence up towards the Mystic, spreading widely over the country between. We need not rehearse the details too minutely here; we know the story,—the Indians defeated, their tribe destroyed, and a day of thanksgiving appointed; this time October 12, when it was also ordered that the various towns should "feast" their soldiers,—an injunction doubtless faithfully obeyed, here at least.

From the time of the Pequod War, apprehensions of renewed trouble with the natives, and the necessary precautions against it, continually grew throughout the colony. Among the enactments was one passed March 13, 1638, directing "that Hingham have a barrel of powder, to be paid for by the town," and from 1640 to 1644 frequent orders regulated the time for training the trainbands, and prescribed punishments for neglect. In the former of

these years, an interesting town record informs us that the following vote was passed, "That from the date hereof thenceforth there shall be no tree or trees cut or felled upon the highway upon the pain of twenty shillings to be levied for the use of the town because all good trees are to be preserved for the shading of cattle in the summer time and for the exercising of the military." The desirability of preserving the trees "for the exercising of the military" arose from the benefit to be derived from training the latter in the practical methods of Indian warfare, wherein every savage placed the protecting trunk of a tree between himself and the enemy; a situation giving him a distinct advantage over troops in regular order. It was ignorance or neglect of this fact that led to the destruction of the brave Capt. Pierce of Scituate and his company in 1676 and to the defeat of Braddock nearly eighty years later. "Garrison houses," so-called, which for the most part were probably private dwellings of unusual size and adaptability for defence, were constructed, and stringent laws passed for the enforcement of military discipline. The location and appearance of such of the former as were then or afterwards erected in Hingham, it is not possible to fully determine. Among them, however, was what is now known as the Perez Lincoln house standing on North, and a little east from Cottage Street. It was erected by Joseph Andrews, probably in 1640. He was the first constable and first town clerk of Hingham. From him it passed for a nominal consideration, in 1665, to his son Capt. Thomas Andrews, and was then known as the Andrews house. It is the best authenticated "garrison house" that we have. Doubtless during many an alarm its massive timbers and thick log walls gave a sense of security to the settlers who, with their wives and children, had gathered within. A peculiarity of this building, now perhaps the oldest in town, is that, excepting its first transfer, it has never been conveyed by deed, but has continuously passed by will or simple inheritance for some two hundred and twenty-five years from one owner to another. Although now clapboarded and plastered, it is still one of the most interesting of the old landmarks, and its sound old ribs as seen within seem capable of defying the inroads of another century. Another of these primitive defences stood near what is now the easterly corner of Hersey and South streets, and on the site of the Cazneau house,—formerly belonging to Matthew Lincoln. Another was the house of Capt. John Smith, on the Lower Plain, about where the store of Mr. Fearing Burr now is. John Tower's house near Tower's Bridge was also a garrison house; and yet another, at South Hingham, was Capt. John Jacob's house, situated in the pass between Massachusetts and Plymouth. There were doubtless others, of which the record is lost.

In 1642 military officers were empowered to punish neglect

and insubordination by fine, imprisonment, corporal punishment, the stocks, etc., and every town was obliged to provide a place for retreat for their wives and children, and in which to store ammunition. The meeting-house answered for this double purpose in Hingham, although the military stores were often distributed among the commissioned officers of the town; thus securing greater safety and availability in case of surprise. Every smith was directed to lay aside all other work, and "with all speed attend the repairing of the ammunition of the several towns, fitting them for any sudden occasion, and shall receive country pay for it." In every town there was a council of war, consisting doubtless of the military officers, the selectmen, — generally including in their number these same officers, — and perhaps other prominent citizens. This council seems to have had certain advisory powers, and perhaps even of direction in emergencies, but in the event of its failure to act, the commander of the company was specially authorized to use his own discretion both for defence and offence. The General Court directed, too, the manner in which alarms might be given in case of danger. Any inhabitant was empowered to distinctly discharge three muskets, to continually beat the drum in the night, or to fire the beacon, or to discharge a piece of ordnance, or to send messengers to adjoining towns; and every soldier was to respond at once, under a penalty of five pounds. The captains of the three towns nearest that in which the enemy should be discovered were to proceed thither with their companies. The watches throughout the country were posted at sunset at the beat of the drum, and discharged at sunrise drumbeat. From this arose the custom of payments which we find made to many individuals through a long series of years for "maintaining the drum." Thus among the "disbursements paid out of the Towne rate for the Towne's use" in 1662, are the following: —

"To Joshua Beals for maintenance of ye drum, £01 00 00.

"To Steven Lincoln for maintenance of ye drum, £00 10 00."

And again, — besides many other similar disbursements, — "John Lincoln to be paid ten shillings a year for drumming, he to buy his own drum;" this in 1690.

Increasing rumors of Indian conspiracies induced greater vigilance and more careful preparation from year to year. In 1648 the military officers were placed in charge of the arms brought to public meetings, and the care of ammunition in the farmhouses was given to them; and in 1644 all inhabitants were compelled to keep arms ready for service in their houses. At a town meeting, June 24, 1645, it was voted to erect a palisade around the meeting-house "to prevent any danger that may come into this town by any assault of the Indians." Previous to 1645 Hingham appears to have had no captain, and it is probable that for purposes of military organization and discipline the soldiers of Hull and Weymouth were joined with our own in forming a company,

and that they were commanded by a captain residing in the latter place. Winthrop says that in 1645 Hingham chose Lieutenant Eames, who had been the chief commander for the previous seven or eight years, to be captain, and presented him to the council for confirmation. For some reason not now known, the town became offended with Eames before his new commission could be issued, and a new election was held, or attempted to be held, at which Bozoan Allen was chosen captain; whom, however, the council refused to confirm. A bitter controversy lasting several years ensued. The town became divided into partisans of the two officers, and the quarrel occupied much of the time of the deputies and magistrates until 1648. In it the Rev. Peter Hobart, together with many leading citizens, became deeply involved, and the issues soon came to relate to civil and religious, rather than to military interests. The details of this most unfortunate affair, which cost the town many of its best families and much of its prosperity, would seem to belong more properly to the chapter on ecclesiastical history, and there they may be found at length.

Lieut. Anthony Eames, the first local commander of the town, was one of the first settlers, coming here in 1636, in which year a house lot was granted him on the lower plain. He seems to have been an able officer and a leading and trusted citizen, being a deputy in 1637, 1638, and 1643, and frequently holding positions of responsibility and honor in the town. Together with Allen, Joshua Hobart, and others, he was chosen to represent the town's interests in Nantasket lands, and in 1643 he with Allen and Samuel Ward had leave from the town to set up a corn mill near the cove. From Lieutenant Eames, through his three daughters,—Milicent who married William Sprague, Elizabeth who married Edward Wilder, and Marjory who married Capt. John Jacobs,—many of the people of Hingham are descended. Pending the settlement of the trouble in the company, the General Court ordered, August 12, 1645, that "Lieutenant Tory shall be chief military officer in Hingham, and act according as other military officers till the court shall take further orders." Lieutenant Tory was from Weymouth, and was undoubtedly appointed as a disinterested party to the controversy. He was succeeded in the care of the company in May, 1646, by Maj. Edward Gibbons. The same day that Lieutenant Tory was assigned to the charge of the company an important order was passed by the General Court to the effect that the commander of every company should select thirty men out of every hundred in their command who should be ready for service at half an hour's notice; and further provided for the thorough arming and equipping of every man, with penalties for neglect. Provision was also made at the May session of the General Court for the training of youth between the ages of ten and sixteen years of age, by experi-

enced officers, in the use of arms "as small guns, pikes, bows and arrows" but excepting such as parents forbade. This order was renewed in nearly the same form in 1647. Another order provided that any man not having arms might be excused from the usual penalty by bringing to the company clerk corn to one-fifth greater value than the cost of the articles in which he was deficient. "But if any person shall not be able to provide himself arms and ammunition through mere poverty, if he be single and under thirty years of age, he shall be put to service by some; if he be married or above thirty the constable shall provide him arms, and shall appoint him with whom to earn it out." How indicative are all these orders, both of the constant dangers which necessitated them, and of the efficient and untiring provisions against surprise and ruin. The distaste for temporary officers from other towns, and the danger from farther delay apparently led the people to seek a settlement of the military trouble, and we find in the State archives the following petition:—

The Humble Petition of the Soldiers of Hingham to the Honorable Court now sitting in Boston, Sheweth That we acknowledge ourselves thankful to you for many favors; especially considering how little we have deserved them, either from the Lord or you his instruments. Yet your bounty does encourage us and our own necessities forces us to crave help from you that so we may be provided for the defense of ourselves, wives, children, and liberties, against all oppressors. Therefore we crave this liberty, as the rest of our neighbors have which we take to be our due, to choose our own officers, which if granted it will be a great refreshment. But if we be not worthy of such a favor for present as your allowance herein, then that you would be pleased to set us in a way that we may be able to do you servis and provide for our own safety and not be in such an uncomfortable and unsafe condition as we do. So praying for the presence of our Lord with you, we are yours as he enables us and you command us.

In answer to this it was ordered that Bozoan Allen be lieutenant, and Joshua Hobart, ensign. Three years later at the request of the town both these officers were promoted, and Allen obtained at last the rank for which he had vainly striven six years before. He was a man of much force and considerable pugnacity. On at least one, and probably two occasions he was compelled to humbly beg pardon for disrespectful words spoken of Governor Dudley, and in 1647 he was dismissed from the General Court for the session. He held, however, many positions of honor in Hingham, being repeatedly elected a deputy, serving often with his friend Joshua Hobart. He came to Hingham in 1638, and as already mentioned was, with Lieutenant Eames, one of the owners of the mill. He removed to Boston in 1652 and died the same year. Joshua Hobart, a brother of the Rev. Peter Hobart, succeeded to the command of the company in 1653. He was a man of great

strength of character and one of the most distinguished citizens the town has had. In 1641 he was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery company, — then a military organization, — was a deputy more than twenty-five times, serving with Allen, Lieutenant Houchin of Boston, — who, according to the custom of the time, on several occasions served on behalf of Hingham, — and with other prominent citizens. In 1670 he was on a committee to revise the laws, and in 1673 was chosen to audit the accounts of the treasurer of the colony. In 1672 Captain Hobart and Lieutenant Fisher presented their report upon the boundary line between the colonies of Massachusetts Bay and Plymouth which they had been appointed commissioners to determine. In 1674 he was speaker of the House of Deputies. He was frequently a selectman and held other town offices. Besides holding the position of commander of the military of Hingham during many years when unwearied vigilance, strict discipline, and constant preparation were of the first importance to the welfare and preservation of the town, — for it must be remembered that suspicion, fear, and at times open war succeeded the defeat of the Pequoda, and that at no time was the danger of destruction absent from the minds of the colonists, — Captain Hobart is said to have commanded a company in active service in Philip's War. His house lot was on Main Street and included the spot upon which stands the Old Meeting-house, and here, in 1682, after having been Hingham's chief officer for nearly thirty years, he died full of honors, at the age of sixty-seven years. Notwithstanding the uneasiness succeeding the Pequod War, peace generally prevailed between the colonists and the Indians for a quarter of a century thereafter; settlements multiplied and the older towns not only grew in numbers, but began to prosper with the development of agriculture, the pursuits of the fisheries, the birth of manufactures, the trade in lumber, and the commerce which was already springing up with the West India islands. In the general prosperity Hingham shared, although her growth was not rapid, and, as has been said, the military and ecclesiastical dissensions at one time led to a serious loss in population, and consequent injury to the material advance.

The soil was however fair and in many places rich, and its successful cultivation led to the rapid increase in the number and area of the "planting fields" which were granted from time to time. Our almost circular harbor surrounded and protected on all sides by hills clothed with a noble growth of oak, pine, and cedar, and guarded at its entrance by the three beautiful islands which like faithful sentinels stood as bulwarks against the storms of the open ocean, early turned attention to Hingham as an advantageous point for the construction of craft of various description and size, and the development of a prosperous foreign trade.

Shipyards and wharves soon dotted the shore and multiplied with astonishing rapidity; and many a stately vessel received her baptism and commenced her perilous life in the little bay which washes our coast. The commerce which subsequently was one of the chief sources of local wealth began, too, almost with the birth of the town, and in 1679 we read of the loss at sea of a vessel in which Joshua Hobart, one of Hingham's stalwart mariners, was a part owner. Before this Winthrop mentions the overturning off Paddock's Island of a small shallop of ten tons, in which was John Palmer, whose house lot was on Broad Cove, and two others. This was in 1639, and the shallop was perhaps one of the fishing smacks forming the advance guard of the fleet which lined our wharves and enriched many of our citizens, and which only finally disappeared within a very few years past. But while this town and her sisters grew and prospered and pursued their peaceful vocations, the shadow of a coming struggle lengthened, and the inevitable contest between the white race and the red race neared yearly and daily its culmination. In 1665 the town "Lyd out for powder, bullets, and match, £11," — a very considerable sum for the time, and indeed a very large proportion of the total expenditures for the year. The following quaint order passed July 20, 1668, is interesting because of the glimpse it affords of the customs and vigilance of the period: —

It is ordered by the Selectmen of the town that all such p's as are app' & warned to watch on the constables watch shall from time to time appear at the meeting house half an hour after sunset to receive their charge; and the constable is hereby ordered to meet them there at the said time or soon after to give them their charge according to law; and we do also order that after the new watch is come about as far as the meeting house that then the 2 constables shall take their watches to give the watch in charge, that is, one constable 1 watch & the other another & so by turns till the time is expired which the law sets for the keeping up the sd watch.

A generation had reached manhood since the extermination of the Pequods; the town and the colony alike had attained to strength and confidence born of prosperity, and a feeling of security resulting from unceasing vigilance and preparation pervaded the settlements. Nevertheless fear of the French, jealousy of the Dutch, and suspicion of the Indian kept the weapons of preparation bright. A rumor now and again of some forest outrage, an actual barbarity, and possibly a self-consciousness of not being without wrong on their own part, kept the colonists alert and active. The military enactments of the General Court grew more specific, more frequent, and more stern; the co-operation of the towns and their own watchfulness became more marked. A successful expedition against the French on the Penobscot in 1653, and another to Niantick to suppress a Narragansett conspir-

acy in 1654, afforded valuable experience, although accompanied by little or no bloodshed. Suddenly the long anticipated conflict opened. An Indian was found drowned in Assawanset Pond near Middleborough. He was a friend of the whites; three Wampanoags were arrested, tried, and executed for the murder. On the 20th day of June, 1675, several houses were burned at Swansea, and the greatest of New England's native warriors opened the first of the two campaigns which only ended with the death of Philip at Mt. Hope August 12, 1676, sealing on that day the fate of a mighty race, and after the most extreme suffering and cruelty on both sides.

Thirteen towns had been wholly destroyed, and many more sustained severe loss, while six hundred of the colonists lay dead upon the battle-field. On the other hand, the power of the red man was at an end in New England. Their wigwams had been burned, their wives and children sold into slavery, their warriors slain, and the tribes almost swept out of existence. The history is not a pleasant nor a wholly creditable one; its detailed relation fortunately belongs elsewhere. Into the struggle, however, the men of Hingham entered bravely, and within her borders at least one incident in the great tragedy was enacted. Before telling the story of her contributions in men and money, the honorable part she took, and the loss she sustained, let us make a sketch of the old town as it appeared in the summer of 1675, relocate and repopulate at least some of the houses, remap the old roads, glance at the occupations and characteristics and appearance of the inhabitants, and catch as we may in the gloaming some tracery of the homes and the lives of our forefathers.

Away back in 1645 a dam had narrowed the entrance to the inner bay, then a beautiful sheet of water, undivided by the street connecting Main Street and the harbor. Tide-gates had finally closed the passage, and the friends Eames and Allen had set in motion the busy wheels which now for two hundred and fifty odd years, in the self-same spot, have sung their music in the starry midnight and the merry sunlight alike, grinding the corn and the grain of the settlers and their descendants for eight generations. Here, then, in this opening year of King Philip's war the little mill stood as now, not far from the public landing-place at the Cove. Built of stout logs and hewn planks, with jolly John Langlee, the miller, in the doorway, the rush of a foaming stream beneath, a gleam of blue waters to the north, and in front the dancing ripples of the glassy pond reflecting in the morning light the giants of the forest which clothed the surrounding hills and crept down to the very water's edge, it was indeed a pleasant place; and here the farmer with the heavy ox-cart or pack-laden horse, the sailor back from some West Indian port, the bright-eyed school-boy, the idler from the town, the squire, the captain, and now and again even Parson Hobart him-

self, might have been seen watching the hot meal as it poured from the stones, while hearing and telling what each might of news and rumor and gossip. Here the forebodings of the forest, the startling stories of Indian devastation and cruelty, the tales from over seas, the crop prospects, and the latest talk of the village whiled away many an idle hour, and doubtless, too, lost little in their later relation by the home firesides. To the eastward and westward of the mill stream, and sloping towards each other until meeting beneath its bubbling waters, rose two noble hills, their tops crowned with the oak and the pine, and their oceanward sides scantily protected by wind-twisted and stunted cedars. In Cobb's Bank, earlier known as Ward's Hill, we have, bare and unsightly, the little that remains of the first of these, which then, rounded and green, stretched away for several hundred feet along the harbor, and gradually descending, finally disappeared in Wakeley's meadows. Through these last coursed a tiny run, which emptied into the sea by the "landing-place" of a subsequent period,—now a grass-covered wharf, long since disused for commercial purposes. An easy ford at the town dock enabled those having occasion, to reach the beaches along the base of the eminence, and thence, after crossing the run, to ascend the hill near the steamboat landing, and through the fields and woods reach Neck Gate Hill, Martin's Lane, and the planting lots beyond. The hill west of the stream also skirted the harbor for some distance, and then, drifting inland, continued far towards the western extremity of the town; it remains materially unaltered to this day. Old Town Street, with its name changed to North, follows now as in the early days its graceful, curving course along the base of the hill at whose foot it lies. Here and there its lines have been moved a trifle, this way or that, but from the harbor to West Street it is the same old road, bordering the pond, the brook, and the swamp, as in the days when the Lincolns, the Andrews, and the Hobarts built their one-storied, thatched huts along its grassy ruts.

From the Cove, where the mill, the town dock, and the ford crowd in neighborly friendship together, to the further extremity of the "Swamp," this, the first of Hingham's highways, has few spots uncelebrated in her history. Yet almost the whole interest is confined to the northern or upper side; for not only was its other boundary fixed so as to border upon the brook, but in fact the land on that side of the travelled way was generally too swampy to admit of its use for dwellings. Consequently we find that scarcely a building stood upon the southerly side of the street, and probably the only exception was the house of Samuel Lincoln and his son, occupying a site nearly opposite the present location of the New North Church. A very few years later, however, in 1683 or thereabouts, another mill was built upon the water side, and almost exactly where is now the little red

blacksmith-shop; parts of the dam may still be seen projecting from either shore of the pond. Starting at the Cove and going westward, we should have seen at this early period the charred remains of the houses of John Otis and Thomas Loring. But little was left, however; for the fire that destroyed them was an old story many years back, and now had become little more than a tradition. Nevertheless, from a spot nearly opposite the smithy, their owners had looked out many a bright morning on the pretty scene before them. A few steps further, and near the corner of Ship Street, — or Fish Street, as formerly known, and which perhaps was a lane at even this early time, — was the home of Peter Barnes, the ancestor of the present family of that name; and close by, for a neighbor, lived John Langlee, the miller, who was also a shipwright, and later an innkeeper on the same spot. Now, however, he must go a-soldiering, and a-soldiering he went, and not over willingly, we may presume; for not only do we know that he left a wife and one or two babies to fare as the fates should will, but we learn that he was impressed into the service. However, he shared with many a fellow-townsmen in the glory of the brave and unfortunate Captain Johnson and his company, and was one of the two men from Hingham who were wounded in the great battle. He was the owner of the island originally granted to Richard Ibrook, now known as Langley's Island, and from him descended Madam Derby. The house of Charles A. Lane stands on the spot where lived Joseph Church, brother of the famous Capt. Benjamin Church, the final conqueror of Philip; and just beyond was the garrison house of Capt. Thomas Andrews, now occupied by the Misses Lincoln. With Captain Andrews lived his father, Joseph, the first town clerk, at this time one of the old men of the settlement. A hundred feet or so to the south, bubbling and rippling as it danced along, flowed the cool waters of the town brook, crossed a trifle higher up by a bridge, and broadened at that point into a drinking-pond for cattle and horses. Lincoln Building covers the spot from which the little pond long since disappeared. Captain Andrews' next neighbor to the westward was Capt. John Thaxter, who had served with distinction against the Dutch, and who was at this eventful period a selectman and one of the foremost citizens. His family was a large one, and a son — later known as Capt. Thomas Thaxter — served at Martha's Vineyard under Captain Church. The old Thaxter house was known twenty-five years since, and for many years before, as the Leavitt house. The fine old mansion has given place to St. Paul's Roman Catholic Church. In the rear, "Ensign Thaxter's Hill" formed the northerly boundary of a wide training-field, which lay between it and the houses on the street. Next beyond, and just at the bend of the road, was the home of old Edmond Pitts, — Goodman Pitts, as he was called, — a weaver, sexton of the

church, and a man of no little consequence. The house in its modernized form still remains, and is the first one west of St. Paul's Church. Directly in its front is Thaxter's Bridge, spanning the brook, and diagonally across the street, as already mentioned, was the abode of Samuel Lincoln, weaver and mariner, and of his son Samuel, who served in the war as a cornet of cavalry. Opposite the General Lincoln place, Broad Cove Lane, now Lincoln Street, branched off, passed a low, marshy thicket, which, cleared and filled, has become Fountain Square, climbed the gentle slope beyond, and then descended again until it reached the broad, and then deep arm of the sea from which the lane was named. Beyond this point it continued for perhaps half a mile, and terminated in pastures and planting fields beyond. From it another lane running nearly at right angles led, as does the wide avenue which has succeeded, to the deep water at Crow Point and to Weary-all-Hill, since called Otis Hill, where, through other lanes and by deep ruts and numerous bars the rich lands granted as planting lots were reached. Upon Lincoln Street were located the homes of the Chubbucks, of John Tucker, and perhaps a few others; and on the corner, and fronting on Town Street, we should have found Benjamin Lincoln, great-grandfather of General Lincoln. He was a farmer, with a young family, and on his lot stood the malt-house given him by his father, Thomas Lincoln, the cooper; here was carried on one of the primitive breweries of our ancestors, and here doubtless was enjoyed many a glass of flip. Mr. Lincoln's next neighbors to the westward were his brothers-in-law John and Israel Fearing, who occupied the family homestead nearly opposite to the site of the Universalist Church; while just beyond, and extending for a long distance up towards the West End, were the domains of the Hobarts, a very prominent family at the time. Here was Edmund the younger, but now a venerable man of seventy-two years, a weaver by trade, prominent in town affairs, and a twin brother of the minister. His house was near Hobart's Bridge, where with him lived his son Daniel, who followed his father's occupation and succeeded to his influence. John and Samuel, elder sons, and both just married, had their homes with or near their father, while just beyond, and opposite Goold's Bridge, the Rev. Peter Hobart occupied the parsonage, which for forty years had been the centre of social and intellectual life in the town. It may be well to mention here that the brook, which in general occupies nearly its original bed for the greater part of its length, has had its course materially altered in recent years between the site of John and Israel Fearing's house and Hobart's Bridge. It formerly flowed quite up to, and in places even into the present location of North Street between these points; and the line of the sweep of the marsh and old Town Street is clearly indicated by the segment of a circle upon which the houses from

Mr. David Cushing's to the Andrews' are now built. Rev. Peter Hobart's neighbors to the westward were Thomas Gill and his sons, Lieut. Thomas, and Samuel, and his son-in-law, Josiah Lane; and beyond them were Thomas and Ephraim Marsh, one or both of whom lived in the paternal homestead which came from George Marsh, their grandfather, and which bounded west-erly on Burton's Lane. On the further side of this passage-way the brothers Ephraim Lane, who served in Captain Johnson's company, and John Lane, the carpenter, occupied their father's place, while near them was George Lane, an uncle. On Mars Hill, Thomas Lincoln, the cooper, one of the old men of the vil-lage, and ancestor of the Benjamin Lincoln family, occupied the spot which has been the home of his descendants to the present time. Jacob Beale lived near by, but the exact spot is not easily located. Apparently Thomas Hobart was the sole inhabitant of West Street at this period, although Caleb Lincoln's house was on the corner, but probably facing Fort Hill Street. The latter's twin brother Joshua, and their father, Thomas Lincoln, the husband-man, were close by, as were Sergeant Daniel Lincoln and his son Daniel, Thomas and Ephraim Nicolls, Moses Collier, and Thomas Lincoln, the carpenter, Henry Ward, Robert Waterman, Samuel Stowell and his sons John and David, Joshua Beale, who main-tained the drum, and his brother Caleb, at this time a con-stable; all were located on Fort Hill Street. Here also, and probably on the crown of the hill, and within a very few feet of the street to which it gave its name, was erected at this time one of the three forts which formed a part of the defences against the Indians. The location was admirable, the eminence over-looking and commanding the fertile fields on its several sides, as well as the village clustered around its base, while the road to Weymouth, much of the water supply, and a wide range of country were within the protecting fire of its guns; while signals by day or a beacon light at night would carry an alarm to distant points. Leaving this locality and proceeding along what is now South Street, we should have found on the Gay estate of a later day William Hersey, and near him John and James and William Hersey the younger, and Widow Hewitt and her brother-in-law, Timothy Hewitt. On the westerly corner of Austin's Lane, now Hersey Street, were John Beale, and John his son, while on the easterly corner another garrison house formed the connecting defence between the fort at West Hingham and Captain An-drews' garrison house at Broad Bridge. The house belonged to Steven Lincoln, and the Cazneau cottage stands nearly upon its site. In the immediate vicinity were Simon Gross, Joshua Lin-coln, Richard Wood, and Samuel Bate, who had a daughter born April 12, 1676, "in the garrison," — not improbably the garrison house of Steven Lincoln, which was undoubtedly already occupied as a place of refuge in consequence of the alarm pre-

ceding the attack of a few days after in the south part of the town. Other neighbors were Dr. Cutler, known as "the Dutchman," and Arthur Caine; while Joseph Bate's house stood where Mr. William O. Lincoln, who is of the eighth generation occupying the same spot, now resides,—Clement Bate, the father of Joseph, being the first. Next east lived Nathaniel Beal, Senior, cordwainer and constable, and who had formerly been chosen by the selectmen to keep an ordinary to sell sack and strong waters, and who may still have been engaged in the same pursuits. His ordinary and home was about opposite Thaxter's bridge. Across the travelled way, and on the lot occupied by the building in which the District Court holds its sessions, were the stocks,—conveniently near the place where the strong waters, which perhaps frequently led to their occupancy, were dispensed. The street now so beautiful in all its long course from Broad Bridge to Queen Anne's Corner, is the street of the old days which we are picturing, and has undergone little change of location. Its northerly part was known however at that time as Bachelor's Row. We must recollect, however, that the hill upon which Derby Academy stands then extended over the present Main Street, sloping down nearly to the houses on the west, and that going south it fell away to about the present level of the street in front of Loring Hall, when the ascent again commenced, terminating in quite a little eminence opposite the Bassett house, but which has largely disappeared through the cutting off of the crown and the filling of the swampy tract beyond,—a process which, repeated a short distance south, in the vicinity of Water Street, has also modified the appearance of Main Street quite materially at that point. The old road was in fact a succession of ascents and descents almost continuously, until after reaching the level above Pear-tree Hill. The first meeting-house stood upon the part of the hill near Broad Bridge, which has been removed, and probably not far from, and a few rods in front of, the site of Derby Academy. It has already been described. Over the hill, and probably to the eastward of the Meeting-house ran a road, and around the base was another, doubtless more easy to travel. These two commencing at the same point near the bridge, soon united into one again at or near where Loring Hall stands. On the slopes of the hill and around the meeting-house our fathers were buried, and there they doubtless thought to sleep undisturbed forever. Their remains now rest in the old fort in the cemetery, of which in life they were the garrison,—a most fitting sepulchre for the sturdy old soldiers. This fort, still in an admirable state of preservation, was probably erected in 1675 or early in 1676, and was the main defence of the inhabitants. It overlooked and commanded most of the village and the main approaches thereto, and in connection with the palisaded Meeting-house and the garrison house across the brook, provided

ample protection to the settlement. The two latter completely covered the stream for a long distance, making it impossible for the Indians to deprive the townspeople of its sweet waters. Nearly every house on the lower part of Main Street was within range, and under the protection of the guns of the fort, which also commanded an unobstructed view of the whole territory between Captain Andrews' and the harbor, whose blue waters, framed in their bright setting of green, then as now made a beautiful and peaceful picture, as seen from its ramparts. The present appearance of the fort is outwardly that of a circular, sodded embankment, two or three feet in height, upon which are planted several of the oldest of the gravestones; but from within, the earth walls appear to be considerably higher, and the excavation is rectangular, with sides about forty feet in length. In the centre, from the summit of a mound, there rises a plain granite shaft, inscribed upon the southwesterly and northeasterly sides respectively as follows:—

TO THE
FIRST SETTLERS
OF
HINGHAM,

ERECTED
BY THE
TOWN,
1839.

The late Hon. Solomon Lincoln, in his "History of Hingham," mentions in a foot-note a tradition related to him as coming from Dr. Gay, to the effect that "this fort was built from the fear of invasion by the sea, by the Dutch, etc." There can be no doubt that the tradition referred to another fortification, also in the cemetery, probably built for defence against the Dutch or the Spanish, the remains of which were discovered a few years since while constructing a road in that part of the burying-ground towards Water Street, by Mr. Todd, the superintendent. The location, as described by him, was on the northerly side of the hill formerly owned by Isaac Hinckley, whose family lot is upon its crown, the situation entirely commanding the harbor and its approaches, and affording a magnificent view, and a valuable outlook for military purposes. The defence was probably in the nature of a stone battery, upon which it was intended to mount a gun or guns, and the remains consisted of several tiers of large stones, placed regularly together and backed by earth. Unfortunately they have been removed.

On Bachelor's Row, and near where Elm Street now intersects the main highway, Daniel and Samuel Stodder, brothers, and each with a numerous family, occupied neighboring houses. Daniel attained a greater age than has any other person in Hingham, finally dying at one hundred and four years. A few rods south, Ensign Joseph Joy, by occupation a carpenter, bore them company; and on the opposite side of the street, and not far from where the Old Meeting-house now is, was the home of blacksmith and lieutenant Jeremiah Beale, with his family of seven children. Close by, for

a neighbor, was the famous Captain of the Trainband, Joshua Hobart, the most prominent of the townspeople, excepting his brother, the minister. As already said, his lot included the land upon which the meeting-house of 1681 stands.

Here too, then, or a little later, we should have found probably the only gathering-place outside the Meeting-house, for the matrons of these early times in our history; for here Dame Ellen, the worthy wife of the Captain, kept a little shop, in which were sold the gloves and ribbons, the laces and pins and needles and thread, and possibly even, now and then a piece of dress goods of foreign make, and all the little knick-knacks as dear and as necessary to our great-great-grandmothers as to the wives and sisters of the present day. Upon the homestead of his father on the easterly side of the street, lived Samuel Thaxter, a cordwainer, and ancestor of Joseph B. Thaxter, who occupies the same spot; while a little south, and about opposite the head of Water Street, Andrew Lane, a wheelwright, settled upon a lot of some four acres, with John Mayo near by. A little beyond, and very near to where Winter Street intersects Main, John Prince, a soldier of the war, made his home. At this point also we should have seen the tannery of the Cushings, stretching for a considerable distance along the street, as tanneries almost always do, with the sides of leather drying in the sun, the bits scattered here and there, the piles of red bark, and the inevitable tan entrance and driveway; all making the air redolent with an odor by no means disagreeable.

Upon the lot now occupied by Dr. Robbins at the foot of Pear-tree Hill, a few rods north of his residence, Matthew Cushing, who died in 1660 at seventy-one years of age, the progenitor, probably, of all the families of that name in the United States, had established the home which remained uninterruptedly in the family until 1887; and here still lived his wife, who died subsequently to the war, aged ninety-six, his son Daniel, then and until his death town clerk, and one of the wealthy men of the period, and Matthew a grandson, afterwards lieutenant and captain. Not far away Matthew Cushing senior's daughter Deborah lived with her husband, Matthias Briggs, while on the opposite side of the street, at what is now the Keeshan place, Daniel the younger, a weaver by trade, established a home and reared a numerous family. The Cushings were shopkeepers in addition to their other occupations, and probably the little end shop built onto the dwelling on either side of the street contained articles of sale and barter, — produce and pelts and West India goods and ammunition. We may suppose that these small centres of trade, together with the tannery in the immediate vicinity, gave quite a little air of business to the neighborhood, — forming indeed the primitive exchange of the period.

Not far from where Mr. Fearing Burr's store now is, Lieut. John Smith, Captain Hobart's able second in rank, had a home and a fort combined, being one of the "garrison houses" whose wise

location probably saved the town from a general attack. Lieutenant Smith is stated to have been in active service during the war, and to have commanded a fort. He was a man of marked ability, holding many positions of public trust, representing the town in the General Court and succeeding to the command of the foot company in 1683, after the death of Captain Hobart. He was also one of the wealthiest of Hingham's inhabitants, leaving property valued at upwards of £1100, a considerable sum for the time. Commencing at his house and thence extending south to the present location of Pleasant Street and east to that of Spring Street and bounded north by Leavitt, and west by Main Street, was a large common or training-field in which, probably not far from where is now the Public Library, was Hingham's third fort, doubtless under the immediate charge of Lieutenant Smith; and which in connection with his garrison house, provided a fair means of defence to most of the houses on the plain. Around this field were the lots of many of the first settlers, and the homes of their descendants formed at this time quite a village. Among them on Main Street was that of Matthew Hawke, afterwards the third town clerk. From him is descended Col. Hawkes Fearing, whose house is upon the same spot. Matthew, one of the first settlers, was by occupation a schoolmaster. His granddaughter married John Fearing, Colonel Fearing's paternal ancestor. James Hawke, son of Matthew, also resided at Hingham centre and probably with his father, — he too becoming town clerk in 1700, succeeding Daniel Cushing; and was himself succeeded in the same office by his son James, also a resident of this part of the town, and with whom the name ceased. He left two daughters, one becoming the mother of John Hancock. Next them was Francis James, and but a short distance further south, about where Mr. David Hersey's house now is, was the homestead of the Ripleys, and on or near it were located John Ripley and John junior and his brother Joshua. Their nearest neighbor, John Bull, "Goodman Bull," was the progenitor of many of the present inhabitants of the town. Bull's Pond, a small bit of water opposite Grand Army Hall, takes its name from the old settler, and marks the location of his property. On Leavitt Street Deacon John Leavitt, tailor, and the father of thirteen children, had the grant of a house lot. He appears, however, to have made his home as far from the centre as he well could, as his residence was in that part of the town known as "over the Delaware." He was not only one of the deacons of the church, but a trusted and leading citizen and officer, representing the town for many years in the General Court. His two sons, Josiah the cooper and farmer, and Israel the husbandman, lived on the same street. Nathaniel Baker, a farmer, large landowner, and a selectman in 1676, and a soldier in the war, was conveniently located at the junction of Leavitt and East streets. Nevertheless we find under date of Dec. 18, 1676 the following: —

To the Constable of Hingham. You are hereby required in his majestys name forthwith at the sight hereof to destraine upon the goods or chattels of Nathaniell Baker of this Town to the value of twenty shillings for his entertaining a Indian or Indians contrary to a Town order which fine is to be delivered to the selectmen for the use of the Town. Hereof you are not to fail. Benjamin Bate in the name of & by the order of the rest of the Selectmen of Hingham.

This is a true copy of the warrant as attest Moses Collier Constable of Hingham.

The fine imposed upon Mr. Baker was in consequence of his disobedience of an order passed by the town forbidding the employment or entertainment of an Indian by any person. It was almost immediately followed by petitions from Baker, John Jacobs, and others to the General Court asking that they be permitted to retain their Indian servants, and it appears from the State Archives that the following similar request had already been granted. It is of added interest for its illustration of the conduct of the war and the standard of the times.

John Thaxter petitions the Hon. Gov. and Council now sitting in Boston &c. that his son Thomas Thaxter was in service under the command of Capt. Benj^m Church at Martha's Vineyard and Islands adjoining where they made many captives and brought them to Plymouth; and Captain Church gave ye petitioner's son an Indian boy of abt nine years old and the selectmen having made an order that no Inhabitant shall keep any Indians in his family, &c. — hence the petition — Granted Jan. 11, 1676.

From the residence of Nathaniel Baker, going east, there were few, if any, houses until reaching the vicinity of Weir river on East Street, then a little travelled lane. Here, however, we should have come upon the farm of John Farrow with whom lived his sons John and Nathan, while beyond and near if not upon the very spot where the Misses Beale now live, was the last residence of Sergeant Jeremiah Beale; and near him his friend and neighbor Purthee McFarlin, the Scotchman, found himself blessed with nine bonny lassies and three sturdy laddies. Beyond, in what is now Cohasset, then known as the Second Precinct, there were a few settlements whose story seems properly to belong to that of our sister town. On the farther side of the common before referred to, Simon Burr the farmer, and his son Simon, a cooper, located on a lane which has since become School Street; and not far off, Cornelius Cattleberry, John Mansfield, and his son John, and perhaps a few others made homes for themselves. On the corner of Union Street Captain Eames had lived, and it was in that part of the town known then as now as "over the river," and where Israel Whitcomb grows his beautiful asters in such profusion, that Millicent Eames, daughter of Capt. Anthony, went to live with her husband William Sprague, the first of a long line of descendants

many of whom have become celebrated; and here in this exciting period was a little settlement almost by itself, of which Antony and William Sprague, the younger, Robert Jones, then quite an old man, his son Joseph with his family, and the Lazells, John and his sons Joshua and Stephen, formed the greater part. From the Lazells the street bearing their name was called, and probably their homes were upon it. Leaving the common with its fort in easy reach of all the surrounding houses, and following the general direction of Main street as it now lies, we should have come at Cold Corner to the lot allotted John Tower. Upon it he built his house, which was admirably located for defence from Indian attack, and commanded not only a considerable portion of the highway, but also a long line of the river and no inconsiderable part of the country in its vicinity. Tower was a resolute man, who determined to take advantage of his position and defend his home untrammelled by the behests of the town authorities. To this end he petitioned as follows:—

To the Honored Gov. & Council convened in Boston, March 10, 1675, John Tower Senior of Hingham is bold to inform your Honors that he hath at his own proper charge fortified his house & to begg your flavor that his four sonnns & one or two persons more that he may hire at his own cost may be allowed to him for garrisoning his house; and may not be called off by the Comittee of the Town for to come into any other garrison, my sonnns having deserted their own dwellings and brought their goods into my fortification. I shall thankfully acknowledge your Honors flavor herein & be thereby further obliged to pray for a blessing on your Counsels.

Your humble Servant

J. TOWER, SENIOR.

Ibrook Tower, one of his sons, probably lived near his father, and together with John Jr., Jeremiah, and Benjamin, constituted the "four sonnns" of which his garrison was to mainly consist. John Tower was not only a brave man, but a diplomatic one also, and is said to have possessed no little influence with the red men. There is a tradition that even during the war, and while lurking in the vicinity, the Indians permitted him to get water from the river without molestation.

Edward Wilder, Jr., ancestor of all the Hingham Wilders and husband of Elizabeth Eames, owned at one time all the land between Tower's and Wilder's bridges and resided between High and Friend streets, on Main. He was a soldier in the war against Philip. With him lived his son Jabez and in the immediate vicinity several more of his children, including Ephraim and John. The region about the meeting-house at South Hingham was occupied largely at this time by the Jacobs, a wealthy and influential family. Foremost among them was Capt. John Jacob, a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, probably one of its officers and perhaps at one time its commander, and an able

and trusted officer in the war against Philip. Captain Jacob succeeded to the command of Captain Johnson's company after that officer's death, and directed the defences at Medfield when that town was attacked and partially destroyed Feb. 21, 1676. On this occasion there were with him Lieutenant Oakes and twenty troopers, besides his own foot company of about eighty men. The only Hingham name upon the roll at this time of which there is reasonable certainty, besides his own, is that of Nathaniel Deal. With Captain Wadsworth, Captain Jacob was engaged during the winter in guarding the frontiers from Milton to the Plymouth colony bounds,—Weymouth, Hingham, and Hull, being specially assigned to the latter. The service was an important and arduous one, and these towns were fortunate in having so able an officer assigned to their protection; it may well be that to this is to be ascribed the small loss sustained from attack by any of them during the two eventful years. He was among the moneyed men of the town, his estate being appraised at £1298. He owned a saw-mill and a fulling mill, besides much land and considerable personal property. He too was a son-in-law of Captain Eames, having married his daughter Marjery. Their son John, a young man of twenty-two years and who had served in the war, was perhaps the only inhabitant of Hingham ever killed in the course of military hostilities upon her own soil. Preceding the descent upon the southern part of the town, to be hereafter spoken of, he was slain near his father's house April 19, 1676. Joseph, a brother of Captain Jacob, was also a resident of this part of the town, and Samuel Bacon, who married Mary Jacob, and Peter Bacon were near neighbors. At Liberty Plain, Humphrey Johnson, who had been turned out of Scituate, set up the house which he removed from that town, but only on condition that he should remove it out of Hingham on short warning, as he was a troublesome man. Later he was admonished to accept a fence line quietly. He, however, in part atoned for his short-comings by serving his country in the conflict then going on. His son Benjamin, a blacksmith and afterwards proprietor of Pine Tree Tavern, doubtless resided with his father at this time. Other residents of Liberty Plain were James Whiton, whose house was burned by the Indians, and his son James who lived near by, and William Hiliard. On Scotland Street a Scotchman, Robert Dunbar by name, made his home, and from him have descended the Dunbars of the present time. Nathaniel Chubbuck, also one of those whose houses were destroyed on the 20th of April, lived not far away, and probably near or upon Accord Pond.

On the 25th of February, 1675, it was ordered, on request of Capt. John Jacob, "that his house standing in the pass between this colony and Plymouth be forthwith garrisoned, and such as are his nearest neighbors are to joyne therein." This was the last of the defences of the town of which we have any knowledge,

although it is more than probable that there were other garrison houses in the small hamlets, like that "over the river" or the one in the vicinity of Weir River. The "pass" where Captain Jacob's garrison house was situated is somewhat uncertain. It may have meant simply the street leading toward Plymouth Colony, or possibly the Indian trail near Accord Pond was so denominated.

This, then, was the Hingham of 1675, and these, with perhaps a few more whose names the kindly and gentle hand of time has shadowed into the great oblivion, were the heads of families in this olden time, — a little town consisting of perhaps one hundred and twenty homes, divided among several small villages and a few nearly isolated settlements; a half-dozen or so streets, of which Town, or North, Fort Hill Street, South, Bachelor's Row, a part of Leavitt, what is now School, and the part of Main from Bachelor's Row proper to the extreme southern boundary, were the principal. These streets, however, were mere grassy lanes, almost unimproved, whose deep-cut ruts were strangers to any other vehicles than the heavy, lumbering teams which served as farm wagons two centuries ago. Here and there it is probable that necessity or the public spirit of an individual, or perhaps the combination of several, had resulted in trifling attempts at road making, and in some of the swampy sections bits of corduroy were constructed. One such, at least, was upon the low approaches to the brook at Broad Bridge, and some of its remains were found several years since, and even yet lie in the bottom of its bed. Road surveyors and superintendents and working out of taxes, and even taxes themselves, were for the most part blessings of a later period. There were no sidewalks either, and along the little side paths leading from house to house and farm to farm, the blue violet blossomed in the early days of May as now, and the white violet scented the air with its delicate fragrance, while the wild rose and the golden rod in their season made the ways bright with their beauty. The chipmunk, his cheeks filled with the yellow Indian maize stolen from the adjoining field, sat saucily upon the fresh-cut stump and chipped at the passer, while the golden-winged woodpecker tapped for insects in the tree overhead, the kingfisher flashed his steel-blue breast across the waters of the bay and uttered his shrill cry, and the robin and the cat-bird danced along with their familiar friendliness before the settlers' feet. On either hand, and nestling near together for mutual protection, were the low log or hewn-board thatched-roofed homes of the people, in most of which glazed windows were unknown, the light entering through oiled-paper panes and the opened door. Heavy board shutters added something to the warmth and much to the safety of the interior after dark. The rooms were few in number, unplastered and not always sheathed inside, while a single chimney, with a great open fireplace and a crane, served as oven and furnace alike. Here and there, how-

ever, more pretentious, and in one or two cases perhaps, even stately edifices had been erected. Some of these had a second story, overhanging slightly the first, and this added greatly to the power of resisting an attack. A few had glass windows, and here and there a little shop protruded from one end. Besides these the three forts, the garrison houses, and the meeting-house gave a certain diversity and rough picturesqueness to the landscape. Fine tracts of wood covered a large part of the territory, but numerous planting fields had been granted from time to time, and the axe of the settler during forty years had made no inconsiderable mark, and the clearings had been industriously cultivated from Otis, or Weary-all-Hill, to World's End. The soil was new and fairly good, and prosperity had lightened the lot of not a few, so that while certainly far from rich as wealth is measured in these days, the appraisal of some estates indicates the accumulation of the means of considerable comfort and influence. The people were for the most part sturdy, industrious, English farmers with a fair proportion of carpenters, blacksmiths, and coopers, more, probably, than the necessary number of inn-keepers with their free sale of strong-water and malt, a few mariners, several mill owners and millers, two or three brewers, not a larger number of shop-keepers, a tailor, a tanner perhaps, one or two "gentlemen," a schoolmaster, and last, and on many accounts most important of all, the parson. As already said, the inhabitants were for the most part English, but a large proportion of the younger generation was native born, and there was also a small sprinkling of Scotch. In addition there remained a few Indians, whose wigwams were pitched outside the settlement, besides a small number employed as servants in the houses of several of the whites; and in the same capacity a negro might here and there have been found. From a people mainly composed at first of the British middle-class, impelled to emigrate and settle rather from an ambition to improve their worldly lot than from any deep-seated dissatisfaction, either with the government or institutions of home, or even from especially intense religious aspirations, there had developed a sober, industrious, earnest, self-sustaining community, whose energy was already laying the foundations for the commerce with the West Indies which afterwards became extensive, and for the varied manufactures which for so many years gave employment to our people. A few small shallops too were owned here, and some of the inhabitants had an interest in one or two vessels of larger size; but fishing, which subsequently became a great industry, had scarcely begun at this period. The real business of the settlement as yet was farming. The families of the day were not small, and year by year added to their proportions; Rev. Peter Hobart himself was father to no less than eighteen children while others were hardly less numerous. Men and women alike were commonly dressed in homespun, and un-

doubtedly the style of their garments was that so often seen in the pictures of the period. Can we not, for the moment, people our streets with them once more?—the men in their tall-crowned, broad-brimmed hats, the short coat close-belted, with broad buckle in front, the knee breeches, long stockings and buckled shoes varied by the better protection of long boots worn by others, especially in winter, and in this latter season the long cape hanging gracefully from the shoulders; the women in their becoming hoods, faced it may be with fur, the straight, rather short skirts, and the long enveloping cloaks, with gloves or mittens in cold weather.

The costumes were picturesque if the materials were not of the finest, but we have no reason to suppose an utter absence of more elegant fabrics when occasion demanded, and not a few are the traditions of silks which would stand alone, carefully treasured as their chief pride by our great-great-grandmothers, while doubtless velvet coats and knee-breeches, with famous paste or silver buckles, and perhaps even a bit of gold lace, about this time forbidden by the General Court to all but certain excepted classes, found proud and dignified wearers on days of importance among the town fathers and military commanders. We read, too, of the bequest of swords in some of the wills of the period, and it is not unlikely that they were at least occasionally worn by the grantees of the town, as well as by the trainband officers, on ceremonious occasions. Nor must it be forgotten that from necessity, as well as by mandate of law, the musket had become so constant a companion that, though strictly not an article of dress, it may at least be considered as a part of the costume of the men; it was upon their shoulders in the street, it rested against the nearest tree when the farmer toiled, it went with him to meeting on the Sabbath, and leaned, ready loaded, in the corner at the house when he was at home.

The heavy cloud which had so long threatened Plymouth, and which finally burst upon Swansea in June, was extending over Massachusetts also. The border towns were immediately upon the defensive. Hingham, with her boundary upon that of the Plymouth Colony, and peculiarly bound to it by neighborhood, by frequent marriages between her families and those of the Pilgrim settlements, and by the removal of some of their people to live among hers, may well have benefited by the kindly influences of the sister colony, and imbibed a liberalism and imagination not common among the Puritans. At all events, no persecution for conscience' sake mars the records of the old town, which a little later loyally followed for more than half a century the teachings of Dr. Gay, with his broad and embracing Christianity. Now, with sympathy for her friends and apprehension for herself, the town quietly, soberly, grimly prepared for the contest, and awaited the call for duty.

Under Captain Hobart's direction the three forts were erected, the garrison houses provisioned, and the careful watch and strict discipline maintained. The summer slipped away, the people pursuing their usual vocations. The drum-beat at sunrise relieved the weary sentinel, called to life the sleeping town, and put in motion the industries of the field, the shop, and the home. And while the men labored at their various vocations, the women were equally industrious; for not only were the children and the homes and the dairies to be cared for, but the very clothes must be woven and made in the kitchen of every house. Probably the mill, the inns, and the malt-houses were favorite places of gathering for the men during their leisure moments, while Mrs. Hobart's shop formed the ladies' exchange of the period, and many a confidence and bit of gossip were here whispered, only to reach the goodman's ears a few hours later.

On the Sabbath-day all attended meeting, and after the services — probably several hours long — lingered around the porch to exchange greetings and make inquiries about friends and relations too scattered to visit during the week.

An occasional sail whitened the placid bosom of the little circular harbor, whose outlet was nearly hidden by the three islands with their dark cedar foliage. Grand old trees here mirrored themselves, and again in the waters of the inner bay and the beautiful pond, which belonged to Plymouth and Massachusetts alike, while fields of maize ripened and yellowed on the hillsides.

The sharp stroke of the axe, the occasional report of a musket, the voice of the plowman talking to his cattle, the grinding of the mill wheels, the music of the anvil, the merry splash of the bounding stream, the whir of the partridge, the not distant howl of the wolf, the stamp of the startled deer, the crackling of dry boughs beneath the foot of an Indian, whose swarthy form flitted silently and ominously along the trail to the sister colony, — these were the every-day sights and sounds of the summer of 1675.

The weeks following the attack on Swansea had seen the uprising of tribe after tribe, allies of Philip, the destruction of town after town in various parts of the colony, and the ambushade and defeat of various bodies of troops under brave and able officers. United action on the part of Plymouth, Massachusetts, and Connecticut became necessary. Governor Winslow was appointed commander-in-chief, and additional companies were raised by the three colonies. Among these was one commanded by Captain Johnson, of Roxbury, already a distinguished officer, who had led a company of Praying Indians in the earlier days of the conflict. He was known as the brave Captain Johnson, and in his command it was the good fortune of a part of the men from our town to serve. The following quaint report marks Hingham's entry into the struggle, and indicates also the names of those who served her in the field: —

TO THE HON^{OR} COUNSELL NOW SITTING IN BOSTON:

In persuance of an order from the Hon. Major Thomas Clarke bearing date of the 29 of y^e 9 m 1675, we have accordingly by the constables given notice to our souldiers impressed for the countrys service to appear as expressed in the sayd order and find those that appear completely furnished for the service. Others we are informed [are] to be at Boston making provision for the sayd service. So as we [be able] they will be completely furnished according to sayd order.

The names of these souldiers are as follows, Benjⁿ Bates, John Jacob, John Langlee, Edward Wilder, Thomas Thaxter, Ebenezer Lane, Sammerwell Lincoln Jun^r, Ephraim Lane, John Lazell, John Bull, William Woodcock, William Hersey Jun^r, Francis Gardner, Nathaniel Beal Jun^r, Nathaniel Nicols, Humphrey Johnson.

JOSHUA HOBART, *Captain.*
JOHN SMITH, *Sergt.*

HINGHAM, Dec. 1, 1675.

Upon inquiry 4 of the above souldiers are found to want coats which we hope will be taken at Boston to supply. J. H.

William Woodcock was missing when the time came to march, but he subsequently appeared and served.

In addition to the above, the New England Historical and Genealogical Register gives the names of the following as in service from Hingham: Henry Chamberlin, William Chamberlin, Joseph Benson, Christ. Wheaton, Isaac Prince, Isaac Cole, Samuel Nicholson, John Dunbarr, Paul Gilford, Richard Francis, John Chamberlin, and Dr. John Cutler. Dr. Cutler, known as "the Dutchman," was one of the surgeons attached to the Massachusetts regiment under Major Appleton at the great battle with the Narragansetts. In his professional capacity, the care of John Langlee and John Faxon, wounded fellow-townsmen, fell doubtless to him. A note also says that Josiah the Sagamore went to fight against the Mohawks. A report of Capt. John Holbrooke, of Weymouth, shows that he had upon his rolls six men and four horses, and two men from Hingham, but that among the "defects" were Jno. Feres and Arthur Sherman from our town. From the town records we get the names of many individuals paid for arms and coats lost in the war. Among them are Samuel Stodder, a sergeant, James Whiton, Andrew Lane, Ephraim Wilder, and Simon Brown. By the same authority we learn that Nathaniel Baker helped fill the town's quota. The following petition from the State archives adds two soldiers to our list:—

To the much hon^d Gouverneur and the rest of y^e Hon^d Magistrates now sitting in Councill, the petition of James Bate of Hingham, Humbly sheweth, that whereas your petitioner having now for the space of more than two months had two sons prest into the service against the Indians whereby many inconveniencies and great Damages have been sustained by us for want of my Eldest Son who hath house and land and cattle of his own adjoining to mine being a mile from the Town and therefore nobody to look after them in his absence, and whereas there are many in

our Town that have many sons that were never yet in this Service who have also declared their willingness to take their Turns and seeing God hath been pleased hitherto to spare their Lives, If he should now take them away before I do again see them (upon several considerations) I know not how I should bear it. My humble request therefore to your Honours is that you would be pleased to consider our Condition and grant them a Release from their Long service. So shall you as he is in duty bound for your Honours prosperity pray and remain yours to serve in what he is able.

JAMES BATE.

These sons were probably Joseph and Benjamin. Besides these, Cushing tells us in his diary that on October 28, 1675, his son Theophilus was pressed for a soldier, and marched to Mendon, and that on December 11 he returned home.

In 1725 seven townships were granted to the officers and soldiers living, and the heirs of those deceased, who were in the war of 1675; one of these townships was Bedford, and among the grantees were a number from Hingham. Besides including part of the names already given as in the service during this eventful period, we find those of Joseph Thorn and Samuel Gill, then still living. Cornelius Cantlebury's heirs, John Arnold's heirs, and Israel Vickery for his father. In this connection it may be interesting to add that on June 6, 1733, a meeting of the proprietors of Bedford was held on Boston Common, and that Col. Samuel Thaxter presided, and that subsequently he, with others, was appointed on a committee to lay out the town. Including Capt. John Jacob, we are thus enabled to furnish the names of some forty-five men who served from Hingham in the war against the great Indian warrior. Besides these there were the six or eight in Captain Holbrooke's company, and doubtless very many others whose names the imperfect lists have failed to preserve to us. Indeed, if the tradition that Captain Hobart commanded a company in active service is well founded, the probability is very strong that it was largely, if not entirely, composed of Hingham men.

The day after the draft for Captain Johnson's company was observed as a "solemn day of prayer and humiliation, to supplicate the Lord's pardoning mercy and compassion towards his poor people, and for success in the endeavors for repelling the rage of the enemy."

On the 20th of December, after a night spent in the open air without covering, and a toilsome march through deep snow, the combined troops of Massachusetts, Plymouth, and Connecticut arrived before the great fort of the Narragansetts, near Pocasset, in Rhode Island. At about one o'clock the little army moved to the attack, the advance led by Captain Johnson, who was killed at the first fire, as was Captain Davenport, who followed him. Before gaining the final victory, six captains were

days of spring, his successful attack on one place after another, together with the destruction of Captain Pierce, of Scituate, and nearly all his command, while in pursuit of a body of Indians near Seekonk, the burning of Marlborough, and the murders at Long Meadow, all on March 26th, imperatively called for the speedy reassemblage of the troops, and for vigorous measures by the three colonies. It would not be easy to overestimate the anxiety and alarm at this time. Various plans were proposed, and among them was that of building a continuous stockade from Charles River to the Merrimac. This was only negated because of its magnitude. In the various towns the forts and garrison houses were constantly occupied, and the utmost precaution taken against surprise. May we venture, for the sake of the better understanding of the time, to attempt one more sketch, outlined by the recorded facts and the bits of tradition, but shaded and filled in rather by the assistance of our general knowledge of the people, the times, and the situation, than by any particulars of the especial day?

It is the 16th of April, and the Sabbath-day; a bright, crisp morning, but the sun is already softening the surface of the quiet pools thinly skimmed, perhaps for the last time in the earlier hours; the frost coming out of the ground makes moist the paths; the brook at the foot of the meeting-house hill is dancing with its swollen flood and sparkling in the sunlight, while over and along it the pussy-willows are already nodding, and the red maple's blossoms go sailing and tossing in the pools and eddies. A little further up the stream the ever-graceful elms are beginning to look fresh and feathery in their swelling and opening buds, while on the slopes rising up from the valley the blossoms of the wild cherry and the dogwood gleam white among the dark trunks and branches of the oaks and the sombre shadows of the evergreens. In the warm nooks the blue, and in the swamplier meadow the white violet breathes out the same faint sweetness which in the same spots, two hundred years later, will delight the school-children of another age, while above them the red berries of the alder and the seed-vessels of last year's wild roses give brightness and color to the shrubbery not yet awakened to its new life; the bluebird, the song sparrow, and the robin twitter in the branches, while a great black crow lazily flaps his way across to the horizon; possibly here and there, in some shaded and protected places, the melting remnants of a late snow linger yet, but in the clearings elsewhere the young grass has already veiled the earth in fresh green. The furrows of the planting fields show that the farmer has already commenced his preparation for the spring sowing, but some of the more distant lots tell of the universal apprehension, for last autumn's stubble in them still stands unmolested. The quiet of the Puritan Sabbath has no fears for his highness the barnyard cock, whose clarion and


cheery notes are heard far and near, while faint columns and blue wreaths of smoke rising here and there each mark the home of a settler. Hours since, with the rising sun, Steven Lincoln has beaten the drum, and the tired and half-frozen sentry has been relieved and replaced by the "warde for the Lord's day;" the quaint, palisaded log building, with its belfry, which had served so long as a house of worship, of a meeting place for public conference, of refuge in alarm, of storage for ammunition, of defence from danger, and which is getting old and must soon be deserted, still stands overlooking the village, its doors wide open for the nine o'clock service, and the clanging of its little bell bidding the living to "remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy," while to them under the little green mounds on the slope between the two roads it tolls a requiem. Goodman Pitts, the venerable sexton, still restrains with his watchful eye the small boy and awes him into a temporary quiet, while the people move decorously into their allotted places, the men and the women each into their own parts of the house. See them as they come picking out the best and driest places between the deep ruts and along the paths, now two or three abreast, and now in single file, stretching along the ways leading to the meeting-house. How sturdy the men look, with their belted coats and broad-brimmed hats, and the inevitable musket, which each places against the building or some neighboring tree before entering! How cheery the goodwives seem, even in the midst of the general anxiety, as they greet each other and pause for a word of inquiry about the children — by no means few in number — who are trailing along after; and how sweet the Puritan maidens seem to us as they glance shyly at the great rough lads, whom danger and responsibility have so quickly transformed into manly young soldiers. Here from the Plain comes John Bull, and his young wife, Goodman Pitts's daughter, bringing perhaps a message and report to Captain Hobart from Lieutenant Smith, whose watchful care for the fort keeps him away to-day. Indeed, many a one is forced by the threatening peril to an unusual absence, and the attendance will be strangely small. Still, most of the people from the lower part of the town are on their way, though with anxious hearts, and many a thought will wander from the long sermon of the day to the little home, and every sound from without will strain again the already weary ears. There, crossing the bridge by the corduroy road, is John Langlee, leading his little daughter Sarah, and talking by the way to young Peter Barnes; while close behind come Sergeant Thomas Andrews, with his wife and six children; and a few rods further back we see Mr. Samuel Lincoln and Mrs. Lincoln, with their straight young son Samuel, whose title of cornet is well deserved, and who is not only the pride of his parents, but one of the heroes of the town for his gallant part in the great Narragansett fight; there, too, are his

brothers, and two or three of his little sisters, following as solemnly as youth and a bright day will permit. Just stepping out of his door is Benjamin Lincoln, whose wife, Sarah, with her little son John and six-years-old Margaret, are stopping to greet their uncles, John and Israel Fearing, who live next door. Rounding the corner of Bachelor's Row, with a brisk stride and erect carriage, we see Ensign John Thaxter, who has come down from the fort on Fort Hill, where all seems tranquil, leaving Sergeant Daniel Lincoln in charge while he attends meeting and holds a council of war with Captain Hobart. On his way we presume he stopped at the garrison house at Austin's Lane to speak a word of warning and make a kindly inquiry for Mrs. Bate and the four-days-old girl; and only a moment ago we saw a sterner look as he sharply inquired of the luckless inmate of the stocks what folly had made him a victim on this Sabbath morning. Near a large tree upon the hill, and against whose broad trunk rest half a dozen muskets, quietly awaiting Ensign Thaxter, stands one of Hingham's two foremost citizens, the late speaker of the House of Deputies and captain of the town forces. Captain Hobart is sixty-two years of age, and among the darker locks the gray hairs are thickly scattered, yet in his well-knit figure there is little sign of age; a strong, able, brave, wise man, loaded with all the honors in the gift of his townsmen, faithful for many years in their service, he is crowning his work by a care and watchfulness which will save those whose confidence is so well reposed in him from the horrors which have devastated so many sister communities. Even now he might have been seen coming along the path among the trees that runs between the meeting-house and the central fort, the garrison of which latter he has in part relieved for the services of the day.

As the soldier in long boots, short-belted coat and sword, with his alert military air waits, we note the similarity and yet the dissimilarity between him and the slightly bent and older figure which in long cloak and buckled shoes is rather slowly mounting the hill, though declining the proffered arm of Ensign Thaxter. It is Parson Hobart himself, ten years the senior of his distinguished brother, and in disposition scarcely less a soldier. His long ministry is drawing near its close, but there is little diminution in the sparkle of his eye or the vigor of his manner. We can almost see the grave salute with which the Captain greets the Elder, and the equal gravity with which it is returned; we seem to hear the brief inquiry and reply, after which the one passes into the presence of his assembling congregation, while the other remains for a short interview with his subordinate.

Within the house are the Hobarts, brothers and nephews of the old parson, the Beals, Dr. Cutler, Joseph Church, Daniel and Samuel Stodder, with numerous members of their large families, Joseph Joy, Samuel Thaxter, and many others. Even now we

can almost feel the uneasy restlessness which pervades the worshippers. Many of the friends, usually so regular in their attendance, are away in the forts and garrison houses, and all through the sermon, probably several hours long, the thoughts of the listeners wander, and the strained ears catch with apprehension every unusual noise from without. We imagine, too, that when at last Captain Hobart and Ensign Thaxter enter to join in the service, neither will take their accustomed seats, but more likely will remain near the door, and where perhaps the keen eye of the commander can keep within view the muskets without, and occasionally catch a glimpse of the "warde," moving from one point of vantage to another. Meanwhile the latter, not perhaps sorry to be in the open air this April morning, keeps eye and ear alert for sign or sound of the wily foe. From the summit almost the whole of the lower village can be seen. Across the glassy waters of the inner bay, which, stretching away from his very feet, are broken into several shady coves and dotted with islands, he is following with ill-pleased attention a canoe paddled by an Indian, who a moment later may be seen climbing the cliffs on the eastern shore and losing himself in the forest paths which lead toward Neck Gate Hill, from behind which a faint blue smoke rises and fades slowly away. There on the southeastern slope, and nearly at the foot of the hill, are the wigwams of the little-trusted countrymen of Philip who yet remain in the vicinity. This spot, by tradition said to have been the last camping-place of the Indian in Hingham, is comprehended in the property now owned by Mr. T. T. Bouvé, and called, from the fact and the configuration of the land, "Indian Hollow." The smooth lawn of the present day shows no sign, but the plow would reveal a long and broad line of disintegrating clam-shells, doubtless a shell-heap of the former inhabitants, and several implements have been picked up in the immediate vicinity which were formerly in use by them. However, beyond a mental growl of dissatisfaction at what he termed the folly of allowing the encampment to remain, our sentry of 1676 could do nothing; so, turning towards the blue waters of the harbor, his eye falls upon the ship-yard of William Pitts, the first one established in Hingham. He watches, too, for a few moments the white sails of a West Indiaman as she passes between Nantasket and George's Island and thence towards Boston. Then he walks slowly over to the new fort, and carefully scans the country in every direction as far as the eye can reach and the forests permit. And so the long hours pass away until the close of the service brings the uneasy officers out of the meeting, first of all for a conference with the watch, who, however, has little to report. And now the worshippers are wending their way homeward, singly and in groups, some discussing the weather, and others, it is probable, commenting, like their descendants of later generations, upon



the sermon which they have just heard, while we may be sure all are thankful to return once more to undespoiled homes. Others, who come from a great distance, meet together and eat the frugal luncheon between the morning and afternoon service, while a few, husband and wife, mount pillion fashion the horses which have been awaiting the close of the services under the trees, and ride to their homes.

As the rich glow of the setting sun crimsones the glassy harbor and turns to gold the fleecy clouds of April, while the shadows creep up from the valleys, the tap-tap and rattle and roll of Steven Lincoln's drum sings the vespers of the Puritans, and the Sabbath is over. Then comes the new watch, who being properly instructed and posted begins his hours of vigil. The garrisons are carefully looked to; the orders for the night issued. The poor victim of the stocks, if not before released, is now given liberty. The restraints upon the children are relaxed, and during the brief period of twilight secular pursuits are resumed; the cattle are seen to, the wood brought in, and the wide old-fashioned fireplaces blaze and crackle with the long sticks, while above the kettle hisses and sings and its cover rises and falls and rattles. Here and there the tallow dip assists in its poor faint way "the busy housewife ply her evening care," and then an hour later, the low thatched-roof cottages are wrapped in darkness, and the stars shine out upon the town at rest. Only the half-chilled, weary soldier on guard watches for the beacon, or listens for the signal guns which shall call the men of Hingham to the aid of Nantasket or Scituate or Weymouth, or awaken them to the defence of their own wives and children and homes.

What a dreary duty it is, too, this waiting and fearing for the dreaded warwhoop of the Indian in the still and lonesome hours of the night. How the eye grows strained peering into the darkness and the ear weary listening, and with what a nervous start each new sound, each before unnoticed shadow is noted by the young sentry moving among the aisles of the great trees on the height overlooking the village! What a relief, though all too brief, is the visit of Captain Hobart, whose vigilance causes many a restless and wakeful hour in these trying days; and how doubly appalling seems the solitude as the sound of the Captain's retreating steps die away in the distance, leaving the long hours until dawn to be counted away alone, before whose coming the sentry's breath shall more than once stop, while he hears the beating of his own heart, at the imagined creeping form of an Indian.

The defences of Hingham and the preparation for the protection of her inhabitants have already been described. Even in the absence of other evidence, the comparative immunity of the settlement from serious loss and the total failure on the part of the Indians, almost constantly lurking in the vicinity, to effect anything like a general surprise, would in themselves be strong

indications of the ability and watchfulness of those responsible for the safety of the town. The incidents attending the several attempts upon it, and the intelligent location of the forts and garrison houses, with their garrisons at this time made permanent, the mutual support which they afforded each other, and the fact that scarcely a house from Fort Hill to Broad Bridge, and thence to South Hingham, was beyond the range of fire of one or more of them, added to the vigilance which anticipated and forestalled panic when the hour of peril and trial at last came, furnish indubitable proof of the military instinct, knowledge, foresight, and faithfulness of Joshua Hobart, John Smith, and John Thaxter. Beyond question it is to this due that the two known attempts against the town met with comparative failure; of others, contemplated but abandoned, owing to the thorough dispositions for meeting them, we of course know little.

In this connection we recall the old tradition that Philip himself was at one time concealed within our borders and awaiting perhaps a favorable opportunity to make a descent. As the story runs, he lay somewhere in the region known as the swamp, which in those days extended with scarcely a break from Broad Bridge to near the Weymouth line, and included the location of Round Pond and the district known as Bear Swamp. The sagacious chief probably concluded that the chance of success was too small and the risk of severe loss too great to justify a movement against the lower part of the town, and therefore prudently withdrew. No amount of caution, however, could insure individual life or the safety of isolated farms against the silence and celerity of the Indian war parties. One of these, having perhaps eluded Captain Jacob, whose small force could hardly hope to cover the long frontier assigned to its care, was moderately successful at South Hingham in bringing the terror and horrors of the war home to our own firesides.

On Wednesday, the 19th of April, young John Jacob, who, as it will be recalled, had served against Philip the previous autumn, and had seen his brave captain fall before the fort of the Narragansetts, took his gun and went out to shoot the deer that had been trespassing upon a field of buckwheat near his father's house and not far from the site of the present Great Plain Meeting-house. He was a famous hunter and of a fighting stock, and he had been heard to declare that he would never be taken alive by the Indians. Little did he dream that spring morning that his would be the only blood ever shed by a public enemy upon the soil of his native town.

The simple and brief accounts, with a little assistance perhaps of the imagination, bring like a living panorama before us the events, the homes, and the actors of that and the following day in the far away time when our prosaic town was making a part of the history which has become one of the romantic chapters of New

England's story. On this 19th of April, then, of the year 1676, and shortly after the disappearance of Jacob, the sound of a musket breaking the stillness and echoing against the great solitary rock that stands like a mighty monument in the field not far from the travelled way, momentarily attracts the attention of the neighbors whose habits of industry have overcome the general prudence, and who had been enticed to a little early planting on the home lot. Beyond the fleeting thought of their friend's success in his efforts to chastise the mischievous destroyers of the winter wheat, the incident attracts no attention, and soon passes from the minds of the workers. With the lapse of considerable time, however, and the continued absence of the hunter, there arises a feeling of strained uneasiness; finally a search is made, and there beside his gun, which has been battered to pieces, the young soldier lies dead. The terrifying truth flashes across the searchers as they tenderly and hastily bear their neighbor to his father's home. The Indians are in Hingham and have been lying concealed during the night near the wheat-field, and almost close to the homes of the settlers! And now in an instant and from every side, out of the calm and quiet of the village street there starts the life, the uncontrolled excitement, the panic and terror of the community, above and about whom the threatening horror of the tomahawk and scalping-knife already seems to gleam, and before whose fevered imagination come all too readily pictures of cruelty and torture. The blanched faces of men and women alike, the clinging fear of the children, the hurrying to the nearest garrison houses of those not already therein, the exaggerated stories and rumors, the cry "The Indians! the Indians!" rising above all other sounds, repeated again and again, carrying consternation from the Great Plain to the harbor, and falling upon the startled ear of the farmer in the field and the wife in the kitchen,—how the sights and the sounds of that day thrill us through these passed centuries!

And soon we hear the sharp clanging of the little bell on the meeting-house, the beat and roll and rattle of the drum, the sharp reports of the three alarm muskets, and into the forts, the palisaded church, and the garrison houses come the streaming, hurrying throng. We fancy we can see brave Joshua Hobart making, calmly and sternly, his dispositions for defence, and even personally visiting and instructing each sentry and urging to unceasing vigilance; or brilliant John Thaxter ably seconding his chief, and inspiring with confidence the garrisons at Austin's Lane and Fort Hill; or John Smith cheering the people as they flock into the protecting works on the common field. And there come before us, too, sturdy John Tower and his sons and "one or two more persons," as his petition reads, holding his little fort and covering a long section of the river and the homes of his neighbors with his muskets, while he checks the panic with his plain,

strong words. Nor is it possible to overlook the figure in the long cloak, moving more slowly, it is true, than when speaking his mind to the magistrates, but still with considerable vigor and the natural grace of a man of superior mind and strong will; everyone recognizes immediately the venerable minister, and many a word of hope and many an admonition to duty he speaks as he passes among his people exerting his quieting influence upon them. With our knowledge of his younger days, we cannot help thinking that he had moments of impatience in the reflection that his age and calling prevented a more active participation in the movements against the enemy; nor would it surprise us to learn that Parson Hobart more than once thought, and even said, that if he were Captain Hobart the military operations would be conducted with more reference to an offensive policy. Be that as it may, the latter's dispositions saved the town and the lives of those whose safety was committed to his care.

Succeeding the first alarm there followed many weary hours of anxiety and waiting. The day, with its exciting rumors and exaggerated stories, wore away, and a night of watchfulness, with a terror hanging over the people huddled together in their strange quarters difficult to picture, seemed interminable. Nor was the dawn much more reassuring, for soon the smoke from the burning homes of Joseph Jones and Anthony Sprague "over the river," and of Israel Hobart, Nathaniel Chubbuck, and James Whiton rose into view from widely separated points on the southern horizon, and added fresh consternation to the anxious watchers. These fires, however, were the last acts of the Indians, who abandoned the attack. The second visit was just one month later, being the 20th of May. It was even more fruitless, and the savages soon passed into Scituate, which they largely destroyed.

Oct. 12, 1676, the General Court ordered "That Hingham be allowed and abated out of their last tax rates towards their losses by the enemy the sum of ten pounds."

The soldiers from Hingham appear to have been engaged in some of the most arduous service of the war, for besides leading the van in the great Narragansett fight, as already stated, we find them serving under the immediate command of their old townsman, the brave Captain Church, on Martha's Vineyard and the adjacent islands; and it need not be said that service under that officer was of the most active kind.

August the 12th Philip was killed at Mt. Hope and the war closed, but the military preparations of the colony rather increased than otherwise, and the towns as a necessary consequence participated in the general activity. In 1679 a petition for leave to form a small troop of horse in Hingham, Weymouth, and Hull, signed by Captain Hobart and others, was granted, and in June of the following year Ensign John Thaxter, whom we have already seen as one of Captain Hobart's company officers,



and who earlier, in 1664, had served with such distinction in the expedition against the Dutch in New York as to be "preferred for," as the phrase runs, under orders of Cromwell, was commissioned to its command, with Samuel White, probably of Weymouth, as lieutenant, and Matthew Cushing as cornet, "so as the said Matthew Cushing take the oath of freedom," which he appears to have done. The same year Jacob Nash was appointed quartermaster, and the new troop together with the rest of the military in the town was attached to a new regiment under Maj. Wm. Stoughton.

Sergt. Jeremiah Beale was appointed ensign of the foot company May 11, 1681, which remained under command of Captain Hobart until his death in 1682, when the periodical trouble which this company seems to have given the government whenever new officers were to be chosen again called forth a sharp reproof, with a reminder that an acknowledgment of error was expected. This time the difficulty was over the desire of a part of the command that Thomas Andrews be commissioned ensign instead of James Hawke. The magistrates, however, disapproved of both, and appointed Lieutenant Smith to be captain, Ensign Beale as lieutenant, and Thomas Lincoln to be ensign.

A reminder of "The late Indian Warr," as the old State paper terms it, is found in a grant dated June 4, 1685, as a reward for services, to "Samuel Lyncolne and three more of Hingham, and others of other towns, of land in the Nipmuck country."

Among the many interesting entries in Daniel Cushing's diary, from which not a little of the town's history has become known, is this: "1688, Nov. 5th, soldiers pressed 11 to go against the Indians." These men were perhaps a part of Sir Edmund Andros's small army of eight hundred with which he marched to the Penobscot, an expedition in which, it will be remembered, little was accomplished of value.

April 18, 1689, Gov. Edmund Andros was arrested by the people of Boston, who had risen against the tyranny and corruption of his government. The next day the conduct of public affairs was assumed by the Council of Safety, of which Bradstreet was chosen president. On May 8th, acting doubtless under the orders of this extraordinary body, the train band went to Boston where on the ninth were gathered the representatives of forty-three towns. Cushing's diary tells us that a town meeting was held on the 17th to choose a member of the Council. The choice fell upon Capt. Thomas Andrews, already distinguished in town affairs, and who had been a representative in 1678. It was a distinction wisely bestowed, and doubtless while performing the delicate duties of his new office in a critical period, attention was called to that ability which soon after gave him the distinguished honor of being selected as one of the twenty-one captains appointed for duty with Sir Wm. Phips in his attempt at the reduc-

tion of Canada. This officer, recently appointed high-sheriff of New England, sailed from Boston early in the spring of 1690 for Port Royal. The fort surrendered with but little resistance, and three weeks later Sir William returned to Boston to prepare for the more ambitious attempt upon Quebec. August 9th, he sailed with upwards of thirty vessels and two thousand Massachusetts men, among whom were Captain Andrews, Lieutenant Chubbuck, and other Hingham men; how many we do not know.

October 5 the fleet dropped anchor beneath the castle which was commanded by Frontenac, an old and distinguished French officer. The attack commenced on the 8th, and was continued during the two following days, when the colonial troops retreated after suffering great loss. Sir William returned to Boston with the remnant of his army and fleet, arriving there November 19. At least one of our townsmen was killed in the attack upon Quebec, while another, Isaac Lasell, died a few days after, probably of wounds, while Paul Gilford, Samuel Judkins, Jonathan Burr, Daniel Tower, and Jonathan May, and "two more of the town" were carried off by the small pox, which broke out in the fleet and added its misfortunes to the disasters of the expedition.

On the 25th of the month Captain Andrews succumbed to the dreaded disease; a stone in the old Granary burying-ground marks his last resting-place. The succeeding day Lieutenant Chubbuck died also. This ill-fated attempt was followed by the long struggle between France in the New World and New England and the colonies south and west, which only terminated a few years preceding the American Revolution. The history of the period is that of exasperating and wasteful incapacity, oftentimes on the part of British commanders in this country, of disastrous defeats, of glorious victories, of cruelties on both sides which we would gladly forget, of bravery, persistence, and enterprise by Massachusetts men of which we may well be proud, and of final triumph, due in very large measure to the arms of New England and the training of a soldiery under the laws of our own and the neighboring colonies which only made success possible. It is the history of Louisburg, of Fort Necessity and its gallant young commander, of Crown Point, Fort William Henry, Acadia and its piteous story, Shirley and Winslow, Wolfe and Montcalm, and the Heights of Abraham. During its telling we learn of Braddock's defeat, of Ticonderoga, of Fort Frontenac; we become acquainted with the Howes, with Gage, Fraser, and a score of other English officers who afterwards played a part in the contest with the mother country. We first meet Washington and soon come to know why none other could have been the future American commander; we see Gates and Putnam and Stark in their earlier days, while Franklin and Otis already are shaping the legislation and destiny of their respective States. During all this period, in all the wars, and in nearly every battle fought in the North we shall find, on

sea and on land, the sons of Hingham creditably participating. They are in the contest as soldiers, as officers, as councillors and advisers, and in numbers which seem at times almost incredible considering the probable population of the town. It is interesting too, to note the individual names of those concerned in the later French wars, and afterwards to observe the use to which so many put the invaluable experience and knowledge then gained, in the subsequent service of the Revolution.

The extremely small scale, as compared with modern days, upon which financial matters were carried on by the town in connection with its military interests, will doubtless have been observed. An interesting illustration is afforded by an entry in the Selectmen's Records of 1691, as follows:—

The first day of July, 1691, then received by the Selectmen of Hingham tenn pounds in silver money of Mr. Daniell Cushing, Sen., of Hingham, which hee, the said Daniell Cushing, lend to the Country for the carying one the present expedition against the Common enemys of the Country and is to have it paid to him, his heirs, exexutors, administrators, or assigns, in silver money on or befor the last day of September next insuing the dat hearof.

Cushing's diary, under date of July 14, 1694, says that "Edward Gilman was pressed to be a soldier to go out against the French army," and under date of October 29 of the same year we are informed "that Edward Gilman came home out of the country's service." This small draft from Hingham, if indeed it was all, was probably her proportion of the force raised to meet the harassing and incessant incursions of the Indians, incited by the French, which for the ten closing years of the century left no peace to the colony, and which had for its principal episode in that year the attack on Groton, July 27th. Captain John Smith, who died in 1695, was probably succeeded in the command of the company by Thomas Lincoln, who had long served as an officer, having been an ensign as early as 1681. At all events we find in the town records of 1697-98, the following:—

The town stock of ammunition is in the hands of the 3 commanders of Diva viz., Capt. Thomas Lincoln 1 bbl. of powder and 198 weight of bullets and 260 flints: to Lieut. David Hobart, 1 bbl. of powder and 200 and a half of bullets, gross weight, & 260 flints: to Ensign James Hawks 1 bbl. powder & 190 weight of bullets, net, and 260 flints.

In 1702 a second company was formed in that part of Hingham which is now Cohasset, and which became what was formerly known as the Second Precinct.

In 1722 the colony declared war, owing to exasperating Indian depredations upon Ipswich and other places, and among the names of men serving under Captain Ward, of Scarboro', are

first of these was in 1740, when Governor Belcher received orders to enlist a force to be sent to Cuba to the relief of Admiral Vernon, who was in need of reinforcements. Among the five hundred soldiers recruited in Massachusetts, there is much reason to believe that quite a number were recruited in Hingham. The rolls are, however, not only very imperfect in other respects, but they fail entirely to name the towns from which men served. We know, however, that among the officers was Lieut. Joshua Barker, who had declined a captaincy, and who now went as second in the company commanded by Captain Winslow. Lieutenant Barker was one of the very few survivors of this ill-fated expedition, in which, it will be recollected, was Lawrence Washington and a Virginia contingent. The forces of Massachusetts and Virginia together stormed the castle of Carthagena, the principal town of the Spanish Main in New Granada. The place was not taken, however, and the expedition was a dismal failure. It is said that only fifty of the men from Massachusetts returned. Lieutenant Barker afterwards, as Captain Barker, served in all the wars of his country from this time until 1762, when he was again engaged in the second and more successful attack upon the Spanish West Indies. He held a commission in the British service, and was a kind and able man. He resided upon the spot where now stands the Hingham Bank.

There was also a Nathaniel Chubbuck in this service, who may have been a townsman.

On the night of September 30, 1741, a number of the Spanish prisoners escaped from Boston with a large sail-boat. As they were armed, great fear was felt for the safety of the New England coasting vessels, and Capt. Adam Cushing, formerly one of Hingham's selectmen, and now an able officer, was ordered in pursuit, with special instructions to search the creeks of Hingham and Weymouth. There remains no account of his success or otherwise.

In 1740, a division of the town into the wards whose limits remain unchanged to this day took place, and it is interesting to note that this division was solely for military purposes, and that the ward boundaries were merely those of the several companies, which the town thereafter maintained. At this time Cohasset, which had been made the second precinct in 1702, continued to be so designated, while the third comprised what is now known as the middle ward, embracing that part of the town south of the town brook, as far as Cold Corner, the remainder lying in the former fourth, now the south ward. The first, or north ward, then as now, embraced the country north of the brook. The first powder-house in Hingham was built by the town in 1755. It stood a little north and nearly on the site of the New North Meeting-house. Afterwards it was removed to Powder-house Hill, near where Mr. Arthur Hersey's house now is, off Hersey street.

Frequently in the archives of the State and of the various towns there are references to the "Old French War," to the "Expedition to the Eastward," to the "Expedition to Cape Breton," and to the "Capture of Louisburg." The expressions are all rather misleading, because they were, and unfortunately still occasionally are, indiscriminately used in referring to each of the several attempts made at different times upon the French possessions in the northeast provinces, or to either of the several wars between France and England in America subsequent to 1700. The mischief of the expressions becomes the greater when leading, as it sometimes does, to historical errors. Indeed, it is to this cause that the accurate placing of a number of our own citizens, as to the time and place of service, becomes impossible. The expression "Old French War"—and indeed the others mentioned also—more generally and more properly relate to the events in North America between the years 1744 and 1748, during which occurred that wonderful New England military expedition and crusade which resulted in the capture by some four thousand men, assisted by the English fleet, of the strongest fortified city in the New World, and which was considered capable of resisting an army of thirty thousand. In the limits of a local history it is impossible to give even the outlines of this romance of New England's arms. We can only tell the very little of which we have any record concerning our own townsmen's connection with the brave Sir William Pepperell, and Commodore Warren, and the officers and men who sailed from Boston in March, 1745, and entered as victors the "Dunkirk of America" on the 17th of June following. It is most unfortunate that the rolls of these troops are lost from the State archives, and that such as exist in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society are not only very imperfect, but are comparatively valueless, from the fact that the places from which the men enlisted are not given. It is probably owing to this that we are enabled to give the names of only a few as serving from Hingham. These are Thomas Lewis, Ralph Smith, and Edward Ward.

Among a number who signed a voluntary agreement to engage in a hazardous attempt to storm the Island battery in the harbor of Louisburg, we find the name of Ebenezer Beal, presumably a Hingham man. Israel Gilbert, who died later in the service, is said to have been a soldier in the "Old French War."

Samuel Lincoln and John Stephenson were also at Louisburg in some capacity, and received pay for assisting in "wooding the garrison." The following were also soldiers at Louisburg, and there can be little doubt were Hingham men: John Lewis, Joshua Lasell, Thomas Jones, Samuel Gilbert, and John Wilder.

By the terms of the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, concluded in 1748, Louisburg was surrendered to the French, and the work of taking it had subsequently to be done again.

The peace was, at least in America, more nominal than real, and the usual encroachments of each party upon the claimed possessions of the other, with all the attendant barbarities of border war, recommenced almost with the signing of the treaty. Nevertheless, the fifty years' conflict between the civilization and aims of the Saxon and the civilization and aims of the Latin was drawing to its close, and the year 1754 saw the beginning of the end. In the South its first notes were heard in the conflict between the Virginians under Washington and the French on the Ohio; in the North the real signal was the march of an army of eight hundred Massachusetts men, under Gen. John Winslow, to secure by forts the passes from Quebec to New England, although negotiations were carried on between France and England even months later for an amicable settlement of all disputes between them. General Winslow fortified several places on or near the Kennebec. In his regiment, in Capt. John Lane's company, were Sergeant Elijah Cushing, Ephraim Hall, and Isaac Larrabee, of Hingham.

Engaged in this same expedition probably, was the sloop "Mermaid," of eighty-five tons, of which Samuel Lincoln was master, Samuel Johnson mate, and Charles Clapp and James White were sailors. Clapp's residence is unknown. The others, as well as the sloop, undoubtedly belonged in Hingham. Samuel Lincoln was styled Captain in later life.

In the spring of the following year, negotiations having been broken off in December, troops and transports began to arrive from England, and in April Shirley and the other colonial governors met Braddock in consultation. The events which followed can be scarcely more than named. Parkman, in his "Montcalm and Wolfe," has related them with a charm and grace which give to the hard facts of history the enchantment of romance.

Yet with many, perhaps nearly all, of the occurrences in the North and East, Hingham was so closely and intimately connected, through the very large number of her sons who participated in them, that some brief explanations, expanding occasionally into narrative of what has elsewhere been better told, may be allowable here. If the rolls of participants in the first taking of Louisburg were incomplete, and the numbers serving from this town were apparently meagre, the fulness of the former and the length of names making up the latter, which are to be found in the Commonwealth's papers, at once surprise and gratify, although the task of eliminating repetitions in the different returns, and crediting the men properly to the places to which they belonged, is extremely difficult. After the death of General Braddock, Governor Shirley, of Massachusetts, became for the time the commander of the British forces in America, and among the several expeditions planned by him was

esting of these is that Joseph Blake, whose father had been a resident of Hingham, was, although but sixteen years of age, an officer under Colonel Winslow, and was sent with a detachment of the French Neutrals, as the Acadians were called, to this town.

Lieutenant Blake, who afterwards came to live here, went to Crown Point the next year as an officer in Major Thaxter's company. Little is known concerning the Acadians who came here; even their names are for the most part unrecorded and forgotten. They were, however, generally very poor, and worked at almost any employment obtainable. Some of them were for a time lodged in the old Hersey house on Summer Street, now the property of A. H. Hersey and Mrs. Andrew, where within a few years a window was preserved upon whose small panes some of the exiles had scratched their names or initials with the stone in a ring belonging to one of them. In the field near this old house, so tradition says, these poor unfortunates were in the habit of meeting, to hold, in quiet and peace, religious services in the faith of their youth and their homes.

Another family occupied a part of the old Cushing house at the foot of the Academy Hill; and still another what is generally called the Welcome Lincoln residence at West Hingham. The few names that remain to us of these people are as follows: Joseph and Alexander Brow, Charles, Peter, and John Trawhaw, and Anthony Ferry. Beyond the inhumanity of their expatriation, the treatment of the Acadians by the people of New England was often kind, and even sympathetic. Without a country, separated from the neighbors and friends with whom they had spent all their happy days, in some cases members even of their own families lost to their knowledge, their sunny homes destroyed, their lands forfeited to the stranger, deprived of the ministrations of their religion, hearing always a foreign tongue, seeing always unfamiliar faces, watched, suspected, trammelled, poor, their condition, let us be thankful, was at least not aggravated by extreme bodily suffering, or by the coldness, neglect, and indifference of their conquerors. Indeed, many of those who reached Canada looked back with longing eyes towards the land of the Puritans, where a kinder welcome and more generous charity softened their hard lot than that given by their compatriots.

The town records of Hingham contain many entries showing liberal disbursements for the benefit of such of these people as were in want; and in the volumes devoted to the French Neutrals in the State archives, are several accounts allowed by the Province of Massachusetts Bay to the town for money expended in their behalf. Among these is the following in relation to a family which came here Nov. 29, 1755: —



JOSEPH BLAKE.

PROVINCE OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

SUFFOLK SS.

To the Hon^{ble} Josiah Willard Esq. Secretary

In pursuance of an act of the Great and Gen^l Court of the Province afor^{sd}, the following is the account of the Selectmen of the town of Hingham in the County afor^{sd} of their expense in the support of the French called Neutrals late Inhabitants of Nova Scotia sent to said town by order of the Committee appointed to dispose of the same, the family sent to said town were Anthony Ferry & wife & five small children and one single woman in all Eight, this accompt is from the First day of June 1756 to the tenth day of Nov^r 1756 for tools & provisions &c is twelve pounds fourteen Stirling and four pence

£12: 14: 4

DANIEL BEAL } *Selectmen*
 ENOCH LINCOLN } *of The Town*
 JOSEPH THAXTER } *of Hingham.*

This family was subsequently increased by the arrival of an aged mother and by the birth of another child. The Ferrys were removed to Boston in 1760 by order of the committee. Some of the old diaries contain references to the employment, from time to time, of one or another of the Acadians, about the farm-work then in hand. Here are a few extracts:—

1760 April 18 Two French boys for husking corn

May 23 Employed the Frenchmen. Charge them with 38 lbs. Salt Beef Joseph Brow, Alexander Brow, Charles Trawhaw, Peter Trawhaw, John Trawhaw.

Oct 28 Employ^d the old Frenchman Alexander Brow and Peter Trawhaw also the other Brows and Trawhaws at Husking for several days

The fate of these families is lost in the obscurity of history. It is probable that they entirely died off or removed from Hingham, for no descendants of any of them are known to exist.

Among the men impressed and enlisted by Colonel Lincoln out of his regiment for service in Canada in 1759, were, besides Lieutenant Blake, Capt. Jotham Gay and Gideon Hayward, of all of whom he speaks as having been in the Nova Scotia expedition of 1755. Whether there were others or not is not known, as the rolls of Winslow's troops are not to be found.

After a year of open hostility, England on the 18th of May, and France on the 9th of June, 1756, at last declared war. The capture of Crown Point was by no means abandoned, but the French during the interval had constructed a powerful defence at Ticonderoga, and this too was included in the objects of a new expedition planned by Shirley, who chose John Winslow for its leader. Before the campaign commenced Shirley was removed and the command was first given to General Abercromby, who arrived in June, and then to the Earl of Loudon, who came in July.

In the mean time the raising of the new army went on. The method was to call for volunteers, but if the requisite number did not appear a draft was made, by the colonels of the militia regiments, of enough men to supply the deficiency. This will explain some facts to be hereafter related. A bounty of six dollars was offered to stimulate enlistments, and the pay of private soldiers was one pound and six shillings a month. If a man brought a gun his bounty was increased two dollars. If not, one was supplied, for which he was to account, as well as for powder-horn, knapsack, canteen, blanket, etc. Subsequently a coat of blue cloth, a soldier's hat, and breeches of red or blue were supplied. Probably this was the first American force of any considerable size wearing a uniform, although some regiments had done so previously; it will be noted that the color was the same which has since become enshrined in the affections of the armies of the republic who have succeeded these troops. The regiments generally were composed of ten companies of fifty men each. Besides their rations each man was promised and insisted upon having, a gill of rum daily. The troops mustered at Albany, and soon encamped a short distance up the Hudson.

One of the regiments was commanded by Richard Gridley, afterwards conspicuous for his services at Bunker Hill; its major was Samuel Thaxter, who, in accordance with the custom of the time, was also captain of a company. This latter was from Hingham. There are several rolls in existence at different periods of its service. The first bears date of May 4, 1756, and contains the following names of men from this town:—

Samuel Thaxter, major and captain,	Robert Tower,
Joseph Blake, lieutenant,	Wm. Hodge,
Jeremiah Lincoln, ensign,	James Fearing,
Jonathan Smith,	Knight Sprague, Jr.,
Caleb Leavitt,	Daniel Stoddard,
George McLaughlin,	Abel Wilder,
Elijah White,	Joseph Loring,
Joshua Dunbar,	George Law,
Israel Gilbert,	Joshua French.
Thomas Slander,	

A roll of about the same time added the names of

Thomas Cushing,	Zebulon Stodder.
-----------------	------------------

Another roll, bearing date Oct. 11, 1756, gives the following names of Hingham men, in addition to those previously mentioned:

Noah Beale,	George Lane,
Isaac Gross,	John Lincoln.

We also learn from it that Ensign Lincoln was killed or taken; an account of his capture and escape is given later; that John

Canterbury, Joshua Dunbar, Israel Gilbert, Wm. Holbrook, George Randallwinning, Thomas Slander, Josiah Tourill, Robert Tower, and Elijah White were already dead in the service, while Jonathan Smith, James Fearing, Wm. Hodge, and Wm. Jones were sick at Albany or elsewhere.

The men might well be sick, if the accounts of regular British officers of the camps of the New England troops are not exaggerated. Lieut.-Colonel Burton describes them as dirty beyond description, especially that at Fort William Henry; he speaks more favorably of the camp at Fort Edward, but says that, generally speaking, there were almost no sanitary arrangements, that kitchens, graves, and places for slaughtering cattle were all mixed, that the cannon and stores were in great confusion, the advance guard was small, and little care taken to provide against surprise. The several chaplains in the camp present a similar moral picture of the army. Meanwhile, on the 14th of August, Oswego surrendered to the French, and all thoughts of the capture of Ticonderoga or Crown Point were, for the time, abandoned. Of the miserable jealousies of the colonies, the disgraceful failures of a campaign conducted by twelve hundred thousand people against eighty thousand, and the lessons it teaches of the superiority in military matters of an army over a mob, of the trained soldier over the political civilian, only the briefest mention can be made. The summer and autumn of 1756 furnishes a striking illustration, and perhaps an unusually pointed one; for here were men, many of them, used to discipline, and experienced in more than one war, sacrificed to the lack of methods, discipline, and leadership, indispensable in the successful conduct of war. The opposite of all this was true in the French camps, and the results were equally different.

Loudon had ten thousand men posted from Albany to Lake George. Of these about three thousand provincials were at the lake under Winslow, with whom was Gridley and his regiment. Montcalm was at Ticonderoga with an army of about five thousand regulars and Canadians.

On the 19th September, Captain Hodges, of Gridley's command, and fifty men were ambushed a few miles from Fort William Henry by Canadians and Indians, and only six escaped.

Bougainville, aide-de-camp to Montcalm, who was with the expedition says that out of fifty-three English, all but one were taken or killed; he adds that a mere recital of the cruelties committed on the battle-field by the Indians made him shudder. Among the dead was Captain Hodges, and undoubtedly also Israel Gilbert, Thomas Slander, Elijah White, and Robert Tower; Ensign Jeremiah Lincoln, then apparently a lieutenant, was, with others, captured. These men all belonged to Major Thaxter's company.

Mr. Lincoln, in the history of the town, says that a man named Lathrop, who also belonged here, was killed at the same time.

Lieutenant Lincoln was taken to Quebec, where, after spending the winter, he made his escape in the night with three others. Two of these became so exhausted that they went to surrender to the French at Crown Point, while Lincoln and his companion finally reached Fort Edward after great suffering, during which they were obliged to subsist upon the bark of trees.

In November the army dispersed, leaving a small garrison at Lake George. The provincials returned to their homes, while the English regulars were billeted in different parts of the country; those at Boston being sent to Castle William.

To the lists already given as serving in the Crown Point army, there should be added the following taken from a note in Mr. Lincoln's private copy of his history:—

Ralph Hassell,
James Hayward,
Seth Stowers,
Elijah Lewis,

John Blancher,
Jonathan Taunt,
Jedediah Newcomb.

Engaged also in this service was the Hingham sloop "Sea Flower," commanded by John Cushing, a brother-in-law of General Lincoln. Here is a copy of a paper at the State House:—

A Portledge Bill of sloop Sea Flower, Jno Cushing master and sailors
in His Majesty's Service in the Crown Point Expedition

1756

Jno Cushing master
Jn^o Burr mate
Seth Davis pilot
Samuel Tower sailor
Timothy Covell "
Isaiah Tower "
Joseph Blake "

Sept 30

To hire of Sloop Sea Flower 74 tons at $\frac{2}{3}$ per ton a month from Sept 30 1756 to Dec 15

On the back of this is an acknowledgment by Benjamin Lincoln for Capt. John Cushing of the receipt of 27 $\frac{2}{3}$ £.

Captain Cushing married Olive, daughter of Colonel Lincoln, and resided at South Hingham. John Burr, his mate, at this time lived on Leavitt street. Samuel and Isaiah Tower were brothers. Besides all these, Isaac Joy served in Colonel Gridley's own company, and Robert Townsend, Jr., in Captain Read's company, in Colonel Clapp's regiment. Mr. George Lincoln says that Nehemiah Joy was also in the service at Lake George.

The next year Loudon with the best of the army sailed from New York for Halifax, leaving Lake George comparatively unguarded, with the hope of taking Louisburg,—an expedition, by the way, that proved a total failure. Meanwhile Montcalm gathered an army at Ticonderoga, and by the end of July he had

longing to Major Thaxter's company, is as follows; the men were probably on some detail away from the fort:—

Johnson Anderson,
James Cannidy,
Joseph Dwelly,
James Hayward,

Benjamin Joy,
Stephen Randall,
Freeman Smith,
Joshua Bates.

Another account gives the name of Townsend Smith.

To these lists there should be added a list of invalids, whom Lieutenant Blake reported as belonging to Hingham and able to march, and who were probably members of Thaxter's company. The date is June, 1757, and it is not unlikely that these men were at Fort William Henry and included in the surrender. It would appear from Knight Sprague's account that a large proportion of the company were murdered, and this may explain the fact that little more appears to be known concerning them. They were as follows:—

George Phillips,
Moses Bradbury,
James Bunker,
James Brayman,

Benjamin Sampson,
Reuben Donnell,
Dennis Morrison,
Samuel Winchester.

Major Samuel Thaxter, scarcely less famous than his able grandfather Col. Samuel Thaxter, was a brave soldier as well as a prominent and trusted citizen in civil affairs. He was reported in Hingham as having lost his life in the massacre which followed the surrender, and a funeral sermon was preached by Dr. Gay. After the sermon Mr. Caleb Bates was engaged in driving his cows at Hockley, when whom should he meet but the Major himself coming home on horseback. Throwing up both hands in astonishment, Mr. Bates exclaimed, "Good God, Major, is that you? Why, we have just buried you!"

Major Thaxter was a quick-tempered and kind-hearted man. On one occasion he got into considerable trouble by killing some of his neighbors' dogs, who were worrying deer driven into the town by a severe storm. He had a number of children, among them Dr. Gridley Thaxter, doubtless named after his old colonel, who served with credit in the Revolutionary army. The Thaxter home was on North Street; and not far from him, after the war, came to live his old commander, Gen. John Winslow, and his lieutenant, Joseph Blake. General Winslow resided until his death on Main Street, where is now the house of Mr. John Siders. The church-bells tolled when his body was removed to Marshfield. Lieutenant Blake lived where the Bassett house is, opposite the Old Meeting-house on Main Street; his son Joshua was a lieutenant in the United States navy. We can imagine that these three old veterans spent many an hour together in the after years, recalling the stirring events of the last French and Indian war.

To General Webb's request for militia to march to the relief of Fort William, there was immediate response from the colonies, and Massachusetts especially wasted no time in getting a large number of men into the field. We already know the uselessness of the effort; indeed, Monro had already capitulated several days before the troops from eastern New England started; although this was of course not known until later. Upon receipt of the necessary orders, Col. Benjamin Lincoln commanding the third Suffolk regiment, at once detached from his command the company in Hingham commanded by Ebenezer Beal, and started it on the march the 15th of August. The roll of Hingham men in the company was as follows:—

Ebenezer Beal, Capt.,	Nath ⁿ Stodder,
Daniel Lincoln, Lieut.,	Daniel Tower,
Benjamin Cushing, Ensign,	Solo: Dunbar,
Joseph Stowers, Sergt.,	Sam ^l Dunbar,
John Fearing, “	David Wilder,
John Blancher, “	Zach Loring,
Obadiah Lincoln, “	Sam ^l Gill, Jun.,
David Farrow, Corp.,	Joseph Sprague,
John Keen, “	Asa Burr,
Elisha Tower, Jr., “	John Wilent,
Abijah Whiten, Drum.,	John Wheelwright,
Peter Lincoln, Private,	John Pratt,
Obadiah Stowell, “	Calvin Cushing,
Joshua Remington,	Price Pritchard,
Matthew Lincoln,	Jacob Beal,
Ezra French,	Frederick Bate,
Philip Nye,	Job Tower,
David Waterman,	Simeon Bate,
Ephraim Marsh,	Hosea Orcutt,
William Murch,	Benjamin Beal,
Isaac Gross,	Japhet Hobart,
Consider Jones,	Elisha Lincoln.
Jotham Loring,	Micah Nichols,
Isaac Burr,	Nehemiah Joy,
Ignatius Orcutt,	
Nath ⁿ Lincoln,	
Isaac Lincoln, Jun.,	

There was also a company containing a number of Hingham men, under the command of Capt. Ebenezer Thayer of Braintree, in Colonel Lincoln's regiment, which marched at the same time. Their names were:—

Stephen Cushing, Lieut.,	
David Cushing, Cornet,	
Noah Nichols, Corporal,	Joseph Cushing, Private,
Benjamin Thaxter, “	Thomas Barker, “

David Lincoln, Private,	Lot Lincoln, Private,
Thomas Lethrop, "	Joseph Loring, "
John Burr, "	Caleb Joy, "
Uriah Oakes, "	Obadiah Beal, "
Benjamin Garnet, "	

It will be recalled that soon after the termination of the war with Philip, permission was granted to Capt. Joshua Hobart, and others, to form a small troop of horse in Hingham, Weymouth, and Hull, and that John Thaxter became its first commander. With the foot companies of Hingham and other towns in the vicinity, this troop was attached in 1680 to a new regiment under Major Wm. Stoughton. It would seem that subsequently the troop came to be composed almost entirely of men belonging to Hingham and Braintree, and that was still the fact when, August 12th, 1757, it marched to the relief of the fort, which had already surrendered. By the above roll it will be seen that a majority of its officers were from the former place. Its service ended the 23d of the same month.

In July, 1757, Pitt, who shortly before had been dismissed from office, became the controlling force in foreign affairs and in the department of war. With him there came a new light to England and the colonies; the tide of defeat and disaster was checked, hope was reawakened, and a vigor and wisdom instilled into the conduct of public affairs, which eventually led to the triumph of the British arms and the conquest of Canada.

Early in June, 1758, Admiral Boscawen and General Amherst, with eighteen frigates and fire-ships, twenty-three ships of the line and a fleet of transports, on board of which were eleven thousand six hundred soldiers, all regulars except five hundred provincial rangers, appeared before Louisbourg. Amherst's brigadiers were Whitmore, Lawrence, and Wolfe. July 27th the fort surrendered after a determined resistance, and over five thousand men became prisoners in the hands of the English. In the siege Jotham Gay, who commanded a company from Hingham shortly after and perhaps at this time also, is said to have participated.

Among the Massachusetts regiments raised for the prosecution of the war was one commanded by Col. Joseph Williams. It was recruited early in 1758, and contained a company of Hingham men, commanded by Capt. Edward Ward, who had already served at the capture of Louisbourg in 1745. The roll of this company was as follows:—

Edward Ward, Captain,		
Isaac Smith, Sergt.,	Nath ⁿ Bates,	Private,
Lott Lincoln, Corp.,	Joseph Beal,	"
James Howard, "	Mordica Bates,	"
James Lincoln, "	Joseph Battles, Jr.,	"

the point of abandoning the expedition. Colonel Bradstreet, however, opened the way for the army and it reluctantly followed his lead. In the mean time Montcalm, on the seventh, threw up a wonderfully strong defence, and here with thirty-six hundred men he awaited the English. At one o'clock on the eighth the attack commenced. At half-past seven the French general had won his great victory, and the British army, after losing two thousand men, was in full retreat, covered by the provincials. In this disastrous attempt Captain Ward's company probably participated, as Colonel Lincoln mentions a number of men as engaged at Lake George whose names occur on the above roll. He speaks also of William Russ as a soldier of his regiment on the same service.

After the defeat Abercromby reoccupied and refortified the camp which he had left but a few days previously. Colonel Bradstreet obtained, after much persuasion, three thousand men, mostly provincials, and with these and a small number of Oneidas he embarked, August the twenty-second, in his fleet of whaleboats and pushed out onto Lake Ontario. His destination was Fort Frontenac, and as Thomas Burr, who was in this expedition, says in his diary, the troops came in sight of the French works on the twenty-fifth, and landed about dusk, and to quote the diary, "pitched against the fort" on the twenty-sixth. The next day the garrison surrendered, together with nine armed vessels and a large amount of stores and ammunition.

Forming a part of Colonel Bradstreet's command, and participating in his triumph was Captain Ward's company of Hingham men,—if indeed, the whole of Colonel Williams' regiment was not in the expedition. Subsequently many of them were at the Great Carrying Place. This latter was the name of a post upon the Mohawk, then being fortified by General Stanwix, with whom Bradstreet left a thousand men on his return from his victory. Among them were Beza Cushing, Noah Humphrey, John Neal, Isaac Gross, Isaac Smith, James Hayward, David Tower, Jonathan Farrow, Townsend Smith, Joseph Carrel, Robert Dunbar, Solo. Whiten, William Garnett, and Thomas Lothrop. Not previously named, but at Frontenac, in addition to others, were Ralph Hassell, and John Sprague; they would seem to have enlisted in other companies in Colonel Williams' regiment.

May 4, 1759, Gov. Thomas Pownall sailed from Boston with a regiment commanded by himself, and constructed a fort upon the Penobscot. Among Colonel Pownall's captains was Jotham Gay, with a company from Hingham. Captain Gay's company seems however to have been sent to Halifax somewhat earlier, and a return sworn to by him indicates that it formed part of the garrison of that post from March until November of that year. Capt. Jotham Gay was born in Hingham, April 11, 1733, and as already seen, was in the king's service from 1755 until near the close of the last French war. Subsequently he was a colonel in the Continental army, and a representative from

Hingham in 1799 and 1800. His brother Calvin died at Quebec in 1765. They were sons of the Rev. Ebenezer Gay, who was minister of the Old Church in Hingham for sixty-nine years. Rev. John Brown, of that part of Hingham which is now Cohasset, was a chaplain in the army in 1759, and was stationed at Halifax. He was a friend of Dr. Gay, who corresponded with him, and in a characteristic letter, dated June 25, 1759, he writes to Mr. Brown, "I wish you may visit Jotham (captain) and minister good instruction to him and company, and furnish him with suitable sermons in print, or in your own very legible, if not very intelligible manuscripts, to read to his men, who are without a preacher; in the room of one, constitute Jotham curate." Colonel Gay died October 16, 1802. The following is the list of the Hingham men in the company commanded by him in 1759:—

Jotham Gay, Capt.,		
George Lane, Lieut.,		
Thomas Lothrop, "		
Isaac Smith, Sergt.,	Caleb Leavitt,	Private.
Nathaniel Bangs, "	Levi Lewis,	"
Samuel Joy, Corp.,	Elijah Lewis,	"
Joseph Blake, Private,	Urbane Lewis,	"
Benjamin Beal, "	Israel Lincoln,	"
Issachar Bate, "	John Lasell,	"
Isaac Burr, "	Joseph Lovis,	"
Beza Cushing, "	Ephraim Marsh,	"
Calvin Cushing, "	Micah Nichols,	"
Jacob Dunbar, "	John Neal,	"
Jonathan Farrow, "	Charles Ripley,	"
Isaac Groce, "	William Rust,	"
Noah Humphrey, "	Luther Stephenson,	"
John Hobart, "	Jusitanus Stephenson,	"
Gedion Howard, "	Jerome Stephenson,	"
Micah Humphrey, "	John Sprague,	"
Ralph Haswell, "	Knight Sprague,	"
James Haward, "	Daniel Stoddard,	"
Joseph Jones, "	Daniel Tower,	"
John Lincoln, "	Seth Wilder,	"

There is also a roll in the State archives giving the names of the following, and headed "A return of men Enlisted for his Majesty's Service for the Total Reduction of Canada, 1760:—

John Stowel,	John Nash,
Nath ^l Joy,	Job Mansfield,
Japhet Hobard,	Levi Lincoln,
Enoch Stoddard,	Abijah Hersey,
Joseph Sprague,	Daniel Lincoln,
Samuel Burr,	Joseph Beal,
Asa Burr,	Joshua Remington,

Zacheus Barber,
William Lincoln,
Richard Stoddard,
Benjⁿ Stowel,

John Garnet,
Stephen Frances,
Seth Dunbar.

Of the particular service of these men there appears to be no record. The following from the papers belonging to the Commonwealth indicates, however, that a number of them were with the army in New York:—

“Money owed John Faye, for money paid by him to invalids returning from Albany, &c., &c., 1760:

Benj. Stowell, Hingham, in Col. Thomas’ regt., Capt. Bradford;
Richard Stoddard; “ “ “ “ “ “ “ “

There is a curious and interesting record in Vol. 98, page 361, of the rolls at the State House in connection with the invalids at Albany, which seems to have escaped notice elsewhere. It is an account of a payment “to Col. Ranslow for his Battalion of Negroes to carry Small Pox people to Albany.”

Wolfe had climbed the Heights of Abraham, gained the crown of unperishing fame, and laid down his life in the moment of victory, while Montcalm, his dying thoughts for Canada, slept the soldier’s last sleep in the Convent of the Ursulines. September the 18th Quebec surrendered. The following spring Lévis made a bold attempt to recapture it, but abandoned the attempt upon the arrival of an English fleet. On the fifteenth of July, 1760, Murray, with twenty-four hundred and fifty men, left Quebec and marched toward Montreal; he was subsequently reinforced by seventeen hundred more under Lord Rollo.

In the mean time General Haviland left Crown Point with an army of thirty-four hundred regulars, provincials, and Indians, while Amherst with ten thousand men embarked from Oswego on the tenth of August, followed by seven hundred Indians under Sir William Johnson. On the sixth of September the three armies encamped before Montreal. With Amherst and Haviland doubtless would have been found Hingham’s recruits enlisted “for the total reduction of Canada.” September the eighth the remnants of the French army, consisting of about twenty-four hundred men, surrendered to General Amherst, who was about to open fire upon Montreal, besieged as it was by his force of seventeen thousand.

If with the death of Montcalm and the surrender of Quebec, France in the New World died, so at Montreal was buried all hope of her resurrection, unless, indeed, through the medium of diplomacy when peace should at last be declared. Even that hope was destined never to be realized, for with the signing of the articles at Paris in 1763 French dominion in North America became only a matter of history. However, during the many months and even years that intervened, the sea coasts had to be guarded, and the various military posts garrisoned. Probably engaged in

this or similar service, we find Hingham men serving as follows:—

Under Capt. Samuel Bent, from June to December, 1761:—

Ralph Hassell,	John Neal,
Elijah Lewis,	David Stoddard.
Levi Lewis,	

Under Capt. Ephraim Holmes, March to November, 1762:—
Jeremiah Chubbuck.

Under Capt. William Barrows, November, 1762, to July, 1763:—

Nathan Lewis,	Arthur Cain.
---------------	--------------

Under Capt. Johnson Moulton, 1762 and 1763:—

Jeremiah Chubbuck, Lieut.,	Levi Lewis,
Elijah Lewis, Sergt.,	John Neal.

Impossible as it is to give an absolutely correct list of our townsmen who "went out against the French" during these long years of warfare, there are nevertheless preserved and here placed on the rolls of the brave, the names of some two hundred and twenty-four different individuals who fought under the king's colors and shared in the glory of the final triumph.

Moreover, at least fifty of these re-enlisted, fifteen served three times, four four times, and one man seems to have been a recruit on five different occasions, so that there must be credited as serving in Hingham's quota, during some part of the period, about three hundred and twenty soldiers. Among these were more than a dozen officers, of whom the most celebrated was Major Thaxter.

In glancing at these old company rolls we notice the frequent recurrence of certain family names having a large representation among the present inhabitants, while others, then borne by a considerable number of persons, have entirely disappeared from the town. Of the former, the Lincolns, with seventeen names on the lists, easily lead, while the Cushings and Dunbars each furnish nine, the Burrs six, the Beals the same number, the Stoddards five, and the Towers four. On the other hand the Garnets, of whom five enlisted, have ceased to exist by that name, although under the not very different form of Gardner, there are still representatives here, while the Gays, Joys, Gilberts, Gills, and others, including the once numerous Stephensons, have few or none to preserve their names and families.

From the close of the French wars to the opening of the Revolution, we know little about the local military. Colonel Lincoln continued to command the regiment down to about the close of the war, but under date of January 21, 1762, a list of the commissioned officers names Josiah Quincy as colonel, John Thaxter of Hingham as lieut.-colonel and captain of the first Hingham company, and Theophilus Cushing, also of this town, as major and captain of the second Hingham company. The other officers belonging here were Joseph Thaxter,— afterwards captain,— and Caleb Bates, lieutenants, in Lieut.-Colonel Thaxter's company, and

Samuel Hobart his ensign; Capt. Pyam Cushing, who succeeded Major Cushing in the command of the company, and his lieutenant, Robert Garnet, and ensign John Jacob; Daniel Lincoln, captain of the third company, with Isaac Lincoln, lieutenant, and David Tower, Jr., ensign. The fourth Hingham company was commanded by Thomas Jones, and his lieutenant was Benjamin Thaxter, with Ebenezer Beale, Jr., for his ensign. The troop of horse which still existed was officered by David Cushing, captain, Benjamin Hayden, lieutenant, Jonathan Bass, cornet, and Joseph Cushing, quartermaster. Soon after, James Humphrey became first major, and Benjamin Lincoln, Jr., second major of the regiment.

In 1771 this old command, formed in the early days of the colony, and so long known as the Third Suffolk, had become the second regiment, with John Thaxter, colonel, and Benjamin Lincoln, lieutenant-colonel. The companies from Hingham were officered as follows: 1st company, James Lincoln, captain; Elijah Lincoln, lieutenant; 2d company, Enoch Whiton, Jr., captain; Theophilus Wilder, Jr., lieutenant; 3d company, Isaiah Cushing, captain; Peter Cushing, lieutenant; John Burr, ensign.

There was also a train of artillery attached to this regiment, which evidently belonged here, as all its officers were from Hingham. They were as follows: Francis Barker, Jr., captain; Samuel Thaxter, 1st lieutenant; Jotham Loring, 2d lieutenant; and Levi Lincoln, lieutenant-fireworker.


Lieut.-Colonel Lincoln was in command of the regiment at the opening of the Revolution, and the muster rolls of the day style it "Col. Lincoln's," although there is some uncertainty about his being so commissioned.

In the stirring and exciting events preceding and leading up to the war between the colonies and Great Britain, Hingham was an active participant. With that of so many other towns, her history contributes to the familiar narrative of the great part taken by Massachusetts in the resistance to tyrannical and oppressive acts of parliament and king. The names of Hancock, Otis, and Lincoln have for her more even than the interest elsewhere surrounding them, for to the families bearing them she feels the affection and pride belonging to the children of the household. John Hancock, Major-General, President of Congress, and Governor of Massachusetts, was the son of Mary Hawke of Hingham, who first married Samuel Thaxter, Jr., and then John Hancock, of Braintree; while John Otis, the ancestor of the patriot, was one of the earliest settlers of the town and the possessor of large tracts of land here, and his descendants resided in Hingham for generations. Mary Otis, daughter of James the patriot, married the son of General Lincoln, while other members of the family were connected by marriage with the Thaxters, Gays, Lincolns, and Herseys. The Lincolns fill the pages of local and common-

wealth history with the story of their services in the field, the town, the halls of legislation, and the council chamber, from the earliest days to the present time. During the French war we have seen Benjamin Lincoln, as colonel of his regiment, the historical Third Suffolk, to which the companies in Hingham had almost from the settlement of the town been attached, taking an active part. He was also for seventeen years a member of his Majesty's Council, but resigned in 1770, at the time when it was fast becoming impossible for patriotic Americans to hold longer the king's commissions. Colonel Lincoln died March 1, 1771, leaving, among others, the son Benjamin who so worthily filled the place he long occupied in public estimation and usefulness. The affection which is felt for the great President Abraham Lincoln, also a descendant of a Hingham family, has given a national fame to the name in later years.

As early as September 21, 1768, the town, in response to a circular from Boston, "chose Joshua Hearsey a committee to join the committees from the several towns within the province to assemble at Boston on the 22d of September, current, then and there to consult such measures as shall be necessary for the preservation of good order and regularity in the province at this critical conjuncture of affairs." His instructions were as follows: "We advise and direct you that you use your endeavors to preserve peace and good order in the province and loyalty to the king; that you take every legal and constitutional method for the preservation of our rights and liberties, and for having redressed these grievances we so generally complain of and so sensibly feel; that all possible care be taken that the troops that should arrive have provision made for them, so that they be not billeted in private families, and at so convenient a distance as not to interrupt the people; that you encourage the inhabitants to keep up military duty, whereby they may be in a capacity to defend themselves against foreign enemies; and in case you are exposed to any charges in prosecuting any of the foregoing preparations, we will repay it, and as these instructions are for your private use, improve them for that purpose and for no other whatever." The instructions were drawn up by Ezekiel Hearsey, Benjamin Lincoln, Jr., and Capt. Daniel Lincoln.

In response to the circular, delegates from sixty-six towns, the number of whom afterwards increased to ninety-eight, met on the day appointed, and continued in session from day to day until the 29th, during which they adopted a letter to be transmitted to the agent of the province in London, and also voted to publish a result of their conference, in which, while declaring their allegiance to the king, they also declared their rights under the charter. March 5, 1770, occurred the event known in American history as the "Boston Massacre." Without discussing the events which led up to the riot and bloodshed in King Street on



that memorable occasion, the fact of Hingham's sympathy with the people as against the soldiers is perfectly evident from resolutions passed at the annual meeting of that year. They are not to be found in the town records, but are contained in the following letter from General Lincoln, then town clerk, to the committee of merchants:—

HINGHAM, March 24th, 1770.

To the Gentlemen the Committee of Merchants in Boston:

GENTLEMEN, — At the annual meeting of the town of Hingham, on the 19th day of March, A.D. 1770: Upon a motion being made and seconded (though omitted in the warrant), the inhabitants, taking into consideration the distressed circumstances of the people in this and the neighboring Provinces, occasioned by the late parliamentary acts for raising a revenue in North America, the manner of collecting the same, and the measures gone into to enforce obedience to them, and judging that every society and every individual person are loudly called to exert the utmost of their ability in a constitutional way to procure a redress of those grievances, and to secure the privileges by charter conveyed to them, and that freedom which they have a right to as men and English subjects, came to the following votes:—

Voted, That we highly approve of the patriotic resolutions of the merchants of this province not to import goods from Great Britain till the repeal of the aforesaid acts; and viewing it as having a tendency to retrieve us from those burdens so much complained of, and so sensibly felt by us, we will do all in our power in a legal way to support them in carrying into execution so worthy an undertaking.

Voted, That those few who have imported goods contrary to general agreement, and counteracted the prudent and laudable efforts of the merchants and traders aforesaid, have thereby forfeited the confidence of their brethren; and therefore, we declare that we will not directly or indirectly have any commerce or dealings with them.

Voted, That we will discourage the use of foreign superfluities among us, and encourage our own manufactures.

Voted, That we heartily sympathize with our brethren of the town of Boston, in the late unhappy destruction of so many of their inhabitants, and we rejoice with them that there yet remains the free exercise of the civil authority.

Voted, That the town clerk be ordered to transmit a copy hereof to the committee of merchants in Boston.

I cheerfully comply with the above order and herewith send you a copy of the Votes. I am, gentlemen, with great esteem, your most obedient and most humble servant,

BENJAMIN LINCOLN, JUN'R.

At a meeting held January 11, 1773, a committee consisting of Bela Lincoln, Benjamin Lincoln, Joseph Thaxter, Jacob Cushing, and Joshua Hearsey, was appointed to draft instructions to John Thaxter, the town's representative. This was done on the 13th in a communication urging him to use his best endeavors for the redress of the grievances under which the province was suffering.

At three o'clock in the afternoon of December 16, 1773, young Josiah Quincy finished his great speech to the people in the Old South Meeting-house, and the people reaffirmed the vote of November 29, that the tea in the ships in Boston harbor should not be landed. Towards twilight, Mr. Roch, the owner of one of the vessels, returned from an interview with the Governor, who was at Milton, with a refusal to permit the ship to leave the harbor. A warwhoop rang from the gallery of the Old South; it was taken up from the outside. The meeting adjourned in great confusion and the populace flocked toward Griffin's wharf, near the present Liverpool wharf. Here were moored the "Dartmouth," Captain Hall; the "Eleanor," Captain Bruce; and the "Beaver," Captain Coffin. Led by some twenty persons disguised as Mohawk Indians, a party numbering some hundred and forty boarded the vessels, and in two hours three hundred and forty-two chests of tea were emptied into the harbor. Among the bold actors of that night were Amos Lincoln, then twenty years of age, afterwards a captain in the Revolutionary Army, and a brother of Lieut.-Gov. Levi Lincoln; Jared Joy, twenty-four years old, also a Revolutionary soldier later; Abraham Tower, just twenty, subsequently a soldier in Capt. Job Cushing's company; and Samuel Sprague of the same age, afterwards the father of Charles Sprague the poet.

These young men all belonged in Hingham, and their participation was quite likely the result of an agreement among them to be in Boston until the question of the landing of the tea should be settled. It is significant that at least three of them should have become soldiers in the war for independence which so soon followed.

The action of this 16th of December was followed by more papers and letters from the Boston Committee of Correspondence. To these the town responded at the annual meeting by resolutions declaring, —

"First, That the disposal of their property is the inherent right of freemen, that there is no property in that which another can of right take from us without our consent; that the claim of Parliament to tax America is, in other words, a claim of right to lay contributions on us at pleasure.

"Secondly, That the duty imposed by Parliament upon tea landed in America is a tax on the Americans or levying contributions on them without their consent.

"Thirdly, That the express purpose for which the tax is levied on the Americans, namely, for the support of government and administration of justice, and the defence of his Majesty's dominions in America, has a direct tendency to render assemblies useless, and to introduce arbitrary government and slavery.

"Fourthly, That a virtuous and steady opposition to the ministerial plan of governing America is necessary, to preserve even a shadow of liberty; and it is a duty which every freeman in America owes to his country, to himself, and to his posterity.

"Fifthly, That the resolution lately come into by the East India Company, to send out their teas to America subject to the payment of duties on its being landed here, is an open attempt to enforce the ministerial plan, and a violent attack on the liberties of America.

"Sixthly, That it is the duty of every American to oppose this attempt.

"Seventhly, That it affords the greatest satisfaction to the inhabitants of this town to find that his Majesty's subjects in the American colonies, and of this province in particular, are so thoroughly awakened to a sense of their danger, arising from encroachments made on their constitutional rights and liberties, and that so firm a union is established among them; and that they will ever be ready to join their fellow subjects in all laudable measures for the redress of the many grievances we labor under."

August 17, 1774, the town adopted the following agreement as reported by a committee:—

"We the subscribers, taking into our serious consideration the present distressed state of America, and in particular of this devoted province, occasioned by several late unconstitutional acts of the British Parliament for taxing Americans without their consent—blocking up the port of Boston—vacating our charter, that solemn compact between the king and the people, respecting certain laws of this province, heretofore enacted by our general court and confirmed by his majesty and his predecessors, we feel ourselves bound, as we regard our inestimable constitution, and the duty we owe to succeeding generations, to exert ourselves in this peaceable way, to recover our lost and preserve our remaining privileges, yet not without grief for the distresses that may hereby be brought upon our brethren in Great Britain. We solemnly covenant and engage to and with each other, viz.: 1st, That we will not import, purchase, or consume, nor suffer any person or persons to, by, for or under us to import, purchase, or consume in any manner whatever, any goods, wares, or merchandise which shall arrive in America, from Great Britain, from and after the first day of October, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-four, until our charter and constitutional rights shall be restored; or until it shall be determined by the major part of our brethren in this and the neighboring colonies, that a new importation, or a new consumption agreement will not effect the desired end; or until it shall be apparent that a new importation or new consumption agreement will not be entered into by this and the neighboring colonies, except drugs and medicines and such articles, and such only, as will be absolutely necessary in carrying on our own manufactures.

"2dly, That in order to prevent, as far as in us lies, any inconveniences that may arise from the disuse of foreign commodities, we agree that we will take the most prudent care for the raising and preserving sheep, flax, &c., for the manufacturing all such woollen and linen cloths as shall be most useful and necessary; and that we will give all possible support and encouragement to the manufactures of America in general."

In September Colonel Lincoln was chosen to attend a Provincial Congress at Concord, and in October the town "recommended

sires desirous of finding some record of their ancestors, or seeking for a glimpse or perhaps a tracing of an autograph of family or national celebrity. Well may this quiet apartment be the mecca for hundreds and thousands of those to whom the story of their country's settlement and early days comes like a fresh breeze of earnestness and purpose, of faith and devotion and bravery. Here such come from the East and the far West alike, and feel as one must, whether at Lexington or Bunker Hill or Plymouth, as though on sacred ground. For here the whole atmosphere seems to breathe of the past; the Archives of the Colony, the Province, and the Commonwealth; quaint and loved names of the Puritans and the Pilgrims, and quainter records of their doings and trials and expeditions; votes of the deputies, orders of the magistrates, proclamations of the Royal Governors, queer old yellow and stained papers written in characters so peculiar as to require a special knowledge to decipher them; copies or originals of the famous Hutchinson papers; correspondence with the French authorities in Canada or the Pilgrim governor in Plymouth; a treaty with some famous Indian sachem; an account of a pirate ship, or an order for the hanging of its lawless chief; a report of Captain Church, or a rumor of Myles Standish; laws for the regulation of religion, the promotion of education, the encouragement of commerce; letters of Winthrop, of Dudley, of Harry Vane; appointments to the command and grants of men and money for the attempts against Nova Scotia and Louisburg and Canada; victories and feastings and fastings; the story of Acadia and the wanderers, crudely and disjointedly told in various papers; more letters and signatures, but now of Washington and Franklin, of Knox and Hancock and Adams and Lincoln and Warren; committees of safety and their doings; conflicts with British sailors and officials and soldiers; preparations for the Revolution and commissions for its officers,—all these and many more are to be found here, with papers whose contents are hardly yet known, and affording doubtless rich stores of original research and information for the historian. Here too are great, unwieldy volumes filled with the muster rolls of the officers and men who served their king against the French in the North, the Spaniard in the Main, the Indian in the forest; who fought too, when the time came, the king and his redcoats from Boston to Yorktown, and his Hessian allies at Stillwater and Trenton and Princeton. We may read—sometimes in a hand, and oftentimes in a spelling, that almost silences criticism—the signatures of our grandfathers or great-grandfathers to receipts of money or supplies; and we may proudly follow the record of their devoted services through year after year of warfare and privation in their struggle for freedom and nationality. Among the bound papers we should find a surprising number, filling indeed three large books, numbered 11, 12, 13, known as the “Lexington Alarm Rolls.” These contain

not alone the names of the brave men of Lexington and Concord and Acton and the other towns whose sons were actually engaged and some of whom laid down their lives in the first battle of the Revolution, but also those of the equally brave from remoter places who hastened toward the field of conflict at the first note of alarm, and who rightly share in the honor and glory of the victory of that 19th of April and the service that immediately followed. The rolls of these companies are very numerous, there being in fact several hundred of them, of which four tell the story of what Hingham did in the dawning of the eight years' conflict. Of these troops, there appear to have been three foot-companies, or what would now be termed infantry, and one — that commanded by Captain Loring — artillery, then termed the "Train." Probably all were attached to Colonel Lincoln's command.

Omitting the details of expense, pay, and some other items of little or no interest, an exact copy of the rolls of these companies is here given: —

A true return of the travel and time of Service of the men under my Command in Col. Benj. Lincoln's Regiment Assembled the 19th April, 1775: —

Isaiah Cushing, Capt.	Joshua Loring,
Jacob Leavitt, Lieut.	Othniel Stodder,
Charles Cushing, Lieut.	David Wilder,
Jacob Cushing, Jr., Serj.,	Caleb Brimhall,
Isaac Sprague, Jr., "	Thomas Burr,
Shubael Fearing, "	Sam Burr,
Thos. Jones, Jr., "	Benj. Sprague, Jr.,
Amos Sprague, Corp.,	Sam Lazell,
David Burr, "	Fearing,
John Blossom, "	Thomas King,
John Burr, Jr., "	Jos. Leavitt,
Levi Burr, Drum,	Benj. Barnes, Jr.,
Peter Hersey, "	Benj. Cushing, Jr.
John Lincoln,	Jared Lane,
Seth Briggs,	Jacob Thaxter,
Sam Leavitt,	Abner Loring.
David Sprague,	

ISAIAH CUSHING.

On the back is the following: —

Suffolk ss.

Decem. 11, 1775. Then Capt. Isaiah Cushing Subscriber to this Roll personally made oath to the truth of it.

Col. BENJ. LINCOLN, Jus. peace.

Examined and compared with the original.

Edw^d Rawson } Com.
Jonas Dix }

In Council, Apr 16th, 1776, read & allow'd & ordered that a warrant be drawn on the Treasury for 11. 2. 8. in full of this roll.

JOHN LOWELL Dpy Sec^y S. T.

The other rolls have similar indorsements.

It appears also from details not here given in full, that this company was in service three days at this time, and travelled thirty-six miles.

A true return of the travel and time of Service of those men under my command in Col. Benj. Lincoln's Regiment assembled the 19th of April, A. D. 1775.

JAMES LINCOLN.

James Lincoln, Capt ^a .	Jere Hersey, Jr.,
Isaac Lincoln, 1st Lieut.,	Gilb Hersey,
Nath Lincoln, 2d " "	Step Lincoln,
Joseph Beal, Sergt.,	Bela Stowell,
Knight Sprague, " "	David Beal, Jr.,
Heman Lincoln, " "	Jesse Dunbar,
Noah Hersey, " "	Jona
Elijah Beal, Corp.	Benj Beal,
Tho. Marsh, Jr., " "	Jon ^a Lincoln,
Isaiah Lincoln, " "	Royall Lincoln,
Bradford Hersey, " "	Jeset Bates,
Zadock Hersey, Drum,	Joseph Blake,
Reub Hersey, Fife,	John Hobart,
Jas Lincoln, Jr., " "	Isaiah Hersey,
Tho. Waterman, Jr.,	Nathan Stodder,
Tho. Marsh,	Japhet Hobart,
Jacob Beal,	John Souther,
Zerub Hersey,	John Beal,
Abijah Hersey,	Levi Lincoln,
Tho ^a Stoddard,	Jere Lincoln,
Jacob Stoddard,	Sam Todd,
Barn ^a Lincoln,	Nat Fearing.
Josh Stowell,	

Hingham, Dec. 5, 1775. Then Capt. James Lincoln made oath to the foregoing list.

Before me BENJ. CUSHING, Js. peace.

This company was in service thirteen days and travelled thirty-six miles "from and to home."

A true return of the travel and time of Service of the men under my Command in Col^a Benj^a Lincolns Regt Assembled 19 April, 1775 :—

Enoch Whiton, Capt.,
Theop. Wilder, Lieut.,

Josiah Lane, 2 Lieut.,
Elias Whiton, Serg.,

This was endorsed: Capt. Jotham Loring's Billeting Roll
 at Hingham in 1775.
 £18. 10. 8

These men also were in service thirteen days.

Four companies, numbering in all one hundred and fifty-four men, marched from the old town on that bright April morning when the grass was already long enough to be waving in the soft spring breeze and the cherries were white in the glory of their blossoms. The occasion and the scene were never to be precisely re-enacted. On the night of the 18th Revere and Dawes had left Boston, and commenced their famous ride, alarming the inhabitants to the north of that town. Messengers were sent to the surrounding country, and the response was so prompt that in the records of the killed and wounded on the 19th, names appear of persons from no less than twenty-three places.

We seem to hear again the rush and clatter of the hurrying horseman through Weymouth and into our own streets, and the startling cry "To arms!" "To arms!" We seem to see our forefathers as they gather on the company training-fields at South Hingham, the Lower Plain, and Broad Bridge, while Levi Burr, Peter Hearsey, Reuben Sprague, and Zadoc Hersey wake the sleepers with the continual roll of their drums, and the cheerful notes of the fifes in the hands of Ezra Garnett and Reuben Hersey sound the reveille of the period. But this is no holiday parade these men are engaged in, and there is little of the pageantry of war in the gathering of these earnest, sober country farmers and mechanics and sailors. The call has not been entirely unexpected, however, and the companies move out for their long march with full ranks, their bright silk colors gleaming red in the sunlight, and the veterans of the Canada campaigns at their head. We do not forget, as we watch them leading their men, — Captain Loring with his artillery lumbering along the uneven roads, or Captain Lincoln with his large company of down-town foot, — that their names became familiar long ago on the rolls of those who, under Samuel Thaxter or Edward Ward or Ebenezer Beal or Joseph Blake, bravely fought in his Majesty's service; and the sight of Seth Stowers recalls the sad scenes around Fort William Henry on the bloody morning of the terrible August day in 1757. When these men, and many another now again in the ranks, marched out of Hingham ten years earlier, the commander of the regiment to which they belonged was Benjamin Lincoln; now too, their colonel's name is Benjamin Lincoln; he is the son of their old commander, and is destined to become for all time Hingham's most famous citizen.

Too remote from the field of battle to have made active participation in the conflict possible to her organized military,

Hingham still has, by a fortunate circumstance, the proud distinction of being among the towns represented on that memorable day. Joseph Thaxter, a great-grandson of Col. Samuel Thaxter, and a graduate of Harvard College, was preaching as a candidate for the ministry at Westford, when he heard of the approach of the British troops towards Lexington. Hastening to Concord on horseback, armed with a brace of pistols, he was among those who received the enemy's fire at Concord Bridge. He was subsequently appointed a chaplain in the army, and was attached to Colonel Prescott's regiment at the time of the battle at Breed's Hill, which is known in history as the battle of Bunker Hill, and in which he is said to have participated. Later he was chosen as a representative in the General Court from Hingham, but resigned for active service in the army, where we shall hereafter meet him. Mr. Thaxter participated in the ceremonies of the 17th of June, 1825, at the laying of the corner-stone of the Bunker-Hill monument, being at that time the only surviving chaplain of the Revolutionary army. He died at Edgartown in 1827.

Although but a short time in the field, the value of the service rendered by these and other companies which responded to the Lexington alarm, can scarcely be over-estimated. Comparatively few were able to reach the battle-ground and participate in the glory and renown of the victory, but its fruits were yet to be secured, and to the men who marched on that memorable morning and then remained patiently on duty until an army could be raised and posted, is due much of the credit for the ultimate success. In the mean time the British were to be watched, and any aggressive movement on their part to be met and frustrated. These companies were encamped near and about Boston, virtually commencing even then its siege, and effectually guarding the military stores in the towns near by. Within a very few days after the battle of Lexington, the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts met at Watertown, and took measures to raise a large permanent army composed of twenty-eight regiments numbering between thirteen and fourteen thousand men. To each soldier, as a bounty, there was promised a coat upon his enlistment, and the towns were ordered to furnish thirteen thousand coats. In vols. 56 and 57 at the State House, and known as the "Coat Rolls," are to be found the names of the officers and men composing this force, which was enlisted for eight months, and served from early in May to January of the following year; the enlistment of some of the companies is said to have dated from the 19th of April. These with a few regiments from Connecticut, Rhode Island, and New Hampshire, composed the greater part of the army which maintained the siege of Boston. It was stationed at Dorchester, Roxbury, Cambridge, Watertown, and other places near the base of operations. General Ward was in

command until the appointment of Washington. Among the regiments was the 25th, commanded by Gen. Wm. Heath, one of whose companies was from Hingham. The roll of this command, however, speaks of it as being "in ye 36th Regt. of Foot in ye Continental Army, Encamp'd in Fort No. 2."

It is as follows:—

Charles Cushing, Capt.,			
Elias Whiton, Lieut.,	Zadoc Hearsey, Private,		
Benjamin Beal, Ensign,	David Hearsey, "		
Sam' Gill, Sergeant,	James Hayward, Jr., "		
John Lincoln, "	Japheth Hobart, "		
Isaiah Hersey, "	Daniel Hearsey, "		
Moses Sprague, "	Benj' Joy, "		
Abijah Whiton, "	Elisha Lane, "		
John Burr, Corporal,	Urban Lewis, "		
John Blossom, "	Abisha Lewis, "		
Chris' Kilby, "	David Loring, "		
Tho' Marsh, "	Josh' Loring, "		
Nath' Dill, Fife,	Lot Marsh, "		
Jon' Hearsey, Drum,	Hez' Ripley, "		
Abel Barns, Private,	John Ripley, " Scituate,		
James Bates, "	John Roberts, " Boston,		
Tho' Bangs, "	Jacob Stodder, "		
Seth Brigs, "	Othniel Stodder, "		
Caleb Brimhall, "	Stephen Stodder, "		
Job Curtis, "	Josh' Stowel, "		
Tho' Chubbuck, "	David Sprague, "		
James Cooke, "	Israel Stowel, "		
Jesse Dunbar, "	Joseph Sprague, "		
Melzar Dunbar, "	Reuben Stodder, "		
Jacob Dunbar, "	Hozea Stodder, "		
John Dill, "	Allin Simmonds, "		
Josh' Dunbar, "	Seth Wilder, "		
Jon' French, "	David Wilder, "		
Jacob Gardner, "	Abel Whiton, "		
Ezra Gardner, "	Hozea Whiton, "		
James Hayward, "	David Gardner, "		

The roll of another company also belonging to this command is here given, although its members for the most part came from that section of the old town which, formerly composing the Second Precinct, had within a few years been set off as the town of Cohasset. Its captain subsequently commanded a Hingham company, and so large a proportion of the men composing it afterwards served either upon Hingham's rolls or in connection with her recruits, that it seems desirable to incorporate their names in this place:—

History of Hingham.

Charles Cushing, Capt.,
Benjamin Beal, Lieut.,
John Lincoln, Ensign,

Moses Sprague,
Abijah Whiton,
Christopher Kilby,
Jonathan Hearsey,
Jacob Gardner,
Hosea Stodder,
Joshua Ripley,
Luther Gardner,
Elijah Gardner,
Noah Hobart,
Jesse Dunbar,
Lot Marsh,
Joshua Dunbar,
Reuben Stodder, Jr.,
David Hersey,
Israel Whiton,
William Spooner,
Levi Gardner,
Obadiah Stowell,

Thomas Marsh,
Joseph Sprague,
Israel Stowell,
Luke Hunt,
Daniel Sprague,
Joseph Whiton,
Abel Whiton,
Thomas Bangs,
Thomas Chubbuck, Jr.,
Othniel Stodder,
Joshua Stowell,
Peter Whiton,
Joseph Lincoln,
Nathaniel Stodder,
Joseph Hill,
James Hayward, Jr.,
Daniel Cain,
Seth Stowell,
Issachar Stowell,

and five others who received a bounty from the town, but whose names have not been ascertained. Mr. George Lincoln says that Samuel Whiten was in the Canada expedition in Capt. Charles Cushing's company, and it is probable that his is one of the missing names. Another may have been Hosea Whiton, who is known to have died in the attempt on Canada. After the retreat of the army from Canada, Captain Cushing's company was probably stationed for a time at Ticonderoga, and here on the 1st of August Joseph Whiton, one of his privates, died.

Capt. Charles Cushing was a descendant of one of the first settlers of Hingham. Besides efficient military service in the Revolution, he held many civil offices, and represented the town in both the House and the Senate. He was known later in life as Colonel Cushing. His home was at Hingham Centre.

Capt. Job Cushing was a distant connection of Captain Charles, and commanded a company largely recruited in the second precinct, now Cohasset, where he resided.

Mr. George Lincoln is authority for the statement that Perez Gardner was with Arnold in the march through the forests of Maine in 1775, which had its termination in the disastrous attack and defeat of the American forces at Quebec on the 31st of December.

During the siege of Boston both Hingham and Hull were garrisoned posts of the American army. The troops at the former place during at least a portion of the time, consisted of Capt.

James Lincoln's company, which was, it is said, posted at Crow Point for some eight months on its first enlistment. It was probably enlisted under the Coat resolves of the Provincial Congress, and served from about May, 1775, until 1776. The position was a commanding one and well suited to protect the town from any small force which the enemy might send either to destroy it, or to forage for hay or provisions. It should be stated, however, in this connection, that while tradition has located this command at Crow Point, a situation so advantageous in a military view as almost to carry conviction of its correctness, there is nearly indisputable evidence that for a time at least, the exact post was nearer the town, upon Broad Cove, and probably upon the south side where is now the Cadet Camp ground. The company was subsequently posted at the Cove.

In the Commonwealth's archives are the following papers:—

To the Hon^d Council & House of Representatives of the State of Massachusetts Bay assembled at Watertown:

Your petitioners humbly show that whereas Requisition was made of the selectmen of Hingham to provide Barracks sufficient for the Reception of a Company of Soldiers employed for the Defence of this our State, commanded part of the time by Capt. James Lincoln & part of the time by Capt. Seth Stowers, your petitioners having complied with the aforesaid Requisition and engaged Barracks for said company the cost of which we have here annexed together with the cost of Building a Guardhouse, pray your Honors to consider of the matter and order that we may have the money for which we stand engaged.

From your ever Dutiful petitioners,

BENJ. CUSHING } *Selectmen
of
Hingham.*

HINGHAM, 27th August, 1776.

The State of the Massachusetts Bay to the town of Hingham	Dr.
To Barracks for Capt Lincoln Company at Broad Cove 8½ months	7-13-4
To Do for said Company at the town Cove six months	8-0-0
To 138 feet timber 350 feet Board ½ in Board & ½ in Shingle nails	} 1-11-1
114 in shingles carting the same 3½ miles for a guard house	
To 300 feet Board & 300 Board nails for making Cobbins in the Barracks	0-17-9
	<hr/> £18 3 0

BENJ. CUSHING } *Selectmen
of
Hingham.*
JOSEPH ANDREWS }

This account was examined, allowed, and paid, and was received by Enoch Lincoln on an order from the town.

The roll of this company is as follows:—

Japheth Hobart, Sergeant,	Isaac Gross,	Private,
Abner Bates, Corporal,	John Hearsey, Jr.,	"
Jeremiah Hearsey, "	Nehemiah Sprague,	"
Thomas Marsh, Private,	Elisha Lane,	"
Joshua Beal, "	Jeremiah Hearsey,	"
Ezekiel Lincoln, "	Rufus Tower,	"
Samuel Lazel, "	Welcome Lincoln,	"
Isaiah Lincoln, "	John Hunt,	"
Samuel Todd, "	John Barnes,	"
James Beal, "	Samuel Low,	"
John Stodder, "	Joseph Hobart,	"
Benjamin Barnes, "	Samuel Loring,	"
Daniel Barker, "	Caleb Leavitt, Jr.,	"
Stephen Mansfield, "	Edmund Hobart,	"
Samuel Leavitt, "	Benjamin Stowel, Jr.,	"
Moses Whiting, "	David Loring,	"
Elijah Whiting, "	David Gardner,	"
Jacob Whiting, "	James Haward,	"
Jonathan Thaxter, "	Ezra Gardner,	"
John Marsh, Jun., "	Jonathan Froraks,	"
Thomas Gill, "	James Chubbuck,	"
Frederick Lincoln, "	Laban Tower,	"
Athanasius Lewis, "	James Bates,	"
Elisha Bates, "	Timothy Shave,	"
Peter Wilder, "	Peter Hobart,	"
Joshua Gardner, "	Zerubbable Hearsey,	"
Elijah Stowers, "		

also Elijah Levit and Jesse Humphrey "fifteen days after going to Roxbury," where they probably served in some other command.

Capt. James Lincoln, it may be remembered, was not only a soldier in the last war with France, but was one of the captains who marched at the first call to arms at the Lexington alarm. He resided on South Street. Lieut. Seth Stowers, who succeeded to the charge of this company and commanded the post at Hingham for a while, was also a veteran, and narrowly escaped the massacre at Fort William Henry. Later in the Revolution Captain Stowers was stationed with his company for many months at Hull, and also commanded it in one of the Rhode Island expeditions. Lieut. Knight Sprague was likewise one of the Fort William Henry soldiers.

Among the few royalists or tories living in Hingham at the opening of the Revolution, were Capt. Joshua Barker, then an elderly and respected citizen who had held a commission in the king's army, and served many years in the wars of his sovereign, and who could hardly have been expected to abandon the colors to which the allegiance of the best part of his life had been devoted, and Elisha Leavitt who occupied the stately old-fashioned mansion which, one of the then attractions of the town, with its

tapestries and grand tiled fireplaces, stood some twenty years since upon the present site of the Catholic Church.

In this house there was a blind passage to which a secret door gave entrance, and here it was that Nathaniel Ray Thomas and other tories from Marshfield were concealed during a search made for them by the Committee of Safety, and from which they were subsequently successfully smuggled, by water, to Boston. It is said that a mob gathered about Leavitt's house at one time for the purpose of doing violence to his person, and that he diverted them by rolling out a barrel of rum and dispensing its contents liberally. Be this as it may, there seems to be no doubt that Leavitt was more than passively opposed to the cause of his countrymen, and that he supplied the English with hay and vegetables, and probably cattle. He owned or controlled Grape Island lying a little north of the town, about opposite to Huit's Cove and the point upon which Bradley's phosphate works now stand at the mouth of Weymouth Back River. Upon the island was a large quantity of hay and a number of cattle belonging undoubtedly to Leavitt; and here on the morning of Sunday, May 21, 1775, came a body of troops from Boston, accompanied and conveyed by two sloops and an armed schooner. The expedition had for its object the hay and other supplies stored there; but its approach created considerable alarm in the towns in the neighborhood, where the fear of a descent caused the hasty loading upon wagons and carts of the furniture and household effects of numbers of the inhabitants preparatory to removal to places of safety. In the mean time the bells rang and guns were fired and a general alarm given. The militia rapidly gathered, and General Thomas, who commanded at Roxbury, ordered three companies of the troops in his division to the assistance of the inhabitants. The old people of fifty years ago, used to tell of the march of the military down Broad Cove Lane, now Lincoln Street, on the way to oppose the British landing, then momentarily expected. The troops thus referred to were undoubtedly militia from this and adjoining towns. It is probable, however, that Capt. James Lincoln's company which was enlisted as early as the fifth of the month and whose camp was at or near Crow Point, was the principal organized force on the spot. Companies immediately marched, however, from Weymouth, Abington, and Scituate, in addition to those from Hingham. From the diary of Paul Litchfield, of Scituate, we get the following: "May 21. Just before meeting began in morning, hearing the King's troops were landing near Hingham the people in general dispersed, so no meeting. About 100 Regulars landed at Grape Isl to get hay." From the point nearest the island a fire, which was returned from the schooner, was directed against the English. The distance however was too great for small arms to be effective, and it was not until the flood tide had covered the flats that the Americans were enabled to float a lighter and a sloop and drive off the enemy. Having done this, they landed on

Nahum Davis, of Capt. Jonathan Bardwell's company in Col. David Brewer's regiment. Davis also entered the artillery in June.

Marsh Lewis's name appears on the rolls of both Capt. Daniel Lothrop's company and Capt. Eleazar Hamlin's company in Thomas's regiment. Josiah Oakes appears as a lieutenant in Capt. Job Cushing's company of Heath's regiment; he must have held his commission a short time only.

On the 15th of June, 1775, the Continental Congress voted to adopt, under the name of the Continental Army, the troops of the several provinces then constituting the provincial army operating about Boston; and on the 16th Washington was chosen its commander-in-chief. This organization, to which reinforcements and new regiments were added from time to time, was quite different in its constitution from the force raised under a resolve of September 16, 1776, known as the Continental Line. This latter body constituted during the remainder of the struggle the main reliance and hope of the Americans; it was indeed the backbone of the army, and corresponded to the regulars of subsequent times.

Under the resolve, eighty-eight battalions were to be raised for service during the war; of this number Massachusetts furnished and placed in the field no less than sixteen of infantry and one of artillery, — exceeding her quota, which required but fifteen. We shall hereafter see many Hingham names on the rolls of these never-to-be-forgotten regiments.

The summer of 1775 and the succeeding winter wore away and still the siege of the New England town went on. The expiration of short enlistments, and the habit which seems to have prevailed among the militia belonging to at least certain of the provinces, of leaving the camp for home almost at will, caused sudden depletions in the American ranks, which were both alarming and exasperating to Washington and to the authorities generally. The Provincial Congress of Massachusetts during its winter session reorganized the militia of the province. Three major-generals were appointed, and thirteen regiments formed, of which ten arrived in camp early in February; besides these there were several thousand minute men held in reserve and ready to march when called upon. By an order in council passed in February, the companies in Weymouth, Hingham, Cohasset, and Hull were organized as the Second Suffolk regiment; thus the old regiment dating from the days of Winthrop and Dudley and which had been commanded by them, by Col. Wm. Stoughton, by Josiah Quincy, by our own John Thaxter, and both Benjamin Lincoln and Benjamin Lincoln, Jr., ceased to exist. The new command was, however, practically the same as the old, whose designation, it may be recalled, had already been changed from the Third Suffolk to the Second Suffolk, although Braintree, so long united with us, no longer composed a part of the regiment. Solomon Lovell was the new colonel, and Benjamin Lincoln, who had recently commanded the regiment, and who had been untiring in his

services to the country from the commencement of the war, was chosen brigadier-general on February 8, and major-general just one month later. The other regimental officers were David Cushing, lieut.-colonel; Thomas Lothrop, 1st major; Isaiah Cushing, 2d major.

March 4th General Thomas with two thousand men took possession of Dorchester Heights, and immediately constructed strong works as laid out by Colonel Gridley. At this time the army was reinforced by a portion of the militia. From Hingham there marched three companies; they were all from Colonel Lovell's command, and were placed in the works at Dorchester. The rolls are as follows:—

Tho' Hearsey, Capt.,
Levi Lincoln, 1st Lieut.,
Joseph Beal, 2 " "

Seth Lincoln, Sergt.,	Caleb Hobart,
Jesse Bates, "	Daniel Hobart,
Joshua Lincoln, "	Nath' Stodder,
Ezra French,	Benj. Ward,
Sam' Norton, Clerk,	Tho' Waterman, jun.,
Tho' Marsh, Jr., Corp.,	Elisha Remington, jun.,
John Gill, "	Nath' Lincoln,
Jacob Beal, "	Bradford Hearsey,
Stephen Stodder, "	Nath' Gill,
Isaac Sprague, Drum,	James Leavitt,
David Andrews, Fifer,	John Beal, jun.,
Joseph Hammond,	Gilbert Hearsey,
Elijah Waters, jun.,	Joseph Stockbridge,
Mitchel Lincoln,	Sam' Hobart,
Ezra Lincoln,	Barnabas Lincoln,
Isaac Gardner,	Welcome Lincoln,
Nath' Fearing,	Theodore French,
John Hobart, Jun.,	Jon' French, Jun.,
James Hobart,	Joseph Blake.

Peter Cushing, Capt.,
Thomas Burr, Lieut.,
Thomas Fearing, "

Hawkes Fearing, Clerk,	Shubael Fearing, Private,
Samuel Gill, Jr., Sergt.,	John Jones, "
Elijah Whiton, Jr., "	Abel Fearing, "
Thomas Jones, Jr., "	Benjamin Sprague, Jun., "
Amos Sprague, Corp.,	Jacob Cushing, Jun., "
David Burr, "	Allen Simmons, "
John Burr, Jun., "	Thomas King, "
John Blossom, "	Nehemiah Ripley, "
Zadoc Hearsey, Drummer,	Isaac Sprague, Jun., "
Sol' Cushing, Fifer,	David Sprague, "

David Sprague,	Private,	William Cushing,	Private,
Moses Whiton,	"	Benjamin Cushing, Jun.,	"
Jerom Ripley,	"	Jared Lane,	"
Seth Briggs,	"	David Lane,	"
Benj. Joy,	"	Rufus Lane,	"
Israel Hearsey,	"	Martin Tower,	"
Reuben Hearsey,	"	Daniel Souther,	"
Samuel Leavitt,	"	Jacob Thaxter,	"
Joshua Leavitt, Jun.,	"	Jacob Thaxter,	"
Joshua Loring,	"	Matthew Cushing,	"
Ebed Cushing,	"	Silas Joy, Jun.,	"
Cushing Burr,	"	Enoch Stodder,	"
Nath: Gilbert,	"	Isaach Cushing,	"
Cornelius Barns, Jun.,	"	Jonathan Loring,	"
Ensigh Barns,	"		

Pyam Cushing, Capt.,

Elias Whiton, Lieut.,

Joshua Tower, "

Theophilus Cushing, Clerk,

David Cushing,	Sergeant,	Jacob Sprague, Jun.,	Private,
Samuel Gardner,	"	Daniel Whiton,	"
Zac ^h Whiton,	"	Hawkes Hobart,	"
Edward Wilder,	"	David Gardner, Jun.,	"
Tho ^r Cushing,	Corporal,	Seth Sprague,	"
Abraham Whiton,	"	Zenas Whiton,	"
Abisha Lewis, Drummer,		Stephen Tower,	"
Bela Tower, Fifer,		Benjamin Whiten,	"
Job Loring,	Private,	Isaiah Stodder,	"
Ebenezer Cushing,	"	Amasa Whiton,	"
Samuel Whiton, Jun.,	"	Benjamin Ward,	"
Zenas Wilder,	"	Edward Bailey,	"
Robert Gardner,	"	Jeremiah Gardner,	"
Ezekiel Cushing,	"	Jacob Dunbar,	"
Thomas Wilder,	"	Laban Stodder,	"
Daniel Wilder,	"	David Farrow, Jun.,	"
Joshua Hearsey,	"	Solomon Whiton,	"
Isaiah Tower,	"	Benjamin Dunbar,	"
Jonathan Whiten,	"	Elijah Whiton,	"
James Tower,	"	Peter Hobert,	"
Samuel Wilder, Jun.,	"	Josiah Lane,	"
Stephen Gardner, 8,	"	Elisha Whiton,	"

The first of these companies, that commanded by Capt. Thomas Hearsey, came from the vicinity of Broad Bridge, and was what would now be called, if still existing, the "down town" company.

The company commanded by Capt. Peter Cushing, and known as the "Third Foot Company" was made up principally of men from the Lower Plain, now commonly known as Centre Hingham,

while Capt. Pyam Cushing and his men came from Glad Tidings Plain and vicinity, comprising the region known as South Hingham. Capt. Pyam Cushing who was a brother-in-law of General Lincoln, died during the ensuing summer.

During the early days of the Revolution, it will be remembered, there was great difficulty in obtaining a sufficient supply of powder for the army, and its manufacture was stimulated and encouraged in every possible way. Hingham performed her part in this as in other things, and a certificate of the purity of the salt-petre produced is here given:—

These may certify that the salt petre now presented for sale by Mr. Joseph Beal (about 80 or 90 weight) was manufactured at Hingham by David & Israel Beal, Israel Lincoln, Jacob Beal, and Heman Lincoln.

BENJ. CUSHING } *Selectmen.*
JOSEPH ANDREWS } *of Hingham.*

HINGHAM, March 11, 1776.

March 15, 1776, Capt. Peter Cushing's company was on duty at Hingham for sea-coast defence; it was engaged four days at this time. With the exception of John Jones, David Sprague, Benj. Joy, Ebed Cushing, Cornelius Barns, Ensign Barns, and David Lane who did not serve on this occasion, the roll contains the same names as did that of the company when in the defences at Dorchester, as well as the following in addition:—

Jacob Leavitt,
Thomas Loring, 3d,
Joseph Mansfield,
Noah Stodder,
John Beal,
Joseph Leavitt,
Jonathan Smith,
Samuel Burr,
John Fearing,
David Lincoln,
Thomas Burr, Jr.,
Isaac Hearsey,
Thomas Berry,
Joseph Loring,
Thomas Cushing,
Silas Joy,
Caleb Beal,
Loring Bailey,
Mark Clark,
Gridley Thaxter,
Solomon Blake,
Thomas Leach,
Daniel Souther,

Abner Loring,
Isaiah Wilder,
Jesse Sprague,
Robert Goold,
Stephen Cushing,
John Burr,
Noah Humphrey,
Jacob Loring,
Joseph Lewis,
Moses Bass,
Benj. Binney,
Benj. Jones,
Jonathan Burr,
James Fearing,
Samuel Loring,
Thomas Jones,
Jeremiah Sprague,
Caleb Goold,
Joseph Dorson,
Isaac Beal, Jr.,
Eben Lincoln, Jr.,
Thomas Lincoln.

It was a large company, and more than ninety men performed duty on this occasion.

Not only was Hingham a military post during the siege of Boston with a regular garrison at Broad Cove, but it was also one of the sea-coast towns called upon, as in the instance just noted, for her own defence, and very frequently too for assistance in protecting her neighbors from threatened British descents. This service became so onerous that the Council appointed General Lincoln its agent to appeal to Washington for relief on behalf of a number of the towns, as appears by the following from Revolutionary Council Papers, vol. i. :—

“In Council, March 20th, 1776.

“On motion ordered, That Benj. Lincoln Esq' wait on his Ex^t Gen. Washington to request of him that as the militia of the several towns of Hingham, Weymouth, Braintree, have for a number of days past been stationed on the sea coast of those towns in order to watch the motions of the fleet & army now in the harbor of Boston and to prevent their ravaging and plundering the country, he would send a sufficient detachment from the army under his command to their relief.”

The General seems to have had better use for his troops, however, both then and later; and as we shall see, until nearly the close of the war, Hingham continued to defend the sea-coast with large numbers of her men, and especially by manning the important works at Hull.

Sunday, March 17th, General Howe evacuated Boston, and General Putnam and General Ward entered the town. The next day General Heath with five regiments was ordered to New York, and with them went our townsmen under the two Captain Cushings. General Washington entered Boston at the head of the army on the 20th, and on April 4th, he left Cambridge for New York, General Ward with five regiments remaining for the protection of Boston.

But although the British army had departed, the sea-coast towns continued under the menace of the fleet commanded by Commodore Banks which lingered in the harbor, and which was reinforced by seven transports loaded with Highlanders. The people feared the return of Howe, and fortifications were thrown up at East Boston, Point Allerton, and elsewhere. Finally a plan proposed by General Lincoln, to drive the enemy from the harbor, received the sanction of the Council of Massachusetts, and on June 13th and 14th it was put in execution. General Ward sent a part of the Continental troops under his command to assist the militia who were ordered out for the attempt. To the old Commonwealth belongs the sole credit for the success of the last act in the military operations around Boston.

Like a brilliant panoramic view the scene passes again before our eyes, and the sound of martial music and the thunder of artillery comes once more to our ears. It is almost a year to a day

since through the streets of the queer little New England capital, with its stately mansions, its gable-roofed shops, and crooked, sidewalkless, cobble-paved streets, marched out the bright red columns which under Howe and Clinton and Pigot moved up the sides of Bunker Hill, on whose green slopes the serried ranks melted away before the blaze of Prescott's muskets, and whose soil drank up with eager thirst the flowing life-blood of Warren and Pitcairn, and many another brave and gallant hero—Provincial and British alike. And now in these same streets the drum is again calling men to arms, and along Cornhill, — now Washington Street, — by the Old South, so lately a riding school for English troopers, roll the guns of Craft's artillery. Here too come detachments from Colonel Marshall's and Colonel Whitney's regiments and the Continentals whom General Ward has detailed, — undoubtedly with a thrill of satisfaction as he recalls the anxious June day when he commanded at Cambridge a twelvemonth since. By the bookstore of Daniel Henchman where General Knox had been an apprentice, the troops turn into King Street and passing the Town House march over the spot where Captain Preston and the men of the 29th regiment shot down the people on the night of March 5, 1770, and thence to Long Wharf where they are to embark.

What a flood of memories the place awakens! It was here that Governor Shirley, returning in 1745 from the reduction of Louisburg, landed amid the acclamations of the people and the salutes of the shipping, and was received by the Cadets under Colonel Pollard, the Troops of Horse, the Chelsea company, and Colonel Wendell's regiment; here too in May, 1774, the Cadets received General Gage, then Governor of the Province, and here on the 17th of June of the following year General Gage embarked the regiments which at Charlestown lost for England an empire, and in America wrote in blood one of the earliest and most memorable pages in the history of a new nation. And now like a beautiful picture, on this calm summer morning lie the blue waters of Boston harbor and of our own, both dotted with islands fresh in the bright green of early summer, and both reflecting the white sails which hang like the snowy wings of great gulls over them. Beneath some of these frown the guns, and over them floats the cross of St. George, while in the distance a pine tree on a white ground marks the anchorage of a Yankee cruiser. Meanwhile too, from all the towns and villages around, comes the same tap-tap of the drum and the cheery note of the fife, and down to the water side march the militia, — the militia which the frequent alarms of the past year, the occasional skirmish with the enemy, the work in the trenches at Dorchester, and the manning of the lines at Roxbury, have made into veteran soldiers. Now they respond with unusual alacrity. The hilltops are covered with eager and anxious spectators for miles around. With them we watch the embarkation, and then the long hours of the bright summer day

menace of the preceding months was the attainment, at least in part, of the men of his own town, and the companies of his own regiment.

Among the companies in service on this day was that of Capt. Peter Cushing of Hingham. The roll differs somewhat from that already given and is as follows:—

Peter Cushing, Capt.,			
Thomas Burr, Lieut.,			
Thomas Fearing, “			
Daniel Cushing, Jr.,	Sergt.,	Martin Tower,	Private,
Thomas Jones,	“	Isaac Hearsey,	“
Elijah Whiton,	“	Joseph Mansfield,	“
Amos Sprague,	Corp.	Daniel Souther,	“
David Burr,	“	Jonathan Smith,	“
John Burr, Jr.,	“	Jesse Sprague,	“
Zadock Hearsey,	Drum,	Samuel Lazell,	“
Solomon Cushing,	Fife,	Isaiah Hearsey, Jr.,	“
William Cushing,	Private,	David Lane,	“
Joshua Loring,	“	Rufus Lane,	“
Thomas Cushing,	“	Abel Fearing,	“
Reuben Hearsey,	“	Levi Burr,	“
Benj. Cushing, Jr.,	“	Matthew Cushing,	“
Ebed Cushing,	“	Isaiah Wilder,	“
Moses Whiton,	“	Laban Hunt,	“
Nehemiah Ripley	“	Thomas Loring, Jr.,	“
Isaac Sprague, Jr.,	“	Joshua Leavitt,	“
Benj. Barns,	“	Squire (a negro).	“
John Hunt,	“		

The same company was again called into the service on June 23d, and responded with the additional names of —

Abner Loring,	Nathaniel Gilbert,
Jacob Thaxter,	Welcome Beal,
Elisha Cushing, Jr.,	Enoch Stodder,
Thomas King,	Reuben Simmons,
John Barns, Jr.,	Isaac Cushing,
Thomas Berry,	Silas Joy, Jr.,
Benj. Joy,	Noah Stodder,
David Sprague,	Israel Stodder,
Benj. Cushing, Jr.,	Shubael Fearing

On the same date, and also at Hull, we find another Hingham company in the service. Although there appears to be no record of the occasion, the alarm must have been pressing to require the presence of such a number of men. The roll is here given:—

Heman Lincoln,	1st Lieut.,	Abijah Stoddard,
Joseph Beal,	2 " "	James Leavitt,
Saml Norton, Clerk,		William Tidmarsh,
Ezra French, Sergt.,		Caleb Hobart,
Seth Lincoln,		Barnibas Lincoln,
Jesse Waters,		David Beal, Jr.,
Joshua Lincoln,		John Hobart,
Nath' Stoddard,		Caleb Marsh,
Japeth Hobart,		David Andrews,
Gersham Lincoln,		Joseph Stockbridge,
James Hobart,		John Hobart, Jr.,
Nath' Lincoln, Jr.,		Daniel Hobart,
Gilbert Hearsey,		Thomas Marsh, Jr.,
Isaiah Lincoln,		Jacob Beal,
Tho' Stoddard,		Jacob Whiton.

Captain Cushing was again at Hull for a number of days in the following December, but the roll of the 14th of that month is quite different from those preceding it, and is here given:—

Peter Cushing, Capt.,		
Levi Bates, Lieut.,		
Jerom Stephenson, Lieut.,		
Isaac Cushing,	Sergt.,	Noah Stodder,
Elisha Stephenson,	"	Tho' Cushing,
Isaiah Hearsey, Jr.,	"	Nehemiah Ripley,
John Burbanks,	"	Thomas King,
Timothy Cushing,	Corp.,	Cushing Burr,
Jesse Sprague,	"	Abel Beal,
David Burr,		Lusanus Stephenson,
Nath Bates,		Abner Bates,
Levi Tower, Drum',		John Wilant, Jr.,
Matthew Cushing,		Daniel Nichols, Jr.,
Daniel Souther,		Gershom Wheelwright,
Isaiah Wilder,		Ambross Bates,
Abel Fearing,		Zenas Lincoln,
Benj: Sprague, Jr.,		Jonathan Cushing, Jr.,
David Burr,		Tho' Pratt,
David Lane,		Eli Lane,
Silas Joy, Jr.,		Zebulon Wilcut,
Shubael Fearing,		Ur—— Lincoln,
Matthew Hunt,		Lazarus Lincoln,
Samuel Burr,		Job Wilcut,
Tho' Berry,		Ephraim Lincoln,
Samuel Thaxter,		Samuel Bates, Jr.,
Benj. Joy,		Jonathan Bates,
Ebed Cushing,		John Pritchett,
Joshua Loring,		Abner Bates.

Capt. Peter Cushing resided on East Street; he was a brother of Capt. Stephen Cushing, also a soldier of the Revolution. Enoch Dunbar was in the Canada expedition in Captain Stephens' company of artillery. Capt. Seth Stowers commanded a company in Col. Josiah Whitney's regiment, and was on duty at Hull in October, 1776. His roll was as follows:—

	Seth Stowers, Capt.,	
	Peter Nichols, 1st Lieut.,	
	Elijah Beals, 2 " "	
Elijah Lewis,	Sergt.,	Edmund Hobart,
Joseph Wilder,	"	Ezekiel Hersey,
John Gill,	"	Elisha House,
Benjamin Jacobs,	"	Joseph Hudson,
David Lincoln,	Corp.,	Gideon Howard,
Stephen Stodder,	"	Abner Joy,
Joshua Beal,	"	Jedediah Joy,
Abisha Lewis, Drum,		Lot Lincoln, Jr.,
Nath'l Dills, Fifer,		Caleb Leavitt,
Gershom Beals,		Ephraim Lincoln,
Isaac Beals,		Joseph Marble,
John Bray,		Thos Marble,
Elisha Bates,		James Marble,
Cushing Burr,		Jonathan Allen,
Joshua Beals, Jr.,		James Tower,
Elisha Beals,		Elisha Merritt,
Benj. Barnes,		Bela Tower,
Elisha Bates, Jr.,		Stephen Mansfield,
Joseph Beals,		Jesse Tower,
Welcome Beals,		Enoch Stoddar,
Jaraus Beals,		Noah Stoddar,
Timothy Clark,		Daniel Stoddar,
Sherediah Corthell,		Joseph Souther,
Jas Cushing,		Timothy Thayer,
Rob't Gardner,		Isaac Whitten,
Joshua Gardner,		Stephen Whitten,
John Hearsey,		Joseph Wilcutt,
Jesse Humphreys,		Thos. Wilcutt.

This company was on duty eight months at Nantasket. Captain Penniman, of Braintree, commanded a company in Colonel Francis' regiment. It was composed of men drafted from Hingham, Dorchester, Braintree, Stoughtonham, and Milton.

The following are the names of Hingham men who served with it:

Theophilus Wilder, 1st Lieut.,	Laban Tower,	Private,
John Blowson, Sergt.,	Jonathan Gardener,	"
Daniel Wilder, Corp.,	David Prouty,	"
Bela Tower, Fifer,	Jonathan Farer,	"
W ^m Gardenner, Private,	Ezekiel Cushing,	"

"A Pay Roll of Cap^t Joseph Trufant's Company Raised for the Defense of ye Sea Coast within State of ye Massachusetts from the first of December down too the first of January, 1777," contains the following names of Hingham men:—

Thos Bicknell, Sergt.,
Thos Gill, Private,
Sam^l Lazell.

In still another company we find Hingham men serving in the year 1776; Capt. Abisha Brown, of Concord, commanded a company in Col. Josiah Whitney's regiment, which served at Hull; and from a roll of the men in camp there in November we get the following names:—

Nehemiah Sprague,
Samuel Lazell,
Thomas Wilder,

Japeth Hobart,
Jacob Whiton,
James Bates.

September 12, a resolve passed the General Court which provided for reinforcing the army at New York, by sending a part of the militia; and on the 14th the House of Representatives by a resolve concurred in by the Council on the 16th, chose General Lincoln to command the men raised for the purpose.

The town had already sent Lieut. John Burr with fifteen men to Ticonderoga, where they joined a company commanded by Captain Endicott, and now more were to be raised under the resolve of the legislature. During the month, September, Capt. Peter Cushing obtained twenty-three, who were sent to New York, and in December Capt. Job Cushing marched for the same state with thirty-seven men credited to Hingham. It has not been possible to obtain the names of all of the above, but the roll of Capt. Job Cushing's company, augmented to over fifty, is here given. Considerable information about its service is obtainable from a diary kept by Thomas Burr, a lieutenant in the company, who had already served not only in the army of the Revolution, but still earlier in the last French war, in which he had also kept a journal, and recorded many incidents of the service of a Hingham company. The roll, which included some Cohasset names, was:—

	Job Cushing, Capt.,	
	Tho ^r Burr, 1 Lieut.,	
	Joseph Beal, 2 " "	
Isaac Sprague,	Sergt.,	Nathan Gilbert, Corp.,
Jabes Wilder,	"	Zadock Hersey, Drum.,
Thomas Marsh,	"	Levi Teakes, Fifer,
Jerom Lincoln,	"	Jairus Beal, Private,
Caleb Pratt,	Corp.,	Gershom Beal, "
Caleb Joy,	"	James Bates, "
David Beal,	"	Lazarus A. Beal, "

Adna Bates,	Private,	Jared Lane,	Private,
Daniel Cushing,	"	Henry Lambert,	"
James Chubbuck,	"	Micah Nichols,	"
Theodore French,	"	Ambrose Nichols,	"
Thomas Gill,	"	Luke Orcutt,	"
Samuel Gill,	"	Ephraim Orcutt,	"
John Gill,	"	Hezekiah Ripley,	"
Gideon Howard,	"	James Stodder,	"
William Hobart,	"	Daniel Stodder,	"
Caleb Hobart,	"	Jacob Stodder,	"
Jeremiah Hersey,	"	Isaiah Stodder,	"
Hawkes Hobart,	"	Benj. Stetson,	"
Edmund Hobart,	"	Stephen Tower,	"
Japheth Hobart,	"	Peter Tower,	"
John Hunt,	"	Timothy Thayer,	"
Benj. Joy,	"	Benjamin Ward,	"
Israel Lincoln,	"	Benjamin White,	"
Beza Lincoln,	"	Levi Tower.	"

These men were in the army at this time from about December 19, 1776, to April 2, 1777, and perhaps longer. Captain Cushing, like Lieutenant Burr, was an experienced officer: his company marched from Hingham on the forner of the above dates, through Abington, and afterwards by way of Pawtucket and Providence, through Rhode Island and Connecticut, their long journey leading them to Hartford and Waterbury among other places. Finally they entered New York, arriving at Westchester January 7th. Brief as are the records in Lieutenant Burr's diary, they interest us not a little, for the personal glimpses which are afforded by them of the marches and skirmishes and experiences of our own townsmen.

Thus he says under date of Jan. 19: "One of our men killed by a cannon ball from the enemy." On the 21st, "Alarmed by the Hessians — they driven back." 23d, "Skirmish — one Lt. and 4 men killed." 27th, "Lay in ambush — our cannon played on Fort Independence." He tells of marches to Tarrytown, where André was subsequently captured, and other places in the vicinity; and at last, in February, of the entry into Morristown in New Jersey. Here were the headquarters of Washington during the winter succeeding his brilliant achievements at Trenton and Princeton. Here too our old fighting chaplain appears again, and Lieutenant Burr says, under date of February 12: "Sunday Mr. Thaxter preached from Psalms 118-18 & 19 v." March 2d, he held forth to his friends and fellow soldiers from home. March 9th, the diary tells us that there was a "Skirmish between 2000 of the enemy & 1000 of our men — our men beat them back;" and so on. In July Colonel Marshall's and Colonel Whitney's regiments were ordered to Canada. In both there were Hingham men, al-

though there is such confusion in the rolls as to make it practically impossible to give names and time of service.

The town continued as earnest at home in the support of the patriot cause as it was active in the field. March 18, 1776, Theophilus Cushing, John Fearing, Thomas Loring, Israel Beal, and Peter Hobart were chosen a Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety; and May 23d, Benjamin Lincoln, Hezekiah Cushing, and Dea. Joshua Hersey were appointed a committee to prepare instructions for the representatives, Enoch Lincoln, Theophilus Cushing, and John Fearing, just chosen. This they did in the following terms: —

To Enoch Lincoln, Theophilus Cushing, and John Fearing:

GENTLEMEN, — You are delegated to represent the Town of Hingham in the next General Court to be held in this colony; and although we entertain the highest sense of your integrity, patriotism, and ability, of which we have given full evidence in appointing you to this weighty trust, yet as matters of the greatest importance relative to the freedom and happiness not only of this but of all of the United Colonies, on which you may wish to have the advice of your constituents, will come before you for your determination — you are instructed and directed at all times to give your vote and interest in support of the present struggle with Great Britain. We ask nothing of her but “Peace, Liberty, and Safety.” You will never recede from that claim; and agreeably to a resolve of the late House of Representatives, in case the honourable Continental Congress declare themselves independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain, solemnly to engage in behalf of your constituents, that they will with their lives and fortunes support them in the measure. You will also, as soon as may be, endeavor to procure a more equal representation of this colony in General Assembly; and that it be by fewer members than at present the several towns have a right to return; and when this is affected you will give your vote for calling a new house.

BENJAMIN LINCOLN, Town Clerk.

It is impossible not to notice the signature, or to avoid giving a thought to the man who wrote the words, “Benjamin Lincoln, Town Clerk,” at the foot of this document. Within a period of a little more than a year he had as colonel of his regiment been hurrying his men to Lexington and to the investiture of Boston; been chosen by the Council the first of the Committee, upon which were also Major Fuller, of Newton, Mr. Singleton, Mr. Durfee, and Mr. Dexter, to consider the very important matter of providing each of the soldiers composing the army then rapidly gathering around Boston with the coats which had been promised as a bounty to each man upon enlistment, — from which comes the term “Coat Rolls,” as applied to the lists of the Massachusetts troops raised to besiege Lord Howe; been sent to Washington by the Council upon the matter of sea-coast defence; been promoted to be brigadier-general in the colonial establishment; in May, 1775, served as a member of the Provincial Congress, of which

body he was also secretary, and in July represented the town in the General Court at Watertown, besides being a member of the Committee of Correspondence,—one of the most active patriots of the day, yet finding time to attend faithfully to the humble duties of clerk of his native town. Hingham has ample justification for her pride in Major-General Benjamin Lincoln, of the Army of the Revolution. Only the briefest sketch of his life can be here given. Born in Hingham, Jan. 24, 1733, he was the son of Colonel Benjamin Lincoln, commander of the third Suffolk regiment and a member of his Majesty's council. At twenty-one years of age young Benjamin was one of the six constables of the town, which office he held two years. In 1755 he became adjutant of his father's regiment, and in 1757 was chosen town clerk, succeeding his father in that office, who in his turn had, in 1727, succeeded his father, also Benjamin Lincoln. In 1763 Mr. Lincoln became second major of the regiment. In 1766 he was elected one of the selectmen, and held this office during the next five years. He became Lieut.-Colonel in 1772, and was in command of the regiment at the opening of the Revolution. In 1772 he represented the town in the General Court, and was re-elected in 1773 and 1774. As already seen, General Lincoln was one of the earliest and most prominent in opposing the encroachments of the Crown upon the liberties of the people, serving upon the town's Committees of Correspondence, Safety, and Militia. His services in the Provincial Congress and his activity and usefulness in the opening months of the Revolution have been referred to previously. February 8, 1776, he was commissioned brigadier-general by Massachusetts, and in the May following major-general. During the first year of the war General Lincoln rendered most valuable service to the army as a member of the committee on supplies; and the miscellaneous papers at the State House afford many instances of most important orders signed by him in that capacity. He planned and commanded the successfully executed movements which finally drove the enemy from Boston harbor in 1776. During the same year he commanded the reinforcements of militia sent by the province to Washington. So urgent were the requests of the latter for assistance that every fifth man was ordered to respond, the sea-coast towns being exempted at this time. While in New York, General Lincoln commanded one of the four divisions of the army. Toward the close of the year he was appointed to the command of the militia raised in Massachusetts and Connecticut for the defence of Rhode Island. On the 19th February, 1777, Stirling, St. Clair, Lincoln, Mifflin, and Stephen were commissioned major-generals in the Continental service. In the following July General Lincoln was selected by Washington to command the New England militia raised to aid the Northern army operating against Burgoyne. Gaining the rear of the British, Lincoln despatched Colonel Brown to attempt the recapture of Ticonderoga and the posts in the vicinity. The

expedition accomplished important results. On the 29th September General Lincoln with two thousand men joined the main army under Gates, and October 8 he was severely wounded in the leg during a skirmish. Before returning to Hingham, it became necessary to remove a considerable portion of the main bone, and under the painful operation it is said that he exhibited most uncommon patience and fortitude. It was years before recovery from the wound was complete, and it occasioned lameness during the remainder of his life. General Lincoln reported for duty at the headquarters of the army in the following August, to the great gratification of Washington. At the request of the delegates from South Carolina and Georgia he was designated by Congress to take command of the southern department. He arrived in Charleston in December, 1778, and was compelled to form an army and raise supplies. In this he showed unconquerable energy and perseverance. For nearly a year he kept the English under Prevost below the Savannah, and being joined by D'Estaing with the French fleet, he invested Savannah on September 28, 1779. October 9th, the combined forces in three columns and led by D'Estaing and Lincoln in person, made an assault on the enemy's works. The allies were defeated with great loss; it was here that Count Pulaski was killed, with many other gallant officers. The siege was immediately raised and the French sailed away, leaving Lincoln to contend alone against the victorious army. A more unfortunate ending to what promised to be a brilliant campaign can hardly be conceived. The fault lay with the impatience of the French commander, at the necessarily deliberate approaches which the siege required, and his determination to abandon the attempt unless an immediate assault was undertaken. After the disastrous failure to capture the place, General Lincoln retreated to Charleston, where he passed the winter in vain endeavors to hold an army together and inspire the population with the spirit of patriotism and resistance. By March he had only fourteen hundred men left, while the town and the surrounding country were full of Loyalists. In April Sir Henry Clinton invested Charleston with five thousand men, and on May 11th after a resistance of forty days, General Lincoln surrendered with his whole army. His conduct of the campaign has received severe criticism; but whatever its merits or demerits, he lost the confidence of neither the army nor the country, and when in the following spring he again reported for duty, it was to receive from Washington an important command. In July he threatened New York, but finding it impracticable to attack the English there, withdrew under Washington's orders, and with his division marched across New Jersey and into Virginia, where he took part in the siege of Yorktown. On the 6th of October the first parallel was commenced by troops commanded by General Lincoln, and on the 19th the garrison surrendered,—Cornwallis' sword being received by Lincoln, who as a special honor from Washington was in charge

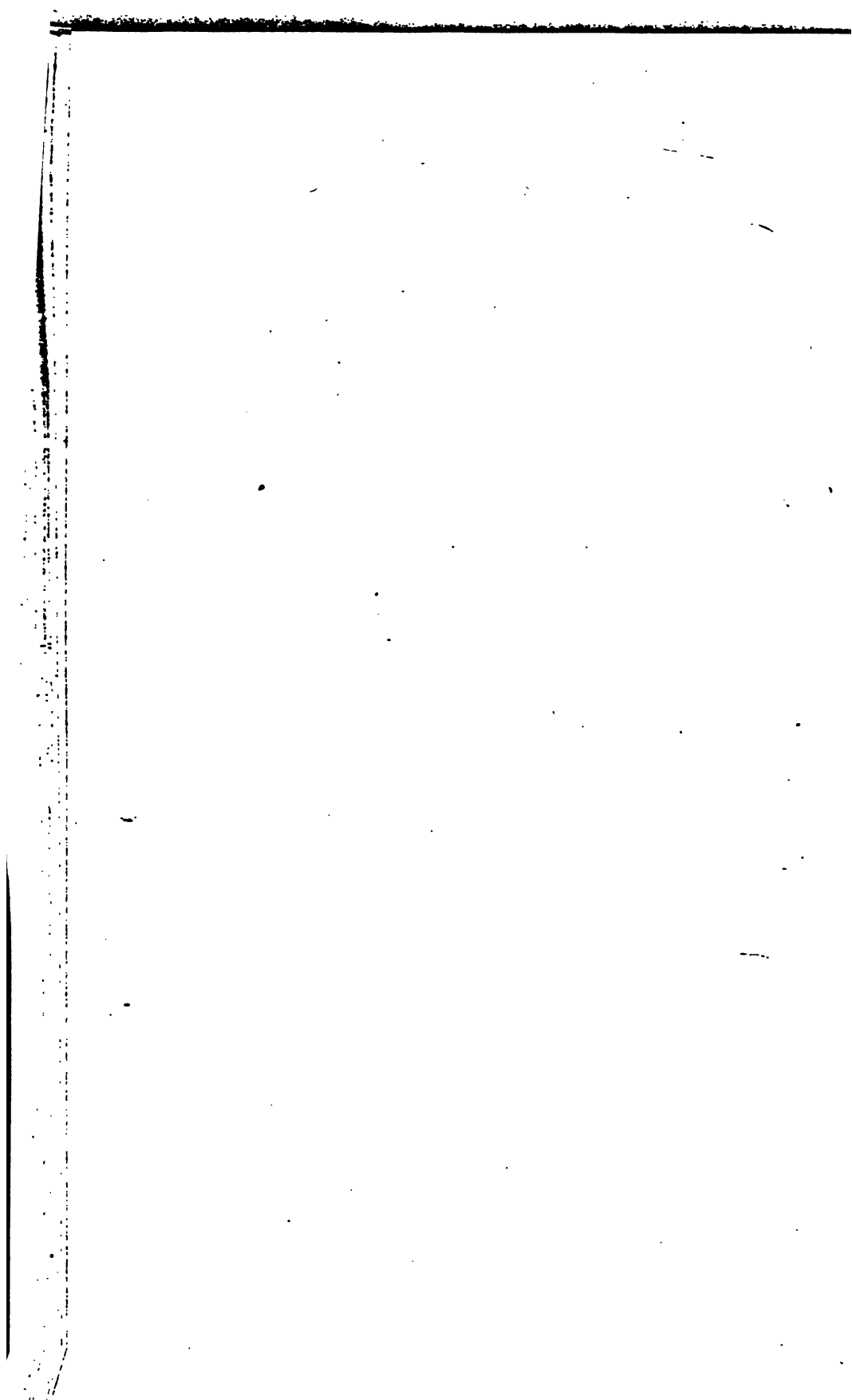


Lincoln





Lincoln





GENERAL LINCOLN'S MONUMENT.

neither honor nor love in his own town and among his own neighbors. Not far from the first settlers' monument in the old fort, in the quiet part of the cemetery overlooking the town, where great pines sing a lullaby, and where all around are the bones and the tombs of those he knew and loved, lie the mortal remains of this soldier of the Revolution. A stone, plain and massive, of white marble, and worthy of the man, marks the spot. On one side are the words:

BENJAMIN LINCOLN
MAJOR-GENERAL IN THE ARMY OF THE REVOLUTION
BORN JANUARY 24, 1733
DIED MAY 9, 1810

And on the other:

ERECTED BY HIS DESCENDANTS
1852

Here on each Memorial Day the beautiful colors of the nation which he did so much to found, blend with the sweet flowers strewn in honor and memory by the brave men of a later time; and they who bring the laurel and the myrtle for the young lives given to their country in 1861 do not forget nor pass by the hero who made possible the later sacrifice.

With the war the town's expenditures increased at a rate that must have seemed appalling to the conservative citizens, habitu-

ally economical, and critical of every outlay; yet they were bravely met, and generous sums were voted for the care of the soldiers' families, in addition to the other large amounts required. Here are some of the items for this year:—

At the several meetings (of the town) in July Sept. Nov' & Dec' [1776] the Town Voted to Raise £615 14s 8d for the Soldiers who were employed in the Continental Service & raised by the Town of Hingham.

To Hawks Fearing Transporting Cannon to Hull	0-8
To D ^r for Transporting Baggage for Capt. Peter Cushings	} 3-2
Capt Pyam Cushings & Capt. Tho ^r Hearseys Company	
To 15 Soldiers that were hired to go with Lieut. John Burr to Ticonderoga	1-9-5
To 23 men that were hir'd to go to New York in Sept. Last with Capt. Peter Cushing	98-2-8
To 37 men that were hir'd to go to York in Dec. Last with Capt. Job Cushing	316-1-4

By order of the selectmen Caleb Loring furnished supplies to a company or companies from Scituate and Pembroke while at Hingham, and his bill, accompanied by a certificate from Benjamin Cushing and Joseph Andrews, we find to have been allowed by the State.

The Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety, chosen in March, 1777, were Israel Beal, Samuel Norton, John Fearing, Peter Cushing, Thomas Loring, Peter Hobart, and Theophilus Cushing. In June Israel Beal was appointed "to procure evidence against such persons as are suspected of being inimical to this and the United States of America, in this town."

Among the large number of vessels of all sizes and descriptions in the naval service during the Revolution, was the brig "Hazard," built by John Peck, of Boston, and carrying sixteen guns. She made three successful cruises, the first from October, 1777, to May, 1778, under command of Capt. Simeon Sampson; the second in 1778-1779, and the third in 1779, in both of which she was commanded by Capt. John Foster Williams. During this period—from 1777 to 1779—she made many prizes, among them the British brig "Active," eighteen guns, after an engagement of thirty-five minutes. She belonged to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and was engaged in the unfortunate Penobscot expedition in 1779, and in August of that year was burned by her crew to save her from falling into the hands of the enemy. Her officers and crew were transferred to the "Protector," a fine vessel. Among the crew of the "Hazard," were a number of Hingham men. Those known are as follows:—

Walter Hatch, 2d Lieut.,
Stephen Lincoln, Armorer,
Samuel Lincoln,

Joseph Lincoln, Corporal of
Marines,
Jairus Lincoln,

Royal Lincoln,
Ezekiel Lincoln,
Jonathan Cushing,
Laban Thaxter,

Zenas Whiton,
Peter Wilder,
Abel Barnes,
Elias Beal.

There is some authority for the statement that the "Hazard" was in commission in 1776, and that most, if not all, of the above were in service with her in that year. Mr. Lincoln, in the "History of Hingham," speaks of the four cruises of the "Hazard."

These men also were undoubtedly on board, in 1778. In addition, William Tidmarsh was captain's clerk in this latter year.

Joseph Lincoln and Jonathan Cushing were captured on board a prize of the "Hazard's" and carried prisoners to Halifax, in 1778; in 1780 Cushing was a prisoner on the Jersey prison-ship. In 1779 Asabel Stodder was in service on the "Hazard."

Capt. Thomas Melville commanded a company in Col. Craft's battalion in 1776 and upon his rolls was borne the name of William Lewis.

August, 1777, Isaac Wilder, then only 17 years of age, died in captivity at Halifax.

Hingham had a further part in the naval service of the Revolution; for under date of December 16, 1776, a charter of the schooner "Edward," of about 70 tons, was made by Caleb Loring to the Board of War, and a little later, on the 8th of January, 1777, he executed a like paper for the schooner "Hazard," of 60 tons. He also owned the armed brig "Rising States," which was captured by a British frigate.

The charters of these vessels were very elastic in their provisions, and no limitations were really placed upon the uses to which they were to be put.

It is extremely difficult to give anything approaching a complete history of the militia organizations belonging in Hingham from the close of 1776. It is probable that the large number of men in the regular service and the frequent drafts for particular expeditions and exigencies may have so far depleted the companies belonging distinctly to the town as to at last result in their complete disorganization, or at least to work such a suspension of their activity as make them no longer the subject of particular mention. The last record of this kind that has come to notice is the following:—

Hingham, June 10th, 1777.

These may Certify that a legall meeting of the Training band and alarm list of the first Company in said Town Benjamin Lapham was Chosen Capt of Said Company.

ISAIAH CUSHING, Maj.

In Council, August 7, 1777, Read and Ordered that Said Officer be Commissioned agreeable to his Rank.

JAS. AVERY, Dy. Secy.

of militia, on duty from May 15 to July 15, bore the following Hingham men upon its rolls: —

Joshua Tower, Lieut.,	Israel Lincoln,	Private,
Jonathan Hearsey, Sergt.,	Seth Stoel,	"
David Hearsey, Drummer,	David Cain,	"
Jonathan Lewis, Private,	Melzar Dunbar,	"
David Loring, "	Amos Dunbar,	"
Thomas Wilder, "	Ezekiel Lincoln,	"
Peleg Whiton, "	Caleb Levet,	"
Daniel Dunbar, "	Nathaniel Bates,	"
Enoch Dunbar, "		

In the early part of this year there was a company in service commanded by Captain Penniman, of Braintree. The only Hingham name then on the roll appears to have been that of Theophilus Wilder, who was 1st Lieut.

There is another roll, however, of a company serving under command of Capt. Theophilus Wilder, and composed of men from Hingham, Stoughton, and Braintree. The names from Hingham were: —

Theophilus Wilder, Capt.,	Thomas Howard,	Private,
Elisha Lewis, Sergt.,	— Humphreys	"
Laban Tower, Corp.,	Thomas Howard, Jr.,	"
Bela Tower, Fifer,	— Whiston,	"
Ezekiel Cushing, Private,	Enoch Dunbar,	"
Jona. Gardner, "	Laban Hunt,	"
Sam'l Low, "	— Whiton,	"
David Prouty, "	Elijah Gardner,	"
— Fazzen, "	Thos. Colbart,	"
Joshua Hobartt, "	Rufus Tower.	"

This company, like Captain Penniman's, was undoubtedly in Colonel Dike's militia regiment, and probably was in the service in the early part of 1777.

Mr. Lincoln states in his history that there were thirty-three men with Capt. Job Cushing, in New York, in 1777, but he gives no information as to the time of year or location of their service. It is much to be regretted that the numbers and names of our fellow townsmen who served in the great Northern Campaign of this eventful year, cannot be fully given. We know, however, that when General Lincoln received his wound at Stillwater, on the morning of October 8, he had with him his friends and neighbors who had marched at his call, as they had so many times before, both for his father and himself. It was at the taking of Burgoyne, too, that Joshua Ripley, of Colonel Wigglesworth's regiment, of the Continental Line, and Nehemiah Ripley, of Capt. Theophilus Wilder's company, of Col. Gill's regiment, were killed. Capt. Wilder had twenty-eight Hingham men with him at first, and the company

was afterwards increased to fifty-two. The following names appear upon a roll in August, together with many others not from this town :—

Theophilus Wilder, Capt.,	Jeremiah Gardner, Private,
Abijah Whitton, Sergt.,	Nehemiah Hubburt, “
Nehemiah Ripley, Corp.,	Benjamin Joy, “
Thaddeus Bates, “	Able Lincoln, “
David Harsay, “	Israel Lincoln, “
Peter Harsay, Drum-Major,	Seth Stowell, “
Benjamin Barns, Private,	Stephen Stowell, “
Canterbury Barns, “	Joshua Stowell, “
Ambross Bates, “	Israel Stowell, “
Thomas Chubbuck, “	Seth Wilder, “
Sherebiah Cortwill, “	Peter Whitton, “
Stephen Gardner, “	Abel Whitton, “

Two items of money voted by the town in 1778, for expenses incurred in the previous year, are certainly suggestive, although there is no further evidence of the presence of Hingham men at General Stark's victory on August 16th.

They are an allowance of £133 to Captain Wilder for travelling fees for one hundred and ninety miles to Bennington, and £7-4-6 paid “to Tho^s Chubbuck for so much due for Transporting the Soldiers Baggage to Bennington.”

While the town was earnestly performing its allotted part towards the general conduct of the war, it was not unmindful of its own defence, as we see by the following requisition :—

Hingham, August 1st, 1777.

SIR. — Please to deliver to Mr. Israel Beal, the bearer hereof, 250 weight of powder, 50 weight Musquet Ball, and 500 flints for the use of the Town of Hingham, & you 'll oblige yours,

To the Commissary General at Watertown.	BENJ. CUSHING, JOSHUA LEAVITT, JOSEPH ANDREWS,	} <i>Selectmen of Hingham.</i>
--	--	------------------------------------

There is great difficulty in determining with certainty the names of men who enlisted into the Continental regular service during particular years; the very multiplicity of rolls and lists with differing headings adds to the confusion. When, as is frequently the case, town and private records are really or seemingly at variance with these, entire accuracy becomes out of the question. From these and other causes it may happen that names deserving of honorable mention are omitted entirely, and that others get misplaced. The following appear to have served in Hingham's quota for three years, enlisting in 1777. Non-residents are indicated, when it is known, by the name of the town to which they belonged immediately following their own names; the captains and colonels under whom these soldiers served are also indicated.

	Captain	Colonel
Nathaniel Coit Allen,	Marshall,	Marshall.
Elisha Bate,	Alden,	Bayley.
James Cook,	Pilsbury,	Wigglesworth.
John Davis,	Langdon,	Jackson.
George Douty, Falmouth,	Blaisdell,	Wigglesworth.
William Ellery, Boston,	Langdon,	Jackson.
Robert Ford,	"	" (deserted).
Joseph Falmouth, Falmouth,	Lunt,	Alden.
Adam Fernando, Boston,	Langdon,	Jackson.
Elisha Gardner,	Briant,	Crane.
Castle Gardner,	Light Horse.	
Jacob Gardner,	Williams,	Greaton.
Thomas Gosling, Boston,	Allen,	Alden.
Samuel Green,	Ellis,	Bigelow.
Jacob Gurney,	Langdon,	Jackson.
Daniel Golden (also called Gould), Falmouth.	Ellis,	Bigelow.
John Gray, Jr., Boston,	Langdon,	Jackson.
John Griggs,	"	"
Charles Hardman,	Allen,	Alden.
Adam Henry,	Langdon,	Jackson.
Joseph Hobart,	Pilsbury,	Wigglesworth.
Thomas Hassell,	Tuckerman,	Patterson.
Daniel Hearsey,	Light Horse.	
Jesse Humphrey,	Williams,	Greaton.
James Hisket, Boston,	Langdon,	Jackson.
Peter Huson,	"	"
Thomas Kilby,	"	"
Bela Leavitt,	Briant,	Crane.
Caleb Lincoln,	"	"
Urbane Lewis,	Allen,	Bayley.
Marsh Lewis,	"	"
Lot Lincoln, Jr.,	Pilsbury,	Wigglesworth.
Daniel Low,	Marshall,	Marshall.
James Love, Boston,	Langdon,	Jackson.
John Lewis,	"	"
Emmanuel Lorel,	"	"
Isaac Lane, Buxton		
William Murphy, Boston,	Allen,	Alden.
Ichabod Meakum,	Langdon,	Jackson.
Plato McLean,	Ellis	Bigelow.
Wm. McCandy, Falmouth,	Lunt,	Alden.
Plato McLellan		
(a negro),	Ellis,	Bigelow.
Joseph McConner,	"	
Clem Pennel,	Ellis,	Bigelow.
William Palding, Hingham or Boston,	Langdon,	Jackson.

Nathan Patridge, Falmouth,	Smith,	Patterson.
Thomas Rumrill, Boston,		
Joshua Ripley,		Wigglesworth.
Hezekiah Ripley,	Alden,	Bayley.
Nathaniel Stodder,	Briant,	Crane.
William Spooner,	"	"
Abel Sprague,	Seward,	"
Hosea Stoddar,	Williams,	Greaton.
Joseph Stockbridge,	Alden,	Bayley.
Jouathau Sayer, Boston,	Allen,	Alden.
John Scott, "	Langdon,	Jackson.
John Simmonds, "	"	"
Henry Thomson,	Briant,	Crane.
Henry Tibbits, Boston,	Allen,	Alden.
Israel Whiton,	Brown,	Jackson.
John Woodman, Paxton (said also to be Hingham),	Lane,	Alden.
Thomas Wilton, Boston,	Allen,	Alden.
Mark Wilson, Falmouth,	Blasdel,	Patterson.

Among the most faithful soldiers of the Revolution was Daniel Hearsey. We found him first in Capt. Charles Cushing's company besieging Boston; afterwards he enlisted in the Continental service in Knox's Artificers, and subsequently his name appears upon the rolls of Col. William Washington's celebrated regiment of Light Horse, where he was a trooper for three years, having for a comrade his townsman Castle Gardner. Finally, he closes his military career as a member of "His Excellency Gen'l Washington's Guards, commanded by Henry Collfax," according to the State House records. Colonel Collfax's name was, however, William, not Henry as stated.

Joseph Cook also served in the Second Regiment, Colonel Greaton, and the Sixteenth, Col. Henry Jackson; Marsh Lewis was subsequently in the regiment of invalids, commanded by Colonel McFarland. Mark Wilson served at one time in Captain Smart's company of Wigglesworth's regiment. Perez Gardner, according to Mr. Lincoln, not only served in Colonel Vose's regiment, but was also in Captain Flint's company of Colonel Johnson's militia regiment at the taking of Burgoyne; was six months on guard in Captain Foster's company at Cambridge, took part in the Rhode Island campaign under the same officer, and in McIntosh's regiment in 1778, and subsequently in the campaign in that State in 1780, under Captain Wilder of Gill's regiment; was eighteen or twenty months in Captain Warner's company in Colonel Craft's Artillery. He was three years in the Continental service in Captain Hitchcock's and Captain Mills's companies. Though not given in the above list, Mr. Lincoln says that serving with Mr. Gardner in the Continental service were Joshua Tower,

killed at Morrisania; Jack —, a negro, killed also in New York; James Bates, and James Hayward, who both died at West Point; Solomon Loring; and John Daniels.

During this year (1777) the disastrous battle at the Brandywine was fought. It was the 11th September, a hot, windy day, the air filled with dust to which clouds of smoke were soon added, when the American Army under Washington made its stand against Howe, with the hope of a victory which might save the capital. The mistakes of General Sullivan, the losses of Wayne, the skill of Green in checking the enemy, the heavy losses of the patriots and the final retreat to Germantown, are matters of history. Among the troops engaged in this unfortunate affair was Colonel Crane's famous regiment of artillery from Massachusetts, one of whose companies was commanded by David Briant, a brave officer, who received a mortal wound and died the next day. Upon the fall of Captain Briant the command devolved upon Lieut. Joseph Andrews, of Hingham, who, although wounded, continued to serve his guns with great courage for an hour longer, when he, too, was mortally wounded by a cannon-ball, and died on November 22d following, after great suffering, aged twenty years. More than forty years afterwards Lafayette, who was himself wounded at the same time, spoke of Lieutenant Andrews's persistent bravery. Besides Lieutenant Andrews there were from Hingham in this company, Caleb Bates, a sergeant, also killed in the battle; Levi Bicknell, wounded; Nathaniel Stoddard, Samuel Bicknell, Elijah Gardner, Thomas Cushing, and William Sprague, who were in the engagement, and Bela Leavitt, Luther Lincoln, and Caleb Lincoln, then with the Northern Army.

Following Brandywine and the later repulse at Germantown came the terrible winter at Valley Forge, with its sufferings and privations. In the bitter experiences of that encampment many of the Continental soldiers from Hingham participated. The history of the Massachusetts regiments is their history, and wherever the names of the Jacksons, Greaton, Wigglesworth, Rufus Putnam, Crane, Alden, Bayley, Marshall, Bigelow, and Patterson appear leading their commands in victory, caring for them in privation, cheering them in defeat, there will be found filling their ranks, carrying out their orders, and standing with them in the heat of battle, the sturdy citizens of Hingham who enlisted "for the war." A number of the Continental soldiers in the lists given were subsequently promoted and held commissions in the service; their names and rank will appear hereafter.

In 1778 the Committee of Safety were Thomas Burr, Jacob Leavitt, Abel Hersey, Enoch Whiton, and Peter Hobart.

The constant fear of a return of the English to Boston, and the necessity of providing against pillaging and foraging incursions into the country along the coast, required the exercise of unceasing vigilance on the part of the State and local authorities. How

cheerfully and faithfully Massachusetts performed her duty in this as in her every relation to the Revolutionary struggle is known to all familiar with American history, yet it may not be amiss to recall that when Congress voted to raise eighty-eight regiments, of which this State's quota was fifteen, sixteen were enlisted besides Crane's fine regiment of artillery, — a number soon after augmented by two additional regiments and Armand's artillery legion, Congress having determined to raise sixteen additional battalions, — and that one half the whole burden of the war, as measured by the numbers of men furnished the Continental ranks, was borne by her. Based upon annual terms of service, Massachusetts had 67,907 men in the army, besides many thousands in her own pay for New England and purely local defence. Her militia was frequently in active service, and she was obliged to maintain constantly a force sufficient to garrison the posts within her territory. Among these, as previously remarked, were the defences at Nantasket, and upon Hingham a large part of this duty devolved throughout the war. Major Thomas Lothrop was in command in 1778, and under date of February 27 we have a roll of Capt. Peter Cushing's Company then on duty there. It is as follows: —

Peter Cushing, Capt.	Nath ^l Fearing,	Private,
Noah Hearsey, Sergt.	Joshua Lincoln,	"
Thomas Jones, "	John Gill,	"
Samuel Hobart, "	Will ^m Hobart,	"
Daniel Cushing, "	Abel Fearing,	"
Daniel Hobart, Corp.	Caleb Hobart,	"
David Burr, "	John Jones,	"
David Beal, Jun "	Isaac Gardner,	"
Zadock Hearsey Drum,	Isaiah Hearsey,	"
David Andrews, Private,	Abijah Hearsey,	"
Lot Lincoln, "	Jeremiah Hearsey,	"
Enoch Stodder, "	Shubael Fearing,	"
Tho ^s Waterman, "	Benj. Jacob,	"
Benj ⁿ Stowel, "	Jeremiah Sprague,	"
Bradford Hearsey, "	Benj ⁿ Joy,	"
Wellcom Lincoln, "	Joseph Mansfield,	"
Jesse Bate, "	Laban Hunt,	"
Job Lincoln, "	Noah Stodder,	"
Nat ^h Gill, "	Reuben Stephenson,	"
Jacob Beal, "	Peter Loring,	"
Jon ^s Lincoln, "	Tho ^s Cushing,	"
Seth Lincoln, "	Hawkes Fearing,	"
Joseph Hamen, "		

Early in this year also we find Lieut. Jabez Wilder with a number of men forming a part of the garrison. The date is the same

as the last, February 27, and the roll terms the command a "half company." The names given are —

Lt. Jabez Wilder,	Theoph. Wilder,	James Tower,
Edward Wilder,	Theoph. Cushing,	Solomon Whiton,
Thomas Cushing,	Abel Whiton,	Benj. Ward,
David Gardner,	Labin Tower,	David Chubbuck,
Zenas Wilder,	Robert Gardnier,	Jonathan Farron,
John Hearsey,	Zach. Whiton,	Benj. Whiton.
Seth Stowars,	Bela Tower,	

Jabez Wilder, who was a brother of Capt. Theophilus Wilder, subsequently held the rank of captain, being commander of the third company of the Second Suffolk Regiment. He resided on Free Street, near Main, and after the war moved to Chesterfield.

Captain Wilder's company was ordered to Hull soon after, and his roll in April contains the following names: —

Theophilus Wilder, Capt.	Benj. Whiton, Private,
Theophilus Cushing, Sergt.	Jona. Loring, "
Thomas Jones, "	Joseph Mansfield, "
Elisha Marsh, "	Benj. Joy, "
Bela Tower, Fifer,	Jona. Loring, Jr. "
Thos. Cushing, Corp.	Benj. Cushing, "
Joseph Beal, "	Joseph Southur, "
David Lincoln, Private,	John Wilcutt, "
Martin Tower, "	Mordecai Lincoln, "
Enoch Stoddar, "	John Hunt, "
Shubael Fearing, "	Zachariah Hunt, "
Abel Fearing, "	Ephraim Burrell, "
John Jones, "	Eben'r Joy, "
Elijah Lewis, "	Laban Cushing, "
Solomon Whiton, "	John Wild. "

Although a Hingham company, a few of the above may have been residents of Weymouth or Cohasset.

The following return of the selectmen tells the story of the manner in which quotas were sometimes filled in those days, as well as a good many years later.

"A return of the men procured by the town of Hingham to make up their quota of the seventh part of the male inhabitants of said town: —

John Murphy, May, 1778, Greaton's Reg^t,
 Patrick Dunn, June, 1778, Col. Crane's,
 Lieney Gesbuct, " " " "

ISRAEL BEAL
 THEO^s CUSHING } *Selectmen of Hingham.*
 CHA^s CUSHING }

DAVID CUSHING, Colo."

The same officers make another return, showing that Nathan Thisining enlisted in Col. Henley's regiment in May, while in June,

Jaspar Mason,
Christian Rouschorn,
Conrad Workman,
Frederick Gateman,
John Dager,
Joseph Teot or Scot,
John Wielele,

Esriglorm Millery,
Jonas Foughel,
Peter Dushen,
Amada Bourdon,
Frederick Bower,
John Rodsfell,
Christopher Creigor,

as Hingham men swore to uphold the Republic in Col. Crane's Artillery. It is difficult to avoid a slight suspicion that these men may have been a part of the deserting Hessians from Burgoyne's army, whose enlistment by Massachusetts called forth vigorous remonstrance from Washington, and soon ceased. The town fathers appear to have been at least not deficient in shrewdness, however, for these recruits were engaged for three years and credited to Hingham for the long term although the period required under the call of Congress at that time was only nine months. Let us hope that these swiftly made citizens and eager patriots upheld the honor of the town while serving under their new colors.

In July of this year, the French fleet under D'Estaing appeared off Newport, and the Admiral and Gen. Sullivan, who commanded in Rhode Island, prepared to drive the enemy from the State. Two Continental brigades from the main army was sent under Lafayette, and the Massachusetts militia marched under John Hancock as Major-General, at the same time. The whole force numbered ten thousand men, and great hopes were entertained of its success. They were doomed to be disappointed, however, and after nearly a month of fruitless delays, the Americans evacuated the island after having fought one unsatisfactory battle. The following Hingham men took part in the attempt:—

Benj. Jacob,
Elijah Lewis,
Benj. Joy,
Kent Simmonds,

Thos. Joy,
Japath Hobart,
Moses Whiton,
Jonathan Gardner.

They were probably members of a company of which John Lincoln was a lieutenant, and were paid by the town £ 122.

Hon. Solomon Lincoln says there were nineteen other Hingham men engaged six weeks in Rhode Island, and also twenty-two in a Capt. Baxter's company for the same length of time. The names of the latter are here given:—

Zachariah Whiton, 2 Lieut.,
Robert Gardner, Serg't,
Ambross Bates, "
Jacob Joy,

Able Whiton,
Jonathan Farrar,
Levit Lane,
Thomas Willder,

Robert Willder,
Isaiah Hearsey,
Cushing Burr,
Ruben Hearsey,
Charles Burr,
Canterbury Barns,
Daniel Wilder,
Thomas Stodder,

Stephen Stodder,
Isaac (?) Whiton,
Elishe Whiton,
James Stodder,
Cornelus Bates,
Zebulon Willcutt,
Jacob Lincorn.

Captain Baxter was from Braintree, from which town also came a large part of his company. Lieut. Whiton subsequently appears to have become a captain, and is spoken of with distinction in Thacher's "Military Journal." Colonel McIntosh commanded the regiment.

The Dorchester Heights works were also garrisoned by a company consisting of thirty-four men, under Capt. Elias Whiton for three months. Captain Whiton, who early in the war had also served as lieutenant in Capt. Pyam Cushing's company when stationed at Dorchester, was taken with the small-pox and died in the service, aged thirty-five years. Almost at the same time Captain Whiton's elder brother, Capt. Enoch Whiton, who also had commanded a company in the Revolution died, aged forty-five years. A third brother, Elijah, was a soldier in the same war. They were all residents of South Hingham, near Liberty Plain. The town records show that the thirty-four men were paid out of the town treasury £402-2 for their services. The company belonged to Colonel Lyman's regiment of Guards; its roll was —

Elias Whiton, Capt.
Zachariah Whiton, Lieut.,
Samuel Hobart, "
John Cushing,
Thomas King,
James Tower,
Joshua Stowel,
David Gardner,
Ezekiel Hearsey,
John Hearsey,
Thomas Chubbuck,
Jonathan Gardner,
Caleb Leavitt,
David Lamman,
John Hobart,
Benjⁿ Stowel,
Nehemiah Hobart,

Jon^a Hobart,
Joshua Beals,
Will^m Hobart,
Thomas Sprague,
Samuel Leavitt,
Thomas Joy,
Abel Whiton,
Jacob Dunbar,
Peter Tower,
Jonathan Farrow,
Jeremiah Gardner,
David Chubbuck,
David Loring,
Laban Tower,
Seth Wilder,
Esquir Hook.

After the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga, Oct. 17, 1777, his army was conducted to Boston, and quartered at Cambridge, where it remained until November, 1779. During the intervening period the duty of furnishing guards devolved largely upon the militia of Massachusetts, and of this, Hingham had a full share.

It is not possible to give accurate lists of the men engaged in this and the similar service of caring for and protecting the Continental stores at Boston and Watertown, so imperfect are the rolls. The town records contain items of payments to men recruited for these purposes. One, in 1778, would seem to indicate that there were seven of our townsmen with Capt. Benjamin Beal, but "a pay abstract of Capt. Benj. Beal company of militia and Col. Jacob Garish (regt) Drafted in July 1778, to Guard the Troops of Convention and the Stores In and About Boston" contains the following names of undoubted citizens. The regiment was Colonel Gerrish's.

Benj. Beal, Capt.,
Peter Dunbar, Lieut.,
Joshua Beal, Sergt.,
Caleb Marsh, Corp.,
David Hearsey, Drum,
Joseph Hobbard,
Stephen Mansfield,

Moses Gardner,
Joshua Stowell,
Jedediah Joy,
Seth Wilder,
Daniel Dunbar,
Hosea Dunbar,
Melzer Dunbar.

Also "Capt Benj. Lapham Compy in Col. John Reeds Regt., in service of the United States, at Cambridge, taken from 2 April, 1778, to July 3, 1778," has upon its roll:—

Jos. Tower, Sergt.
Daniel Stodard, Corp.,

James Lewes,
Rich^d Tower.

The town disbursements for the year contain items for the payment of three men employed in guarding Continental stores, nearly three months, twenty men "for guarding Gen^l Burgoyne's army, at Cambridge, 4 months & 26 days," "to 11 men for Guarding the Continental Stores in Boston 2 months 11 days."

At the town meeting held in February, there was a tax laid of £2370 of which £495-7-2 was for the procuring of Continental soldiers, for three years; £1274-12-10 for paying the men employed in the expedition against General Burgoyne; £300 for guarding General Burgoyne's army at Cambridge, and £300 for defraying the usual expenses of the town. Subsequently we find Joshua Leavitt paid for a gun lent the town, and Jacob Leavitt for painting the carriage and wheels of the cannon; also David Beal for assisting in transporting powder from Watertown to Hingham. There are, besides these, payments to Capts. Benj. Lapham, Elias Whiton, and Peter Cushing, for serving as committees to hire soldiers.

There is a roll of Captain Stowers' company showing service from August to November of this year; the location of its employment is not indicated, but its roll contains, in addition to the names given as members of the same command, in August, 1776, the following:—

Sam^l Stodder,
Reuben Stodder,

Daniel Beal,
Thos. Lincoln,

Job Mansfield,
Stephen Whiton,
Benj. Barnes, Jr.,
Luke Orcutt,

Jacob Whiton,
Caleb Leavitt,
Enoch Leavitt.

October 1, 1778, General Lafayette was in Hingham and lodged, with his servant, at the Anchor Tavern, then standing upon the present location of Mr. William O. Lincoln's house, on South Street, and a favorite resort of the French officers at Nantasket. It was a famous hostelry in its day, and was occupied as a private dwelling by Governor Andrew in the early part of the Civil War. Lafayette was on his way to Hull, where he was going to inspect the fortifications at that place. He was dressed in a blue coat with buff trimmings, the regular uniform of an American officer, and attracted much attention. Upon the news of his death many years after, all the bells in town were rung.

Among other curious documents in the State House are certain inventories showing the amount of clothing received from the several towns for the public service. One, dated Dec. 17th, 1778, shows that Hingham furnished 128 shirts, 69 pairs of shoes, and 102 pairs of stockings; being much more than by any other town in the county with the exception of Boston.

The great difficulty of ascertaining precisely the date of enlistment of many of those who entered the Continental service has been intimated. In addition to the names previously given, the following would seem to have entered the army in 1778:—

	Captain	Colonel
Alexander Atkins, Boston,	Langdon,	Jackson,
Gershom Beal,	Winship,	Putnam,
Cæsar Blake,	Alden,	Bayley,
Maxitinde Basasobel, Boston,	Allen,	Alden,
Thomas Burke,	Langdon,	Jackson,
Caleb Bates (killed),	Burbeck,	Crane's Artil.,
Simcon Butler,	Langdon,	Jackson,
Wm. Booding,	"	"
Ezekiel Bragdon, Braxton,	Lane,	Nixon,
Abel Cushing,		Shepard,
Isaac Crosby, Waltham,	Lane,	Alden,
John Carter, Boston,	Langdon,	Jackson,
Ronald Cameron, "	"	"
Wm. Clarke, Pownalboro,	Bayley,	"
John Clark,	"	"
James Dishet,		Vose,
Perez Gardner,		"
Isaac Gardner,		
Jesse Humphrey,	Williams,	Greaton,
Joseph Hobart,	Pilsbury,	Wigglesworth,
Daniel Hearsey,	Light Horse,	
Peter Husen, Boston,	Langdon,	Jackson,

Luther Lincoln,	Captain	Colonel
John Mansfield (dead),	Briant,	Crane,
Ebenezer Ripley,		Bayley,
Cæsar Scott,		Alden,
Moses Stoddard,		
Joseph Wilcott.	Burbeck,	Crane.

In September of 1778 General Lincoln was placed in command of the department of the South. A brief account has already been given of his persistent efforts to raise an army, and of the long struggle for supremacy which finally terminated at Charleston, in May, 1780, by the surrender of the town, with the garrison, to Sir Henry Clinton.

The Committee of Safety in 1779 were Samuel Norton, Dr. Thomas Thaxter, Capt. Theophilus Wilder, Capt. Charles Cushing, and Joseph Thaxter.

The military service performed by Hingham men during this year was very considerable, besides that rendered by the soldiers of the Continental regiments with Washington and elsewhere, but the records are so incomplete that but little detail can be given. The English evacuated Rhode Island in the autumn of 1779, but they had no intention of permanently abandoning the State, and the fear of their return necessitated the employment of a considerable American force for its defence until the close of the war.

A pay roll for December, 1779, of Capt. Luke Howell's company in Col. Nathan Tyler's regiment, on duty in Rhode Island, contains the names of the following Hingham men:—

John Lincoln, Lieut.,	Jonathan Farrow, Jr., Private,
Ezekiel Hersey, Drum,	Jacob Whitton, “
Elijah Lewis, Private,	William Gardner, “
Elisha Beals, “	Nathaniel Bates, “
Jonathan Farrow, “	

In the same State there were six men in Capt. Job Cushing's command, and seven men for five months in the company in which — Jacobs was a lieutenant.

There were also four men engaged upon guard duty at Boston, who were probably Robert Gardner, Jonathan Gardner, Elijah Whiton, Jr., and James Hayward. They certainly received pay from the town for service in Boston this year.

Lieut. Elijah Beal, who resided at West Hingham and who at the time was about twenty-nine years of age, was stationed at Claverack, New York, with fifteen of his townsmen. Efforts to ascertain their names have not met with success.

This year, too, saw Capt. Theophilus Wilder adding active military duty to the service he was giving his country in the support of the war as a civilian, and again we find him with

his company, this time containing eighteen Hingham patriots, in the fort at Hull. This roll, like several others of 1779, has not been found. Hon. Solomon Lincoln states that Lieut. John Lincoln commanded a company at Rhode Island in Webb's regiment from Sept. 1, 1779, to Jan. 1, 1780, in which were several soldiers from Hingham.

The records preserve the names of only the following as enlisting in the Continental service during 1779; they appear to be re-enlistments:—

James Cook,	Capt. Bradford,	Col. Bayley,
Joseph Stockbridge,	"	"
Jacob Gardner,		Col. Greaton.

The town appropriations for war purposes had by this time become very large, although it must not be forgotten that they were in a very much depreciated currency.

In October it was voted to "raise £6000 for the purpose of paying the soldiers that went to do duty in the State of New York." The following indicate services not otherwise recorded:

To Zach ^y . Whiton for his service to Rhode Island in 1778	£41-17
To Jotham Loring for his service in Canada omitted	£18.

There were also payments for large amounts of beef and salt purchased for the soldiers, and as in every other year of the war, generous sums were voted for soldiers' families. We have these records also:—

To Jon ^s Hearsey towards his service at Rhode Island	£22- 0-0
To David Hearsey for D ^o	39- 2-6
To Elisha Beal for D ^o	35-17-0
To Ezek ^l Hearsey for D ^o	44-18-8.

The names of four more of Hingham's soldiers are thus indicated, although no light is thrown on the particular expedition in which they served.

Perhaps no better examples can be selected to illustrate the extraordinary depreciation of the paper currency than the following:

To Capt. Seth Stowers for 7 Bush ^l Corn for the Soldiers who went to Rhode Island	£63-0-0
To Bradford Hearsey for a p ^r shoes to Hosea Stodder	£4-4-9.

In July an expedition against the British post at Penobscot was fitted out by Massachusetts. Colonel Lovell, who sometime before had become a brigadier-general in the militia, was one of the commanders, and, as already said, the brig "Hazard" which took part in the expedition, had a number of Hingham men in her crew. Upon the promotion of Colonel Lovell, which took place in 1777, David Cushing of Hingham became colonel; Thomas Lothrop of

instance at least, enlisted her quota for three years. Indeed, most of the men joining the Continental service and credited to Hingham were for the long term, and many have against their names the large letters "D. W.," which mean "During the War." The following, however, joined the army for six months, "agreeable to a resolve of the General Court of the fifth of June," 1780: Lot Lincoln, Jesse Humphrey, James Bates, Daniel Woodward, Levi Gardner, Ezekiel Cushing, Leavitt Lane. They were sent to Springfield, and thence to the army under Captain Soaper, Captain Burbank, and Lieutenant Cary, in July, August, and October. Mr. Lincoln says that there were also five men on duty as guards at Boston.

At a town meeting held on the 13th of June it was voted to raise thirty thousand pounds toward paying the soldiers, and four thousand pounds to purchase clothing for the Continental army.

The town records also show large sums of money paid for beef, blankets, wood, corn, etc., supplied the army upon requisition from the State. In one instance, however, the General Court threatened a fine of twenty per cent if a requisition was not promptly responded to; and the town voted "to comply, provided it be not brought as a precedent in future time;" this was in the year 1781.

This latter year Samuel Norton, Capt. Charles Cushing, Heman Lincoln, Capt. Peter Cushing, and Elisha Cushing, Jr., were chosen as the Committee of Correspondence.

Under a resolve of the General Court passed December 2, the following enlisted into the Continental service for three years, or the war; the bounties paid are also given: —

Henry Shepperd	£57	Thomas Lightfoot	£60
John Daniels	108	Reuben Wright	55-10
Lewes Freeman	60	Amos Adams	51-12
Emmuel Busson	60	Francis Comer	68
James Cook	61-4		

The following furnishes an illustration of the means by which some of these men were secured: —

HINGHAM, Dec. 24, 1781.

These may certify that I the Subscriber Hired Emmuel Bussen for the class whereof I am Chairman & that He passed muster the 8th day of Novemb^r past, and that He engaged to Serve three years in the Continental Army; also that I gave Sixty pounds for his so engaging in Hard money.

JOHN THAXTER.

Others enlisting this year and receiving a bounty were —

Isaac Gardner,	Jack Freeman,
Juba or Tuba Freeman,	Benj ⁿ Jacobs,
Absolum Davis,	Cesar Blake,

The capitulation of Cornwallis was the last great military event of the Revolution. Nevertheless, much of the country was still occupied by the British army, and besides the necessity of gaining and holding possession of those portions, there remained the possibility of renewed hostilities, requiring the retention of a considerable force. On the second of November the army under General Lincoln embarked at Yorktown and proceeded to the head of the Elk, from whence it went into winter quarters in Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and upon the Hudson, in New York.

The Committee of Correspondence and Safety elected in 1782 were Israel Beal, John Fearing, and Theophilus Cushing; they were re-elected in 1783.

The probabilities of peace made the enlistment of soldiers exceedingly difficult, and there were very few recruited after the close of the Virginia campaign. The only names of recruits known to have joined the Continental army in 1782 are Solomon Lavingin and Elijah Beals.

Hon. Solomon Lincoln says that in 1783 there were twelve men in the service at Hull. Neither the date nor the organization to which they belonged have been preserved, and no list of these last soldiers in the Revolution from old Hingham has been found.

There remain to be added a few names not hitherto placed, known to have served in the army in some capacity, but whose company or regiment, place, or time, have not been ascertained. These are —

Jedediah Beal,	Bela Lincoln, served on the "Pro-
Daniel Dill,	tector,"
Lemuel Dill,	Benjamin Lincoln,
Daniel Egrey,	Noah Nichols,
Francis Gardner, died 1780 on	Moses Sprague,
Jersey prison-ship,	Jacob Sprague, carried to Halifax
Jared Joy,	and died on guard-ship, 1778,
Benjamin Leavitt,	Ebed Stodder,
	Seth Thaxter.

Serving upon the staff of General Lincoln during the earlier part of the war as an aid-de-camp, and probably with the rank of colonel, was Nathan Rice. Colonel Rice came early to Hingham, where he resided many years. At the close of the war he was major in Colonel Bailey's Continental regiment, and subsequently commanded a body of troops at Oxford during the threatened difficulties with France.

From the lists of names given, it appears that Hingham furnished over one hundred and fifty different persons to the regular Continental service, of whom, however, it is probable that only about eighty were actual residents of the town. The commissioned officers, so far as known, were, —

or place of enlistment of the men composing it being in no case stated; and the doubt in this instance is of sufficient importance to make it unsafe to credit the town with any of them. It is quite probable, too, that numbers of our citizens served in some of the various armed ships authorized by Congress or the Commonwealth, but of other than those given as upon the "Hazard" and "Protector," if such there were, no satisfactory records are known. Very many, if not most, of the soldiers from Hingham served on several different occasions during the war; and not a few enlisted or were called out four, five, and six times, while the indisputable evidence furnished by existing rolls proves that several responded to no less than eight calls to duty in garrison and camp. In a few instances the periods of service were short, being comprehended in a few days, but for the most part they extended over many months, embracing the year consumed in the siege of Boston, the time occupied in the campaigns in Canada, in the northern department against Burgoyne, in the operations near West Point, those around New York, the several Rhode Island expeditions, that to the Penobscot, a part of Washington's first campaign in New Jersey, and the many months, aggregating several years, of garrison duty at Hull, besides that performed in Hingham itself while the town was a military post. It is impossible to reduce the whole to a standard of number of men serving for a stated time, but if every different service had been performed by different individuals, the aggregate outside of those in the regular three-years regiments would probably exceed one thousand.

As observed previously, it seems reasonable to estimate the different individuals as about six hundred in number; indeed, the preserved rolls name some five hundred and seventy. Of these, approximately, the Lincolns furnished forty-eight; the Cushings, thirty-seven; the Beals, thirty; the Whitons, including all the variations of spelling the name, thirty; the Stoddards, Stoddars, Stoddards, Stodars, twenty-five; the Harseys, Harseys, Herseys, twenty-four; the Gardners, twenty-one; the Hobarts, nineteen; the Towers, sixteen; the Loring, fifteen; the Bateses, fifteen; the Burrs, thirteen; the Spragues, thirteen; the Wilders, thirteen; the Dunbars, eleven; the Leavitts, eleven; the Lewises, eleven; the Stowells, ten; the Joys, ten; the Fearings, eight; the Lanes, eight; the Thaxters, seven; the Barneses, seven; and the Marshes, seven. That is two dozen names of the soldiers from Hingham included four hundred and nine individuals. The Hingham officers of Continental regiments have already been named; those in other branches of the service, as far as known, were —

Major-Gen. Benjamin Lincoln (before his Continental commission),

Capt. Benjamin Beal,
 " Charles Cushing,
 " Job Cushing,

Capt. Peter Cushing,
 " Pyam Cushing,
 " Isaiah Cushing,

the 4th of December following, Washington bid farewell to the comrades who for eight years had with him patiently and bravely endured the dangers and privations of the field and the camp. At about the same time General Lincoln resigned his office of Secretary of War and retired to private life. From the opening hour of the Revolution to its closing moment, the roll of Hingham's drums and the inspiring music of her fifes had echoed through her streets and been heard on many a weary march, while the rattle of musketry and the dull roar of artillery served by her children had testified to her unflinching and unwearying patriotism on land and sea. Beneath the kindly enshrouding soil in secluded shady and forgotten places, from Canada to the Potomac, rest those who laid their young lives down in the heat of the conflict, while many an old moss-grown stone in the town cemeteries marks the burial spot of some soldier who in the early days of the nation "shouldered his crutch and told how fields were won," to his children and grandchildren long after the close of the War for Independence.

While with the advent of peace there doubtless came that reaction from interest in military matters which is common to all human affairs where the undivided attention has been too long fixed in a single direction, there was still, fortunately, enough patriotism left in the wearied people to listen to the urgent suggestions of Washington, and in a small regular army and the West Point establishment, provide a nucleus at least, around which might be gathered the forces for the defence of the young nation. Many of the statutes under which the armies were gathered and the militia governed still remained in force, and these derived powerful support from the dangerous and threatening condition of a number of the Indian tribes, from the menace which the continued occupancy in the West and North of posts and forts by the British constantly offered, and from the ill-concealed contempt felt by the empires of the world for the small, weak, and exhausted State in the Western Hemisphere. More than all, there was the internal discontent and distrust experienced by a weary and debt-laden people entering upon the experiment of new forms of government towards which many were antagonistic, and in which a large number had little faith. To all this must be added the bitter disappointment of the discharged and half-paid soldiery, who, after giving eight of their best years to the service of the country, found themselves adrift, poverty-stricken, and for a time, at least, neglected. Fortunately, for the most part these men were Federalists, and believers in and supporters of their old officers, more particularly of Washington, and were generally friends of a strong government and a national spirit. Fortunately, too, the militia organization for the most part remained intact, and many a fine regiment which had seen active service during the war was still under the command of its old officers, and in the ranks were

Levi Sprague:		Lieutenant . . .	Sept. 26, 1811.
Ensign . . .	April 10, 1806	Captain . . .	April 15, 1812.
Lieutenant . . .	May 13, 1809.	Major . . .	June 13, 1814.
Seth Hersey:		Edward Wilder:	
Lieutenant . . .	April 13, 1807.	Lieutenant . . .	March 3, 1788.
Nehemiah Cushing:		Captain . . .	May 3, 1796.
Lieutenant . . .	March 28, 1807.	Thomas Andrews:	
Joseph Cushing:		Lieutenant . . .	Oct. 23, 1788.
Ensign . . .	Sept. 26, 1811.	Francis Thaxter:	
Lieutenant . . .	April 15, 1812.	Quartermaster . . .	Sept. 16, 1799.
Elijah Waters, Jr.:		Ephraim Andrews:	
Ensign . . .	March 3, 1788.	Quartermaster . . .	June 7, 1802.
Lieutenant . . .	May 2, 1797.	Thomas Loud:	
Captain . . .	May 7, 1799.	Quartermaster . . .	Oct. 2, 1804.
Rufus Lane:		John Beale:	
Ensign . . .	May 23, 1792.	Adjutant . . .	June 7, 1802.
Jonathan Cushing:		Laban Hersey:	
Ensign . . .	May 3, 1796.	Captain . . .	Sept. 28, 1800.
Lieutenant . . .	Sept. 3, 1800.	Scarlet Hudson:	
David Whiton:		Lieutenant . . .	April 11, 1803.
Ensign . . .	Sept. 3, 1800.	Edward Wilder, Jr.:	
Lieutenant . . .	April 12, 1804.	Ensign . . .	March 28, 1807.
Joseph Hammond:		Moses Humphrey:	
Ensign . . .	April 11, 1803.	Ensign . . .	April 23, 1807.
Martin Fearing:		Abner Hersey:	
Ensign . . .	Oct. 26, 1809.	Captain . . .	Feb. 12, 1807.

In 1812 the Hingham Rifle Company received a charter from the State, and for many years it was one of the famous militia organizations in the Commonwealth. Its first captain was Duncan McB. Thaxter, while the other officers were Jairus Sprague, lieutenant, and Daniel Bassett, ensign, all commissioned May 21, 1812. It was subsequently attached to the Light Infantry Battalion as Company D, although a part of the Second Regiment until that organization was disbanded.

Early in October the company made its first public parade in a uniform described in the "Boston Patriot" as "perfectly neat," with "rifles lately procured from an American armory of domestic manufacture, with complete accoutrements." On this occasion a standard was presented on behalf of the ladies by Miss Mary Lincoln, daughter of Mr. Solomon Lincoln, and accepted by Ensign Daniel Bassett in a patriotic if somewhat grandiloquent speech.

Besides this company there were at this time the three standing militia companies belonging to the same regiment, and probably officered respectively as follows: Moses L. Humphrey, captain, April 16, 1812; Samuel Hobart, lieutenant, April 16, 1812; Nathaniel Wilder, ensign, April 16, 1816; Martin Fearing, captain, April 15, 1812; Joseph Cushing, lieutenant, April 15, 1812; Adna Cushing, ensign, April 15, 1812; Washington Cushing, captain, March 28, 1807; Joseph Wilder, ensign, May 11, 1812. The regiment was the Second Infantry, of which Nehemiah Ripley became quartermaster March 30, 1812; Thomas Loring, paymaster, March 25, 1812; Ned Cushing, adjutant, March 20, 1812 (he had previously been paymaster), and William Gordon, sur-

geon, Feb. 10, 1813, while Henry Colman had been chaplain since July 6, 1807. In addition to these the citizens exempted by law from military duty formed themselves into three companies of infantry and one of artillery, the whole constituting a local battalion commanded by Capt. Edward Wilder. The North Ward company had for its officers: captain, Gen. John Barker; lieutenant, Major Jedediah Lincoln; ensign, Solomon Lincoln. The Middle Ward: captain, Laban Hersey; lieutenant, Capt. Solomon Jones; ensign, Lient. John Fearing. South Ward: captain, Jonathan Cushing; lieutenant, Edward Wilder, Jr.; ensign, Joseph Wilder.

The Artillery Company was commanded by Captain Thomas Brown, and the lieutenants were Ezra Lincoln and John Hersey, Jr.

Ned Cushing was adjutant, and Ebenezer Gay paymaster of the battalion, and Thomas Thaxter appears also to have been an officer.

The Artillery had but one gun, which was kept in the engine-house then standing on the land now occupied by Ford's Building.

There is little to record of local history and military service during the three years in which was fought the War of 1812. Even the Commonwealth possesses no rolls of the men who served their country during this period, and neither tradition nor private journals have contributed greatly to supply the omission.

John Todd is known to have been killed at Sackett's Harbor in 1813; and Alexander Gardner, of the same company, was wounded at the time. The following also appear to have been soldiers in this war, and some of them received pensions:—

Jesse Churchill,
Enoch Curtis,
Allen Cushing,
David Stoddar,
Warren Stoddar,
Ebed Stoddar,
Archelaus Whiton,
Samuel Stoddar,
Luther Stoddar,
Enoch Dunbar,
David Gardner,

Bela Tower,
Walter Whiton,
Cornelius Lincoln,
Josiah Gardner,
Matthew Stodder,
Job S. Whiton,
Peleg Dunbar,
Constant Gardner,
Anthony Gardner,
Daniel Wilder.

Joshua Blake, born in Hingham, Sept. 27, 1778, died in Boston, Dec. 23, 1843, was a lieutenant in the navy, and subsequently served with Decatur during the trouble with Tripoli. He was a son of Joseph Blake, who lived in the house on the corner of Main and Elm streets, and who served with Major Samuel Thaxter in the French War.

Charles Blake, known as Capt. Charles Blake, served upon a privateer during a part of the war. He was captured and con-

fined in Dartmoor Prison. Moses L. Humphrey commanded a company composed, at least in part, of Hingham men, and stationed at the Castle, now Fort Independence, in Boston harbor. Samuel Stodder was in his command. Walter Whiton was born Nov. 28, 1783; he was a major in the United States army, and was killed at the battle of Bridgewater; his home was at Liberty Plain. Archelaus Whiton, or Whiting, enlisted from the frigate "Constitution" to go to the Lakes, and probably died in the expedition. Ebed Stoddar was taken prisoner and confined at Dartmoor Prison, whence he escaped, but was never afterwards heard from. Alexander Anderson was also confined at the same place.

During the War of 1812 most of the Hingham vessels were hauled up in the town dock or at Broad Cove, excepting, however, a few of the packets; and some of these, it is said, had their masts and spars removed, and after being towed up Weymouth River, were boarded over and concealed in order to prevent their being seized by the British. The sloop "Washington" was launched when she was partly planked up, sufficiently so to float her, the owners fearing that she would be burnt by excursion parties from English ships then lying off Boston Light. At this time numerous depredations were committed by parties of the British; one of them landed on Hog Island, in barges, and burned a barn full of hay; and other property in the vicinity was destroyed.

There were several vessels belonging to Hingham captured and destroyed by the enemy during the war; among them was the "Emily," commanded by Capt. Barnabas Lincoln, and in part owned by him. It was a sad sight for the old sailor, who at another time had his vessel taken by pirates, to see the fine ship, in which were the fruits of many years of toil, given to the flame and the sea. Captain Lincoln was well treated upon the English man-of-war, and was soon released and allowed to return home. The schooner "Sally," always called the "Old Bull" in Hingham, was also captured and burned by the English cruisers; she was commanded by Capt. Samuel Stoddar. The crew were all married men excepting Martin Beal, and were released. Beal, being single, was taken to Dartmoor Prison, but through the influence of Dr. Gordon's wife, who came from the vicinity, was soon released.

Ebed Stoddar was in a Hingham vessel that was captured and burnt. He was taken to Halifax and confined in Dartmoor Prison, but escaped with others and took a small vessel to come home in. It is said that he was never heard from afterwards, and that the vessel was supposed to have foundered. Mr. Leavitt Sprague, however, is authority for the statement that Ebed Stoddar afterward shipped on a privateer from New York and was never heard from.

June 11, 1814, the town was alarmed by messengers with the statement that the English ships lying off Cohasset were about to

land a force and commit depredations on the town. The Hingham companies were hurried to the scene with the idea of repelling the intended invasion. Whether because of the preparations for defence or otherwise, the landing was not attempted, and the enemy soon withdrew. The companies, or at least a portion of them, were detained a number of days at Cohasset, however. Joseph J. Whiton was commissioned captain 16 August, 1813, and a roll of his company which marched to Cohasset and was on duty there the 11th and 12th of June, 1814, is now in possession of Mr. Seth S. Hersey, and is as follows:—

Joseph J. Whiton, Captain,	Enoch Dunbar, Jr., Private,
Seth S. Hersey, Sergt.	Samuel Dunbar, “
Isaiah Wilder, “	Hawkes Hobart, Jr., “
Ezekiel Fearing, “	Joshua Tower, “
Bela Hobart, “	Quincy Gardner, “
Jacob Sprague, Musician,	Jesse Gardner, “
Isaiah Tower, “	Warren Gardner, “
Josiah Gardner, “	Hosea Gardner, “
Hosea Dunbar, “	Constant Gardner, “
Charles Whiton, Private,	Moses Tower, “
Nathaniel Hersey, “	Reuben Simmons, “
Stephen Gardner, Jr. “	Thomas Stockbridge, “
Samuel Gardner, Jr. “	Isaac Whiton, “
Silvanus Whiton, “	Hosea Cushing, Jr., “
Joseph Whiton, “	Benjamin Wilder, “
Theophilus Whiton, “	Hosea Stoddard, “
Charles L. Smith, “	Leavitt Tower, “
Laban Wilder, “	Thomas Humphrey, “
Charles Gardner, “	Jared Jernegan, “
Luther Whiton, “	Daniel Shute, Jr. “
Hosea Whiton, “	Anthony Gardner, “
Isaiah Whiton, “	Ebed Hobart, “
Daniel Whiton, Jr. “	Daniel Dill, “
John Titterton, “	Josiah Chubbuck, “
Israel Sprague, “	Silas Chipman, “
Henry Stoddard, “	John Shute, “
Lazarus Bowker, “	Caleb Stoddard, Jr. “
Bela Thayer, “	Jeremiah Gardner, Jr. “
Robert D. Gardner, “	Warren Thayer, “
Reuben Sprague, Jr., “	

At the time of the alarm Ned Cushing was adjutant of the Second Regiment; he went into the Meeting-house during divine service, and gave public notice of the news from Cohasset.

Jairus Lincoln, probably a soldier at the battle of Bunker Hill, was generally known as “Old Rodney.” He was impressed into the British navy, and was under the command of Admiral Rodney

when the fleet under that officer was engaged with the French fleet under the Count De Grasse.

When peace was at last declared the rejoicings in Hingham, as in New England generally, were most enthusiastic. Stephen Cushing came from Boston on horseback bringing the news. Mr. Royal Whiton used to tell of Mr. Samuel Simmons coming to his shop with a horse and sleigh, and of the two then riding through the town proclaiming the news. "We went to South Hingham, and all the way Mr. Simmons kept singing out at the top of his voice, 'Peace! peace!' — he kept his voice going the whole distance." There was a collation at Capt. Samuel Hobart's, the military paraded, the bells were rung, and in the evening bonfires were lighted on the hills and private dwellings illuminated. At some of the public-houses the celebration was of quite as marked, if different, character. It is said that Captain Hobart's House, especially, was the scene of a gathering composed of many of the leading wits and political lights of the town, and that the rejoicings, which were carried far into the night, were quite worthy of the great occasion.

For a time subsequent to the war little occurred of interest in local military circles. The Rifles maintained their existence as one of the crack companies of the day, and the standing companies continued for a considerable period the usual existence of militia organizations of the time.

The officers commissioned since 1812, excepting those already mentioned, were —

William Gordon:	James W. Sivret:
Surgeon . . . Feb. 10, 1813.	Lieutenant . . . June 29, 1820.
Daniel Shute, 3d:	Seth Cushing, Jr.:
Surgeon's-Mate April 21, 1816.	Ensign . . . March 5, 1818.
Joseph Cushing:	Cushing Leavitt:
Captain . . . July 25, 1814.	Ensign . . . May 2, 1820.
Major . . . Feb. 16, 1818	Joshua Tower:
Lieutenant-Col. March 28, 1818.	Ensign . . . Sept. 25, 1820.
Perez Lincoln:	Joseph Richardson:
Lieutenant . . . June 25, 1717	Chaplain . . . April 20, 1816.
Captain . . . May 31, 1819.	Henry Thaxter, Jr.:
Jacob Cushing, Jr.:	Paymaster . . . Nov. 7, 1817.
Ensign . . . July 25, 1814.	Jairus Sprague:
Lieutenant . . . March 5, 1818.	Captain . . . March 21, 1816.
Captain . . . March 22, 1820.	Samuel Hobart:
Seth S. Hersey:	Captain . . . June 25, 1817.
Lieutenant . . . May 16, 1814.	Seth S. Hersey:
Captain . . . March 5, 1818.	Captain . . . March 5, 1818.
Blossom Sprague:	Adna Cushing:
Lieutenant . . . March 21, 1816.	Captain . . . March 5, 1818.
John Thaxter:	Lazarus Bowker:
Ensign . . . June 25, 1816.	Ensign . . . May 16, 1814.
Lieutenant . . . May 31, 1819.	Lieutenant . . . March 5, 1818
Samuel Fearing:	Captain . . . June 29, 1820.
Ensign . . . March 5, 1818.	Laban Hersey, Jr.:
Lieutenant . . . March 22, 1820.	Ensign . . . March 21, 1816.
Captain . . . March 26, 1822.	Captain . . . April 12, 1820.

coats and white trousers, similar to that worn by the Boston Fusileers.

In June, 1834, the Quincy Light Infantry visited Hingham, and was received by the Guards at the town line and escorted to the Union Hotel, where the two companies dined. July 4, 1834, the ladies presented a flag to the company at Captain Cazneau's house, Miss Almira Seymour making the address. Afterwards there was a dinner at the Old Colony House, and it is recorded that twenty toasts were drunk. Oct. 9, 1834, the volunteer companies of the First Brigade First Division of the militia assembled at Milton, near the Roxbury House, for inspection and review. In addition to an artillery battalion, there were eight companies, including the Hingham Rifles and the Washington Guards, comprising a regiment commanded by Colonel Spooner. At that time Captain Corbett commanded the Rifles and Captain Cazneau the Guards, between which organizations there was sharp rivalry. The account says they made a fine appearance. Both companies appear to have maintained their existence until the general disbandment in 1843, at which time they were attached to the Third Battalion of Light Infantry then or lately commanded by Colonel Seymour. Joseph Jacobs, however, received a second commission as Captain of the Guards, — then called Company G, — April 17, 1844, and he was not finally discharged until Feb. 12, 1846. The following are additional commissions issued, generally, after the formation of the Guards: —

Charles Gordon: Surgeon's Mate . . . Sept. 27, 1830.	Benjamin S. Whiting: Lieutenant . . . May 7, 1839.
William White: Paymaster . . . Sept. 13, 1830.	Thomas Corbett: Ensign . . . June 9, 1837.
Charles Lane: Colonel . . . June 28, 1830.	Lieutenant . . . Feb. 28, 1839.
John Stephenson: Ensign . . . Sept. 2, 1833.	Captain . . . Aug. 15, 1839.
Lieutenant . . . June 9, 1837.	Elijah L. Whiton: Ensign . . . June 10, 1837.
1st Lieutenant . . . May 18, 1840.	Lieutenant . . . June 23, 1838.
Captain . . . March 31, 1841.	1st Lieutenant . . . 18 May, 1840.
Ivery B. Gerry: Captain . . . May 3, 1838.	Charles Churchill: Ensign . . . Feb. 28, 1839.
Isaac G. Sprague: Ensign . . . June 19, 1832.	Lieutenant . . . Aug. 15, 1839.
Lieutenant . . . Sept. 2, 1833.	Edward Cazneau: Captain . . . April 23, 1842.
John C. Webb: Ensign . . . March 13, 1834.	John Todd: 3d Lieutenant . . . April 5, 1841.
Solomon L. Damon: Ensign . . . March 18, 1834.	Quartermaster . . . July 13, 1841.
Joshua Tower, Jr.: Lieutenant . . . March 13, 1834.	Rufus Lane, Jr.: 3d Lieutenant . . . May 18, 1840.
Captain . . . May 3, 1836.	Paymaster . . . July 13, 1841.
Lincoln B. Sprague: Lieutenant . . . May 3, 1836.	Joseph Sprague: 2d Lieutenant . . . May 18, 1840.
Enoch Whiting: Ensign . . . Sept. 14, 1836.	Adjutant . . . July 13, 1841.
Caleb Hersey: Lieutenant . . . May 8, 1836.	Joseph P. Batson: 3d Lieutenant . . . Aug. 6, 1841.
Captain . . . May 7, 1839.	2d Lieutenant . . . April 23, 1842.
	John C. Eldridge: 2d Lieutenant . . . May 27, 1840.

Lieut., while William Fearing was chosen 4th Lieut. The two latter officers resigned subsequently.

July 4, 1855, the company had its first parade; and from that date to the day of its disbandment in 1862, this last of the many military organizations which had faithfully served the country, and kept bright the honor of the town, maintained the reputation of its predecessors. At the opening of the Rebellion its commander was Joseph T. Sprague; but its high standing was largely due to its first captain, who had then recently become lieutenant-colonel of the regiment. To the little armory where were kept its arms, equipments, and colors, which had been the pleasant gathering-place of its members and the scene of its drills and instructions, came with sober faces, and probably heavy hearts, the soldiers of the company on the afternoon of the 17th of April, 1861. The booming of the cannon across the bay of Charleston, sounding the minute-guns of slavery's death-knell, left to the townsmen of Benjamin Lincoln no alternative; and in the great march towards liberty which then commenced, the Hingham which nestled in her bosom the sleeping remains of the heroes of four wars knew no faltering.

The voice of the great leader who had arisen was not strange in her ears; and as it reached the home of his ancestors and bade the descendants of the Hobarts and Herseys and Cushings and Lincolns take up the old battle for freedom and give their lives that others might live, the response was as in the days of Church, of Wolfe, and of Washington; and the town whose forebears had first settled down here at Bare Cove and given it the name of the English home they had left, whose firstborn had helped subdue Philip, whose sons "went out" against the French, and strove with the Redcoats at Bunker Hill, through all the weary and sad and disheartening days of the long contest gave freely and generously of her means, and honored many a southern battle-field with the graves of her children. The details of the story can be scarcely more than touched upon here; the briefly related facts expand too greatly the limits of this chapter. In glancing back at the history of this exciting period, we cannot repress a little local pride in the recollection that the beloved President belonged, at least in a sense, to the old town, being a descendant of the Hingham Lincolns; that the Governor of the Commonwealth was our own loved fellow-citizen; that the company which upheld the town's honor and continued her noble record of devotion to duty was named after her great general, and its commander was descended from the old soldiers of the Revolution; and that, moreover, many of its members bore the honored names of ancestors who had faced death at the cannon's mouth nearly a hundred years before,—while the second officer of the regiment to which it was attached was a grandson of the Hawkes Fearing who drew the Hingham cannon to Hull in 1776, and a relation of Capt. Thomas Fearing of the Revolutionary army.

Henry F. Binney,
 James B. Bryant,
 John W. Burr,
 Thomas A. Carver,
 Silas H. Cobb,
 Charles Corbett,
 Jerry J. Corcoran,
 Isaac M. Dow,
 Levi H. Dow,
 George Dunbar,
 George W. Fearing,
 Henry C. French,
 Albert S. Haynes,
 Edwin Hersey,
 William H. Jacob,
 William H. Jones, Jr.
 Alfred A. Lincoln,
 Daniel S. Lincoln,
 William H. Marston,

Jacob Ourish,
 Albert L. Peirce,
 Charles H. F. Stodder,
 Demerick Stodder,
 William Taylor,
 Charles H. Damon, W. Scit
 George C. Dwelly, Hanover,
 Hosca Dwelly, "
 Francis W. Everson, Weym
 Charles A. Gardner, W. Scit
 Henry C. Gardner, "
 John D. Gardner, "
 Herbert Graves, "
 William B. Harlow, Hanove
 E. A. Jacob, West Scit
 John H. Prouty, "
 William Prouty, Jr., "
 Alpheus Thomas, South

Two days after the departure of Lieutenant Stephenson with men, a meeting of the citizens was held at the Town Hall for purpose of devising means for the relief of such families of members of the company as might need assistance during its absence. Caleb Gill presided, and eight hundred dollars for the purpose subscribed by persons in the hall. It was the anniversary of the battle of Lexington. On Sunday, the 28th, a large number of ladies, under the general direction of Mrs. Solomon Lincoln, in Masonic Hall, in Lincoln Building, for the purpose of making clothing to be sent to Hingham's company at Fortress Mifflin. On April 30, Charles W. Cushing presided over a town meeting at which six thousand dollars were appropriated to furnish support to the families of those who had been, or thereafter should be called into the country's service. The Fourth Massachusetts Regiment, stationed a portion of its time at Newport News, and a portion of its time at Hampton, from which last place it returned to Fortress Mifflin on the expiration of its term of enlistment. It reached Boston on July 19, and went into camp at Long Island. On the 28th the Lincoln Light Infantry, having with the rest of the regiment mustered out of service, proceeded to Hingham, where it was met by a formal public reception. A procession consisting of a detachment of the Second Battalion of Infantry, a company of "Fife and Drums," the fire department, a cavalcade, and a large number of citizens, was formed upon the wharf. Subsequently Cobb's 1st Battery headed the escort. In front of Lincoln's Building a service of thanksgiving was held, and addresses were made. At the close of the exercises the procession proceeded to the Town Hall amid the ringing of the church bells and the firing of the cannon; here a collation was served, and the men returned to their homes which they had left so suddenly three months before.

26

p. 342 413



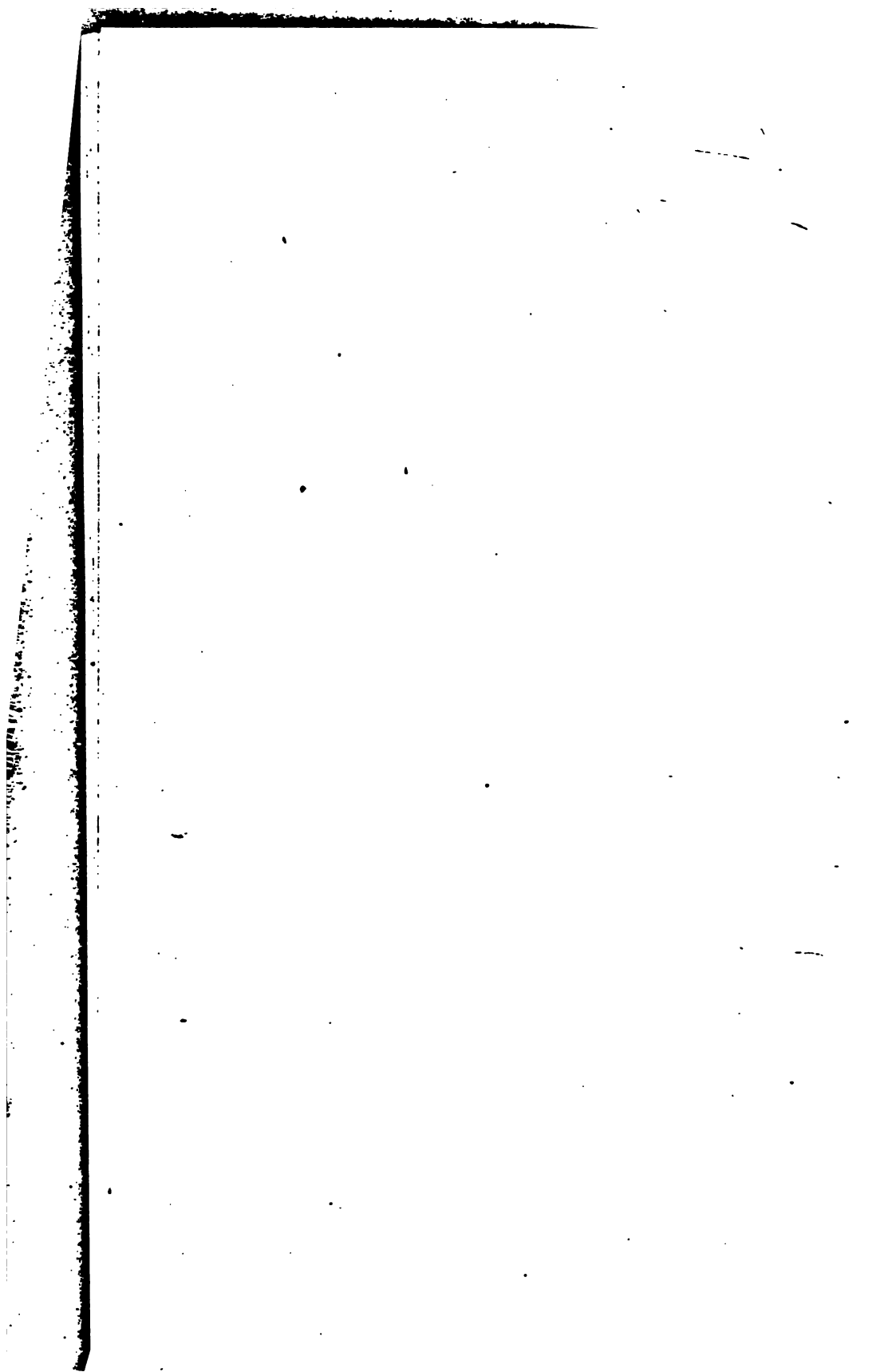


Franklin





John A. Lincoln



TWELFTH REGIMENT.

Alexander Hitchborn, Co. F. Killed at Chancellorsville. Captain Hitchborn was born in Hingham in 1822, and removed to Brockton in 1854. After resigning from the Twelfth Massachusetts, he became Assistant Surgeon in the Seventh Regular Infantry, and was killed at the opening of the battle.

George Gardner, Co. E, Corporal.

John H. Blackman, Co. H. Quota Weymouth. Born Dorchester June 6, 1842. Killed at Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862. Brother of Lemuel S.

Laban F. Cushing, Co. K. Quota Manchester.

James D. Dunbar, Co. H. Quota Weymouth.

John J. Edmonds, Co. G. Transferred to V. R. Corps.

James Fitzgerald, Co. G. Born Nova Scotia, 1841. Mortally wounded at Antietam, and died Nov. 6, aged 21 years.

Jacob Gardner, Jr., Co. H.

Samuel Spencer, Co. E. Mortally wounded at City Point, and died June 25, 1864, aged 20 years.

Henry Swears, Co. H. Quota Weymouth. Killed at Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862, aged 20 years.

Francis Thomas, Co. H. Born Hingham, Feb. 1, 1844. Lieutenant Thomas was at the time of his enlistment but 17 years of age, and the first of five brothers to enter the service. Entering the army as sergeant-major, he became in 1862 adjutant of the regiment, and in January, 1863, Inspector of the Second Brigade, Second Division, First Army Corps; he was killed at Gettysburg, July 3, 1862, aged 19 years.

THIRTEENTH REGIMENT.

William Wallace Sprague, Co. B. Quota Boston. Prisoner at Belle Isle.

FOURTEENTH REGIMENT.

William Carter. Transferred to 1st Heavy Artillery, 1862.

Anton Tapp, Co. L. Transferred to 1st Heavy Artillery, 1862.

FIFTEENTH REGIMENT.

John E. Morse, Co. B. Quota Fitchburg. Captain in the Invalid Corps. Afterward in 20th Regiment.

SIXTEENTH REGIMENT.

Michael Fee, Co. E. Born Leitrim County, Ireland, December, 1820. Wounded at Gettysburg, and died in service Sept. 26, 1863, aged 43 years.

Charles W. Blossom, Co. I, Corporal. Born Chicopee June 29, 1840, and died at Hingham from disease contracted in service Aug. 26, 1862, six days after reaching home.

Dennis Meagher, Co. A. Died or killed in service.

SEVENTEENTH REGIMENT.

Owen Murphy, Co. C, Sergt.
David Pettengill. Probably enlisted in 1861.
Philip Sullivan. Probably enlisted in 1861.

EIGHTEENTH REGIMENT.

Thomas Weston, Co. E, Middleborough, Capt. Colonel Weston entered the service as Captain of Company E, became Major Oct. 15, 1863, and Brevet Lieutenant Colonel Sept. 2, 1864. He was a brave and efficient officer, and was wounded at the second Battle of Bull Run. Has been for many years a resident of Hingham, and represented the district in the legislature in 1892. Was Commander of Post 104, G. A. R., in 1890 and 1891.

Benjamin F. Meservey, Co. H, 4th M. V. M., Quincy, 2d Lieut. Major Meservey became Captain of Co. K, 18th Mass. and was wounded severely at second Bull Run. A brave officer. Brevet Major.

Henry Jones, Co. E, Sergt. Quota Duxbury. Wounded at Bull Run, and again at Petersburg.

William H. Jones, Jr., Co. K. First served in Lincoln Light Infantry. Became Sergeant in Captain Meservey's company, in which, also, his father served. A brave soldier. Born Weymouth Jan. 26, 1841. Died from disease while in service, Feb. 12, 1864, aged 23 years.

Nelson F. Corthell, Co. A, Corp. Born Hingham April 1, 1838. Killed at second Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862, aged 24 years.

Thomas Churchill, Co. A. Quota Boston. Born Hingham, Feb. 5, 1808. Died in service, Aug. 7, 1862, aged 54 years.

James M. Downer.

John Q. Jacob, Co. K. Transferred to V. R. Corps. First service in Lincoln Light Infantry.

William H. Jones, Co. K. Afterward Co. C, 4th Cavalry. Born Boston, March 23, 1816, and died in service Sept. 19, 1864, aged 48 years. Mr. Jones was the father of Sergt. Wm. H. Jones, Jr., and of Gardner Jones, both of whom also laid down their lives for their country.

Samuel T. Mears. Quota Duxbury.

William W. Robinson, Co. K. First served in Co. H, 4th Infantry, M. V. M. Born Hingham, April 14, 1835. Died of disease contracted in service.

Jeremiah Spencer, Co. K.

George E. Smith, Co. G.

Edward L. Tracy, Co. K.

Robert Tufts, Co. K.

NINETEENTH REGIMENT.

Samuel Bronsdon. Musician. Also served in Lincoln Light Infantry, M.V.M.
James McKay, Co. I.

TWENTIETH REGIMENT.

Alvin Tower, Co. A. Born Cohasset, Sept. 13, 1832. Mortally wounded at Fair Oaks June 1, 1862, and died June 8, aged 30 years. First service in Lincoln Light Infantry.
Edward O. Graves, Co. K. Afterward in 59th and 57th.

TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

George A. Grover, Co. E. Also in Lincoln Light Infantry; wounded.
Andrew Jacob, Co. E.

TWENTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

Charles F. Alger, Co. K. Quota Boston.
John B. Crease, Co. A. Quota Boston. Born Scotland, May 26, 1839. Died in service May 16, 1862, aged 23 years.
William B. Cushing, Co. D.

TWENTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

George E. Humphrey, Co. H, Sergt. Wounded. Also in Lincoln Light Infantry.
Edward C. Blossom, Co. A, Corp. Also in 29th Regt. of Infantry.
Andrew J. Clark, Co. H. Also in Lincoln Lt. Inftry.
Samuel M. Lincoln, Co. H. Born Hingham Dec. 28, 1841; died in service Oct. 2, 1864, aged 23 years.

TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

George L. Gardner, Co. E.
John W. Lincoln, Co. C. Quota Northborough.
Justin A. Carver, Co. C.
Thomas Conway, Co. F.

TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

Peter Ready, Co. F.

TWENTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

Joseph H. Barnes, Co. K, Capt. Boston. Captain Barnes became Lieutenant-Colonel in December, 1861. Brevet Brig.-Gen.
Waldo F. Corbett, Co. H, Corp. 1st Lieut. 1st U. S. Heavy Artillery (Colored).
George Thomas, Co. A.

THIRTIETH REGIMENT.

Jacob Ourish, Co. I, Sergt. Wounded. Also in Lincoln Light Infantry.
Joseph C. Burr, Co. C, Corp. Also in V. R. C.

- Amos P. Holden, Co. A. 2d Lieut. March 26, 1862.
 Edward T. Bouvé, Co. G, 1st Lieut. See 4th Cavalry.
 Lyman B. Whiton, Co. I. Born Hingham, Jan. 17, 1834. Sergt. in Lincoln Light Inftry; 2d Lieut. Co. I, 32d Regt.; 1st Lieut. May 26, 1862; Capt. 3d Co. Heavy Artil., Dec. 31, 1862; Major 3d Regt. Heavy Artil. Sept. 8, 1864; Commander Post 104, G. A. R., 1892.
 Thomas A. Carver, Co. E, Sergt. Wounded. Trans. to V. R. C.; first served in Lincoln Light Infantry.
 Charles Corbett, Co. A, Sergt. Memb. Lincoln Lt. Inftry.
 John W. Eldredge, Co. E, " Wounded. " " "
 Henry S. Ewer, Co. A, " " " "
 James M. Haskell, Co. A, " " " "
 Born in Augusta, Me.; one of six brothers in the service. Mortally wounded at Gettysburg.
 James McCarty, Co. A, Sergt. A very brave soldier.
 Charles S. Meade, Co. A, " Born Walpole, N. H., March 1, 1844. Enlisted at 17 years of age, and died in service, March 7, 1864.
 Peter Ourish, Co. E, Sergt. Born Buffalo, N. Y., April 15, 1845. Enlisted at 16 years of age. Mort. wounded; died June 8, 1864, aged 19 years.
 John Parry, Co. A, Sergt.
 Nathaniel Wilder, 2d, Co. E, Sergt. Transferred to V. R. C.
 John C. Chadbourn, Co. A, Corp. Wounded.
 Silas H. Cobb, Co. E, Corp. Member Lincoln Light Inftry.
 Jacob G. Cushing, Co. D, Corp. Member Lincoln Light Infantry. Born Oct. 8, 1836. Mort. wounded at Laurel Hill, May 12, 1864.
 John C. Eldredge, Co. E, Corp.
 Harvey M. Pratt, Co. A, " Wounded.
 Edgar P. Stodder, Co. E, "
 Sumner A. Trask, Co. A, "
 Edwin Hersey, Co. E, Musician. Also in Lincoln Light Inftry.
 Charles H. F. Stodder, Co. E, Musician. Also in Lincoln Light Infantry.
 Otis L. Battles, Co. E. Wounded at Cold Harbor.
 William Breen, Co. A, Corp. Died a prisoner in the service.
 Henry F. Binney, Co. E. Also in Lincoln Light Infantry.
 Ichabod W. Chandler, Co. E. Transferred to V. R. C.
 William Fardy, Co. E.
 George French, Jr., Co. A. Transferred to V. R. C.
 Stephen P. Gould, Co. E.
 Warren Hatch, Jr., Co. A.
 Samuel J. Henderson, Co. A.
 John Q. Hersey, Co. E. Born Hingham, Sept. 23, 1829. Died in the service.
 William Hersey, Jr.
 Wallace Humphrey, Co. E. Born Hingham, Sept. 2, 1836. Killed at Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864.
 Alfred A. Lincoln, Co. E. Member Lincoln Light Inftry.

Meltiah Loring, Co. A.
Frank H. Miller, Co. E. Wounded Feb. 6, 1865.
Paul McNeil, Co. A.
John M. Nolan, Co. A.
Nathaniel B. Peare, Co. E.
George M. Prouty, Co. F.
James B. Prouty, Co. E.
Thomas Rafferty, Jr., Co. E.
Foster Remington, Co. E.
William F. Riley, Co. E.
John E. Snell, Co. E. Wounded at Gettysburg.
Franklin A. Stodder. Transferred to V. R. C.
Horace L. Studley, Co. E. Born Scituate, Sept. 24, 1837. Died in the service, April 1, 1868.
William H. Thomas, Co. A.
Ezra Wilder, Jr., Co. E.
George Wilder, Co. A.
Joshua Wilder, Co. A.
Horatio P. Willard, Co. A. Born Ashburnham, Sept. 25, 1819. Died in service, Nov. 6, 1862.
George A. Wolfe, Co. E.

FIRST BATTERY LIGHT ARTILLERY.

James R. French.

THIRD BATTERY LIGHT ARTILLERY.

George F. Tower.

FIRST CAVALRY.

William A. Daggett, Co. K, Bugler. Transferred to Co. K, 4th Cav. First served in Co. C, 4th Regt. M. V. M.
Charles D. Kilburn, Co. B, Corp. Born Boston, June 22, 1839. Mortally wounded at Hope Church, Va., November, 1863, and died Jan. 4, 1864.
William O. Lincoln, Jr., Co. A, Commissary Sergeant.

Nov. 15, 1861, the town voted to raise three thousand dollars in aid of the families of volunteers.

March 3, 1862, at a town meeting, a committee previously chosen reported that they had expended for uniforms, clothing, caps, shoes, etc., for the Lincoln Light Infantry, \$1,331.27, and to volunteers in other companies, \$18.50.

July 5, 1862, the town voted \$5,000 for the payment of State aid, and \$1,000 as town aid, to volunteers and their families in the service of the United States.

July 11, a meeting of citizens, held in reference to raising the town's quota of three hundred thousand men called for by the President on the 2d of the same month, voted to recommend the payment of \$75 to each man volunteering on the town's quota; at a meeting four days later, the amount recommended for this purpose was increased to \$100, and this sum was voted by the town at a meeting on the 19th.

Numerous meetings of citizens were held in aid of recruiting by the town during the summer, and on August 15, at a town meeting, it was voted to give one hundred dollars in addition to the sum previously voted to be paid to volunteers for three years on the first quota; and at a meeting of the town on the 29th of the month the amount of bounty to be paid for each volunteer upon the second quota was increased fifty dollars.

In the autumn of 1862, two companies of "Home Guards" were formed; they paraded as a battalion on the 22d of October, and a second parade took place November 4.

During the summer of 1862 the Government had called for three hundred thousand nine-months men, in addition to those already required for three years' service. On the quota for nine months, Hingham was required to furnish eighty-three men. Many of these were at the time borrowed from Plymouth, Middleborough, and Quincy, but were soon afterwards returned. The following were enlisted for nine months: —

FOURTH REGIMENT.

Tilson Fuller, Co. K, Corp.

Caleb B. Marsh, Co. A. Prisoner at Donaldsonville.

FIFTH REGIMENT.

Jairus Lincoln, Jr., Co. E, Sergt.

SIXTH REGIMENT.

George Smith, Co. F. Quota Newton. Wounded.

FORTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

Augustus Bolling, Co. C.

Swan P. Colberg, Co. C.

James Corcoran, Co. C.

Patrick McCrane, Co. C.

Michael Reardon, Co. C.

FORTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

John C. Whiton, Lieutenant-Colonel. Born Hingham, Aug. 22, 1828. First served as Captain of the Second Battalion M. V. M., in garrison duty at Fort Warren, then as Captain and Lieutenant-Colonel in the 43d Regiment of nine-months men. Was subsequently Lieutenant-Colonel and Colonel of the 58th Regiment, and was wounded at Bethesda Church.

Dexter Grose, Co. F, Sergt. Two brothers of Sergt. Grose were in the service.

George W. Fearing, Co. K, Corp. Formerly in Lincoln Light Infantry.

Loring H. Cushing, Co. K.

Isaac F. Goodwin, Co. K.

The three-years men who enlisted in 1862 were: —

FIRST REGIMENT.

William H. Beal, Co. K. Born Hingham, Oct. 9, 1841. Severely wounded at Gettysburg; gradually failed, and died Dec. 20, 1865. Also in 24th Regt.

Joseph M. Poole, Co. F.

Thomas Tinsley, Co. K. Born England, Aug. 7, 1821; died May 11, 1863, from wounds received at Chancellorsville.

SECOND REGIMENT.

Isaac B. Damon, Co. I.

SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Ebenezer F. Roberts, Co. A. Wounded and transferred to V.R.C. First served in Lincoln Light Infy.

NINTH REGIMENT.

John J. Breen, Co. K, Corp. Wounded at Spottsylvania.

ELEVENTH REGIMENT.

William C. Miller, Co. B. Wounded at Williamsburg, May 8, 1862.

THIRTEENTH REGIMENT.

George W. Stodder, Co. H.

TWENTIETH REGIMENT.

Daniel Daley, Co. H. Wounded at Fredericksburg.

TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

Albert F. Barnes, Co. A.

James Booth.

THIRTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

John G. Dawes, Co. K, Sergt. Transferred to 2d La. Volunteers, and commissioned 2d Lieut.

THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

George M. Hudson, Co. F. 2d Lieut. Dec. 29, 1862; 1st Lieut. Sept. 29, 1863. Wounded at Laurel Hill, May 12, 1864.

Thomas D. Blossom, Co. E, Sergt. Wounded at Petersburg, June 18, 1864.

Leonard E. Buker, Co. F. Wounded at Gravelly Run.

Isaac G. Waters, Co. F. Trans. to V. R. C. First served with Lincoln Light Infy.

Theophilus Cushing, Jr., Co. F, Corp.

Joshua Roach, Co. H. Died in service, June 1, 1863, aged 38 yrs.
 Cushman Rounds, Co. H.
 Peter H. Royal, Co. H.
 William Rich, Co. I.

THIRTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

Thaddeus Churchill, Co. D, Sergt. 2d Lieut. 3d U. S. Col'd Infy.
 John H. Prouty, Co. G, Sergt. ; 2d Lieut. First served in Lincoln Light Infy.
 John W. Bailey, Co. G, Sergt.
 Henry C. French, Co. G, Sergt. Born Hingham, June 30, 1836. First served in Lincoln Light Infantry. Murdered while a prisoner at Belle Isle, Va., Aug. 26, 1864, aged 28. One of three brothers, all of whom gave their lives for their country and ours.
 William H. Jacob, Co. G, Sergt.
 Charles C. Bailey, Co. G, Corp.
 Benjamin C. Lincoln, Co. G. Capt. 2d U. S. Col'd Infy., 1863; Major, July 20, 1864. Born Hingham, Aug. 12, 1840. Mort. wounded at Natural Bridge, Fla., March 8, 1865.
 Henry F. Miller, Co. G, Corp. Born Salem, Jan. 30, 1845. Mort. wounded at Laurel Hill, May 8, 1864, aged 19 yrs.
 Charles C. Young, Co. G, Corp.
 Charles E. Bates, Co. G. Born Cohasset, Dec. 16, 1837. Wounded at Laurel Hill. Died in service, Nov. 2, 1864, aged 26 years.
 Timothy B. Chapman, Co. G.
 Eleazer Chubbuck, Jr., Co. G.
 James T. Churchill. Born Hingham, May 9, 1841. Died in Andersonville Prison, June 23, 1864, aged 23 years.
 John Cresswell, Co. G. First served in Lincoln Lt. Infantry.
 Andrew J. Damon, Co. G. Born Scituate, June 14, 1843. Died of disease contracted in service, Oct. 27, 1863, aged 20 years.
 Charles E. French, Co. G. Born Hingham, Aug. 2, 1842. Died a prisoner at Salisbury, N. C., Nov. 28, 1864, aged 22 years.
 George D. Gardner, Co. G. Born Boston, Aug. 27, 1828. Died in service, Aug. 4, 1864, aged 36 years.
 Alvin R. Glines, Co. G.
 Albert S. Haynes, Co. G. Born Hanover, Sept., 1843. First served in Lincoln Light Infy. Mort. wounded at Laurel Hill, and died June 11, 1864, aged 21 years.
 Albert Hersey, Co. G.
 George L. Hersey, Co. G.
 Henry F. Hersey, Co. G. Prisoner at Libby Prison.
 Charles Leroy, Co. G.
 John S. Neal, Co. G. Born at Hebron, N. H., Nov., 1831. Died in prison at Salisbury, N. C., July 16, 1865, aged 33 years.
 Levi C. Newcomb, Co. G.
 Charles H. Poole, Co. G.
 Benjamin W. Prouty, Co. G.
 Elijah Prouty, Co. G. Died in service Dec. 9, 1863. Served in Lincoln Light Infantry.

SIXTEENTH REGIMENT.

Don Pedro Wilson, Co. A. Born at Dracut, Aug. 16, 1821. August, 1863, drafted into the service. Probably taken prisoner Oct. 23, 1863, and never since heard from.

TWENTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

William K. Gould, Co. F. Also in 5th Battery and 32d Regt. Sewall Pugsley, Co. F. Born Hiram, Me., March 20, 1831. One of the three drafted men from Hingham; died in service Nov. 12, 1868, aged 32 years.

THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

William K. Gould, Co. L. One of the three drafted men from Hingham.

FIFTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

David H. Champlin, Co. B.
Louis L. Simpson, Co. G.

FIFTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

Alphonso Marsh. Private 21st Mass. Infy. 2d Lieut. 55th Infy. Aug. 21, 1863. 1st Lieut. July 9, 1864.

TENTH LIGHT BATTERY.

Hosca O. Barnes. Born Scituate, June 13, 1842; killed at Jones's Farm, May 30, 1864, aged 22 years.

FIRST REGIMENT HEAVY ARTILLERY.

Webster A. Cushing, Co. D, Corp.

THIRD REGIMENT HEAVY ARTILLERY.

Lyman B. Whiton, Major. See 32d Reg.
Edwin Thomas, Co. K, Captain. Born Hingham. Private 1st Unattached Co. Heavy Artil.; Jan. 1863, 2d Lieut. 3 Co.; May 25, 1863, 1st Lieut.; Sept. 8, 1864, Capt. Co. K., 3d Regt. Heavy Artil. Quota Weymouth.
Francis K. Meade, Co. A. Qt. Sergt.
Franz Burhenne, Co. A, Corporal.
John B. Batchelder, Co. A, Artificer.
Jonathan B. Ackerman, Co. A.
Fielder Botting, Co. A.
George A. Chubbuck, Co. A. Transferred to Navy.
Daniel H. Miller, Co. A.
Levi H. Dow, Co. E. Served in Lincoln Light Infy. and in Co. E, 17 Regt. U. S. A. (Regulars).
Joseph H. Noyes, Co. A. Also in 1st Regt. Mounted Rifles U. S. A. (Regulars). Refused commission in rebel army in 1861.

George E. Richardson, Co. A. Transferred to Navy.
Joseph Rollins.
Charles E. Spurr, Co. A.
Warren R. Spurr, Co. A.
Henry Whitman, Co. A.

SECOND REGIMENT CAVALRY.

Thomas T. Barnes, Co. B.

FOURTH REGIMENT CAVALRY.

Alfred Gardner, Co. C.
George W. Farrar, Co. B.
Samuel Newcomb, 2d, Co. D. Transferred to Navy.
Edward Spellman, Co. A.
Philo C. Winslow, Co. A.

VETERAN RESERVE CORPS.

The following are in addition to the men transferred to this corps and noted in the general lists:—

Michael Carr,	Lawrence Hicks,
Michael Casey,	John Keefe,
John Dolan,	James McGregor,
Patrick Donnelin,	Edward McLaughlin,
Moses Fairfield,	James Tettler,
Michael Flemming,	Charles Timmons,
Thomas Foley,	Henry B. Livingston. Died in
Peter Forrester,	service May 21, 1864.
Edward Galvin,	

UNKNOWN.

John Ryan.

Under the call of the President of Oct. 27, 1863, for 300,000 additional volunteers, the quota of Hingham was fifty. Forty-two men were soon obtained, and the re-enlistment of twenty-two soldiers of the 32d Regiment enabled the town to have credited to it a considerable surplus above all previous calls.

March 7, 1864, the annual meeting of the town was held, and it was voted to appropriate \$800 for town aid to the families of volunteers, and to borrow \$8,000 for the purpose of paying State aid. It was also voted to raise \$1,000 for the expenses of recruiting.

At a town meeting held April 11 it was voted to raise \$8000 for the purpose of refunding to individuals the money contributed by them towards filling the town's quotas under the calls of the President of Oct. 17, 1863, and Feb. 1, 1864. At this meeting, too, the selectmen were requested to obtain authority from the

Legislature to defray the expenses of obtaining and interring the bodies of such officers and soldiers belonging to the town as may die in the service during the rebellion.

The enlistments into the three-year organizations in 1864 were —

SEVENTEENTH REGIMENT.

Owen Murphy, Co. C. One year enlistment.
David Pettingill, Co. C. One year enlistment.
Philip Sullivan, Co. C. One year enlistment.

TWENTIETH REGIMENT.

George Gramburg.

TWENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

Charles Bolster, Co. E. Corporal.
Edwin Barr, Co. E.
John O'Brien, Co. B.
Nelson T. Wood, Co. E.

TWENTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

Caleb H. Beal, Sergt. Also served in Co. K, 35th Regt.
John Manix, Co. I, Corporal.
Edward C. Blossom. Also served in Co. A, 23d Regt.
Robert Grace.

THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

Hiram Newcomb, 2d, Co. E. Born Hingham, Jan., 1842. Died of disease contracted in army Oct. 15, 1867, aged 25 years.
Charles E. Wilder, Co. E. Born Hingham, Aug., 1832. Wounded at Laurel Hill, May 12, 1864. Died of disease in the service, Dec. 23, 1864.

THIRTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

Charles H. Beal, Co. K. First served in 84th N. Y. Vols. Afterward, 2d Lieut. Co. E, 107th N. Y. Vols. Finally transferred to Co. I, 29th Mass., where he was a sergeant.

FIFTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

Peter N. Sprague, Co. A. Born Hingham, Dec. 16, 1826. First served in Lincoln Light Infantry. 2d Lieut. Co. A, 55th Regt. Aug. 20, 1864. 1st Lieut. May 15, 1865.
John T. Talbot, Co. B.

FIFTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

George Bailey, Co. I, Corporal. Killed at Petersburg, June 17, 1864, aged about 30 years.
George A. Clapp, Co. H.

FIFTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Edward O. Graves, Co. C. Also served in Co. K, 20th Regt., and Co. C, 59th Regt. A musician.
John Welch, Co. G. Also served in 59th Regt.

FIFTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

John C. Whiton, Colonel.
William M. Carter, Co. H, Sergt. Wounded; one year enlistment.
John McDonald, Co. A.
James L. Litchfield, Co. D.

FIFTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

Alfred Tyler, Co. F, Corporal.
Edward O. Graves, Co. C, Musician. Transferred to 57th Regt.
William C. Torrey, Co. G. Enlisted from Dedham.
John Welch, Co. G. Transferred to 57th Regt.

FIRST REGIMENT HEAVY ARTILLERY.

William Carter, Co. G. One-year enlistment. Transferred from 14th Infantry.
Anton Tapp, Co. L. One-year enlistment. Transferred from 14th Infantry.

THIRD REGIMENT HEAVY ARTILLERY.

Edwin F. Tirrell, Co. B, 2d Lieut. Enlisted from Weymouth.
Isaiah W. Loring, Co. A, Corporal.
Joshua Crosby, Jr., Co. A.
Francis Mayhew, Co. A. One-year enlistment.
George Peacock, Co. A. One-year enlistment.
Aaron D. Swan, Co. M. One-year enlistment.

SECOND REGIMENT CAVALRY.

Eben Hart, Co. L.
John McLaughlin.

FOURTH REGIMENT CAVALRY.

Edward T. Bouvé, Co. G. Born Hingham, Aug. 14, 1841.
2d Lieut. 32d Infy. June 30, 1862; 1st Lieut. Sept. 1, 1862;
Capt. 4th Cavalry Jan. 22, 1864; Major 26th N. Y. Cavalry,
Feb. 28, 1865; Major 4th Mass. Cavalry. Commander of Post
104, G. A. R., in 1877, 1878, and 1879.
Benjamin Thomas. 2d Lieut. Dec. 1863. 1st Lieut. and Quarter-
master 4th Cavalry Jan. 1, 1864. A. A. Q. M. Tenth Army
Corps.
Thomas Hickey, Co. M. Born Hingham Jan. 14, 1841. First
served from Waltham in Co. M. 1st Regt. Cavalry in 1861.

Color-Sergt. 4th Cavalry; 2d Lieut. Aug. 9, 1865. Prisoner at High Bridge Aug. 1865. Destroyed the colors to prevent their falling into the hands of the enemy.
 Frank H. Gilman, Co. B, Sergeant.
 Arvander Merrow, Co. B, Sergeant.
 James G. Raymond, Co. D, Corporal. From Weymouth. Died at Hilton Head May 24, 1864, aged 18 years.
 Thomas Cloney, Co. F, Musician.
 William A. Daggett, Musician. Also in 1st Reg. Cavalry.
 Orietes L. Bailey, Co. C.
 Charles Campbell, Co. D. Transferred to Navy.
 Cornelius Connell, Co. D. Prisoner at Florence, Ala.
 Samuel N. Corthell, Co. D. Prisoner at Florence, Ala. Also served in Co. K, 7th Infantry.
 William L. Cummings, Co. D.
 Charles Gardner. Enlisted from Brighton.
 James Hickey, Co. C.
 William H. Jones, Co. C. Died of wounds Sept. 19, 1864, at Magnolia, Fla., aged 48 years. Served also in 18th Infantry. Lost two sons in the service.
 Joseph S. Miller, Co. F. Wounded at Deep Bottom, Va.
 Thomas Rafferty, Jr., Co. F.
 Dennis Scully, Co. D. Born County Cork, Ireland, Sept., 1834. Died in service, April 26, 1864, aged 29 years.
 Frank H. Tilton, Co. C. Died in service July 12, 1864, aged 18 yrs.

FIFTH REGIMENT CAVALRY.

Rufus Clark, Co. B.
 Thomas Davis, Co. I.
 George Jones, Co. G.
 Matthew H. Lucas, Co. B.
 Joseph Nathan, Co. B.

In 1864 the President called for 85,000 men to serve for 100 days. Those enlisting for this service from Hingham were —

FIFTH REGIMENT.

Robert Cushing, Co. F.
 Revere Lincoln, Co. F.

FORTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

Joseph M. Thomas, Co. A. Born Hanson, Aug. 24, 1841; 2d Lieut. July 14, 1864. Also served in 11th Battery.
 Fergus A. Easton, Co. E. Sergeant. First served in Lincoln Light Infantry; then as Orderly-Sergt. in 6th N. Y. Cavalry, in which he was 2d Lieut. June 27, 1862, and 1st Lieut. March 22, 1863.

Military 1

George Dunbar, Co. D, Corporal.
Infantry. 2d Lieut. Co. I, 4th I
John Henry Stoddar, Co. D.
Arthur Beale, Co. A, Commander

SIXTIETH R

Andrew W. Gardner, Co. B.

The following members of the Tl
as veteran volunteers for three yea

Ephraim Anderson,	Ch
Otis L. Battles,	Ja
William Breen,	Fr
John C. Chadbourn,	Pe
Jacob G. Cushing,	Ha
William L. Dawes,	Wi
John W. Eldredge,	Ch
Thomas L. French,	Ed
Edwin Hersey,	Wa
Wallace Humphrey,	Na
Gardner Jones,	Ge

Under the head of "Unassigned
occur in "Hingham in the Civil
ferred to Navy, and Charles Richa
There were enlisted for one year

SIXTY-FIRST

John E. Wilson, Co. E, Corporal.
William H. Allen, Co. F.
Thomas S. Brigham, Co. G.
Wakefield Carver, Co. F.
John R. Donaven, Co. F.
Michael Franey, Co. K.
William Hilton, Co. F.
Patrick J. Kelley, Co. C.
James McNamara, Co. F.
John A. Watson, Co. F.

FOURTH REGIMENT I

James M. Cleverly, Co. G.
John A. Farrington, Co. C.
George J. Fearing, Co. G.
William M. Gilman, Co. G.
Henry Hart, Co. C.
Charles Helms, Co. G.
Michael Landers, Co. G.
Michael Roach, Co. G.

Charles Shute, Co. D. Probably enlisted from Worcester.
 Melzar Vinal, Co. C.
 Henry B. Vogell, Co. G.
 Joseph N. Wall, Co. G. Also served in 23d Regt.

On the first of December the town had to its credit twenty-six men above all calls, having furnished two hundred and fifteen soldiers to the army during the year.

On the 29th December a meeting of citizens liable to military duty was held at the town hall for the purpose of forming a company in accordance with the provisions of an act of the Legislature approved May 14. Henry Jones, who had served in the 18th Infantry Mass. Vols., was elected captain. The law was shortly after repealed, and this, the last of Hingham's militia companies, never met for parade or drill.

March 6, 1865. At the annual town-meeting it was voted to hire \$9000 for the payment of State aid, and to appropriate \$800 for town aid to families of soldiers.

There were enlisted for one year the following men in 1865:—

SIXTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

James W. Gray, Co. K, Corporal.
 James Daley, Co. I.
 George C. Dunham, Co. I.
 John H. Hayes, Co. K.
 Joseph H. Hilton, Co. I.
 George W. R. Putnam, Co. H.
 George L. Rich, Co. H.

SIXTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

Andrew W. Gardner, Co. C.

REGULAR ARMY.

There enlisted in the regular army at various periods during the war, the following:—

Richard J. Farrell, Co. G, 2d Regt. U. S. Artillery. Born in Dungarvan, Ireland, Jan. 10, 1841. Enlisted June 10, 1861. Wounded on the Peninsula, and died March 24, 1864, aged 23 years.

Dennis Mullian, 19th Infantry. Enlisted May 10, 1864.

Joseph H. Noyes, 1st Mounted Rifles.

William Perkins, 19th Infantry, May 10, 1864.

Michael F. Thompson, Co. D, 5th Regt. U. S. Artil., Sergeant. Born Ireland, March 9, 1840. Died of disease contracted in service Jan. 6, 1867, aged 27 years.

Joseph W. Welsh. Enlisted Sept. 24, 1864.

James H. Williams, 19th Infantry, May 10, 1864.

Allyne C. Litchfield, Capt. 5th Michigan Cav. Lieut.-Col. Michigan Cav. Prisoner at Libby Prison. Brevet Brigadier-General. In 1871 Consul-General at Calcutta.
 James Lowry, 3d District of Columbia Regt.
 Daniel Murphy. Born Boston Nov. 22, 1840. Died in Hospital Washington prior to Nov. 24, 1862. Soldier in 15th N. Y. V.
 William L. Neal, 6th N. H. Infantry.
 Charles Remington, Lincoln Body Guard.
 John F. Rogers, Co. A, 74th Regt. Illinois Vols.
 Henry E. Spaulding, 18th N. H. Infantry. Now a physician Hingham.
 Isaiah F. Tower, Captain Co. G, 93d Regt. Ohio Vol. Infantry. Wounded at Nashville Dec. 16, 1864.
 Benjamin S. Whiting, Lieut. 17th U. S. Infantry.
 Webster A. Whiting, Capt. 88th Illinois Vols.
 Conrad P. Yäger. Born Mergantheim, Württemberg. Enlisted Co. F, 2d Regt., Lincoln Guard. Died in service Oct. 15, 1864, aged 20 years.

THE NAVY.

The natives or residents of Hingham serving in the Navy, so as known, numbered thirty-seven, as follows:—

Charles H. Loring, 3d Asst. Engineer, Feb. 26, 1851; 2d Asst. Engineer May 21, 1853; 1st Asst. Engineer May 9, 1857; Chief Engineer March 25, 1861. Served on the "Minnesota" and "Susquehanna."
 Thomas Andrews. Born Hingham June 9, 1816, and died in service Feb. 27, 1865, aged 48 years. Acting-Master U. S. Navy. Captain Andrews was a direct descendant of Captain Thomas Andrews who died in Sir William Phips's expedition against Canada. Served on "Vermont," "Courier," "Cruiser," and "Pensacola."
 Lemuel Pope, Acting Master's Mate, Sept. 10, 1862; Acting Ensign, Feb. 11, 1864; Acting Master, July 18, 1865.
 Andrew Tower, June 2, 1863, Acting-Assistant Paymaster, U. S. Navy. Served on "Norfolk Packet," "C. P. Williams," "Para," and "Passaic."
 Franklin Nickerson, Acting-Assistant Surgeon, U. S. N. Served on "Shokokon" and "Brittania."
 Edward W. Halcro. Born Hamburg Jan. 24, 1836. Acting Ensign Dec. 15, 1863. Died in Norfolk Hospital April 5, 1864. Buried in Hingham. Served on "Genesee," "Ovetta," "Sabruen," "Idaho," and "New Hampshire."
 Charles M. Fuller, Acting Master's Mate. Served on "Madonian," "Essex," and "Ozark."
 Charles A. Stewart, March 16, 1865, Acting Ensign. Prisoner at Charleston, S. C. Served on "Wachusett," "Southfield," "Underwriter," "Muscoota," and "Saco."

- John M. Trussell, Acting 3d Assistant Engineer. Served on "Connecticut," "Iuka," and "Clyde."
- Augustus Barnes, Captain's Clerk. Served on "Marion" and "Pocahontas."
- Frederick C. Blair, Master-at-Arms. Served on "W. G. Anderson," the prize "Arizona," "Potomac," "Metacomet," and "Selma."
- Alfred B. Whiting, Master-at-Arms. Served on "Colorado."
- Charles Campbell, Gunner's-mate. Served on "Vermont" and "Para;" was also in U. S. Army.
- Henry W. Hersey, Paymaster's Steward. Prisoner. Served on "Sachem," "Diana," "Onondaga," and "Otsego."
- Elkanah Binney, Signal Quartermaster; wounded in Mobile Bay. Served on "Oneida."
- Samuel Newcomb, 2d Signal Quartermaster. Served on "Braziliera," and "South Carolina."
- Alden Lincoln, First-class Fireman. Served on "Genesee."
- George A. Grover, First-class Fireman. Served on "Acacia" and prize "Julia."
- Daniel S. Lincoln, First-class Fireman. Served in Lincoln Light Infantry and on "Monadnock," "Connecticut," and "Iuka."
- William Eldredge, Seaman on "Vincennes."
- John W. Gardner. Born Hingham, Aug. 17, 1820. Died in service June 24, 1863, aged 42 years. Served in Co. I, First Mass. Infantry, and in Co. I, 12th Maine Infantry, and on "Hartford."
- George E. Richardson. Served in 3d Mass. Heavy Artillery and on "Massasoit."
- George A. Chubbuck. Served in 3d Unattached Co. Heavy Artillery, and on "Glaucus" and "Mather Vassar."
- William G. Cushing. Served on "Gemsbok."
- Benjamin Hatchfield. Served on "Louisville."
- Daniel Stodder. Served on "Conewaugh."
- Thomas R. Murphy. Served on "Ethan Allen."
- Isaac M. Dow. Served on "Massasoit."
- Daniel Daley.
- Robert F. Fardy. Served on "Queen" and "Passaic."
- Edward Gottchell. Served on "Queen" and "Passaic."
- Benjamin L. Jones. Served on "Hetzal" and "Louisiana."
- George H. Merritt. Born Scituate Sept. 11, 1842. Died at Little Washington, N. C., Feb. 7, 1863, aged 20 years. Served on "Hetzal" and "Louisiana."
- Daniel J. Thompson. Served on "Ohio."
- Henry Trowbridge. Served on "Hetzal" and "Louisiana."
- William Burtes.
- Edwin Barnes.

Under the heading of "Additional Enlistments in Hingham in the Civil War," the following names appear. Of most of them

little else is known than the fact of their being recruited that they were either natives of Hingham or served upon

Edwin Allen, three years,	Thomas Griffin, three years,
Louis Anderson,	Edward Hackett, three years,
Calvin R. Baker,	Mark Hall,
John Baker, three years,	Otis C. Hardy, three years,
Joseph Barstow, served with Kit Carson,	James Hayes,
George W. Boen, three years,	William Hillarston,
George H. Bonney, three years,	Edward Bourne Hinckley man,
Edwin Booth,	Henry A. Hitchcock, three years,
John Brown, three years,	Jeremiah Hurley,
Melzar W. Clark,	Edward Kelley,
John Collins, three years,	Joseph B. Kelsey,
Thomas Collins, three years,	— Kittredge,
William Colman,	William H. Lane, three years,
Barney Conaley,	Jacob Lowe, 5th (U. S.)
Charles Cook, three years,	John C. Maguire, Co. Mass.
Henry Daggett, three years,	Patrick Mahoney,
Horatio M. Dallas, one year, Captain in frontier service,	Michael McGrane, 9 months,
Thomas D. Dalton, three years,	Charles H. Muschatt, three years,
Albert Damon,	George H. Osborn,
James Dempsey, three years,	Edwin Poincy, three years,
Henry B. Downes, three years,	Edward L. Preston, Co. Cavalry,
Josiah Edson,	William Randall,
West D. Eldredge, three years,	Edward Roach, three years,
Lendal Hanscom Ewell, Co. H, 4th Regt.	David P. Robinson,
Thomas M. Farrell,	Albert Sawyer,
John G. Gorman,	Franklin Simmons,
Timothy Gordon, Capt. Co. G, 4th Regt.	William T. Sprague, three years,
James Gorman, 21st Regt.	William Thompson.

The roll of honor which Hingham cherishes with love for its record of bravery and devotion contains the name of one hundred and seventy-three soldiers and sailors who served her quota, besides nineteen who marched with the Lincoln Infantry in the first days of the war and did not subsequently appear on the lists; making four hundred and ninety-two men furnished by the town for the defence of the country. This number should be added twenty-eight Hingham men who joined regiments in other States, bringing the whole number to five hundred and twenty. The number re-enlisting perhaps be accurately ascertained, but the aggregate number of Hingham men during the war, and not including members of the Lincoln Light Infantry, is stated in "Hingham

Civil War" to have been seven hundred and five. There were mortally wounded or killed in battle thirty-one men and seven officers; died in the service, twenty-seven men and three officers, besides one man murdered and six others who died while prisoners; nine men and one officer died from disease contracted in the service during or soon after the war. Thus there was a loss of eighty-two of our townsmen, most of whom were citizens at the time, as a direct result of the conflict. Many more have passed away since, in consequence of the months and years of privation and exposure. In addition to the casualties above, there were thirty men and seven officers wounded, and seven men and three officers taken prisoners.

The names and rank of the officers from Hingham, as far as known, are:—

IN THE ARMY.

BVT. BRIGADIER-GENERALS.

Luther Stephenson, Jr.; wounded.
Allyne C. Litchfield; prisoner.
Joseph H. Barnes.

COLONELS.

John C. Whiton, 58th Inf'ty.; wounded.
Hawkes Fearing, 8th N. H. Inf'ty.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL.

Charles B. Leavitt, 70th U. S. Inf'ty.;
twice wounded.

BVT. LIEUTENANT-COLONEL.

Thomas Weston, 18th Inf'ty.; wounded.

MAJORS.

Benjamin C. Lincoln, 2d U. S. Inf'ty.;
killed in battle.
Edward T. Bouré, 4th Cavalry.
Lyman B. Whiton, 3d Heavy Artill'y.

BVT. MAJOR.

Benjamin F. Meservey, 18th Infantry;
wounded.

CAPTAINS.

Edwin Humphrey, 11th Inf'ty.; killed.
Alexander Hitchborn, 12th Inf'ty.;
killed.
Elijah Hobart, 93d N. Y.; killed.
John E. Morse, Invalid Corps.
James H. Wade, 28th Infantry.
Edwin Thomas, 3d Heavy Artillery.

Henry H. Cushing, 88th Illinois.
Webster A. Whiting, 88th Illinois.
Isaiah F. Tower, 93d Ohio; wounded.
Timothy Gordon, 4th Infantry.
Horatio M. Dallas, Frontier Service.
George R. Reed, 32d Infantry.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

Peter N. Sprague, 55th Infantry.
Benjamin Thomas, 4th Cavalry.
Oliver Burrill, 35th Infantry.
Alphonso Marsh, 55th Infantry.
George M. Hudson, 22d Infantry;
wounded.
Nathaniel French, Jr., 32d Infantry;
died in service.
Charles Sprague, 4th Infantry.
Elijah B. Gill, Jr., 1st Inf'ty.; killed.
George W. Bibby, 32d Inf'ty.; killed.
Fergus A. Easton, 6th N. Y. Cavalry.
Waldo F. Corbett, 1st U. S. Heavy Art.
Francis Thomas, 12th Inf'ty.; killed.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

Amos P. Holden, 32d Infantry.
John G. Dawes, 2d Louisiana.
Joseph M. Thomas, 42d Infantry.
Louis T. V. Cazaire, 89th U. S. Inf'ty.
Thaddeus Churchill, 3d U. S. Inf'ty.
John H. Prouty, 89th Infantry.
Caleb H. Beal, 107th N. Y. Inf'ty.
Thomas Hickey, 4th Cavalry.
Caleb B. Gill, 57th Indiana Inf'ty.
Edwin F. Tirrell, 3d Heavy Artillery.
Benjamin S. Whiting, 17th U. S. Inf'ty.
William Barnes, — N. Y.; prisoner.

IN THE NAVY.

CHIEF ENGINEER.

Charles H. Loring.

ACTING ASSISTANT SURGEON.

Franklin Nickerson.

ACTING MASTER.

Thomas Andrews; died in service.
Lemuel Pope.

ACTING ENSIGN.

Edward W. Halcro; died in service.
Charles M. Fuller.
Charles A. Stewart.

ACTING ASSISTANT PAYMASTER.

Andrew Tower.

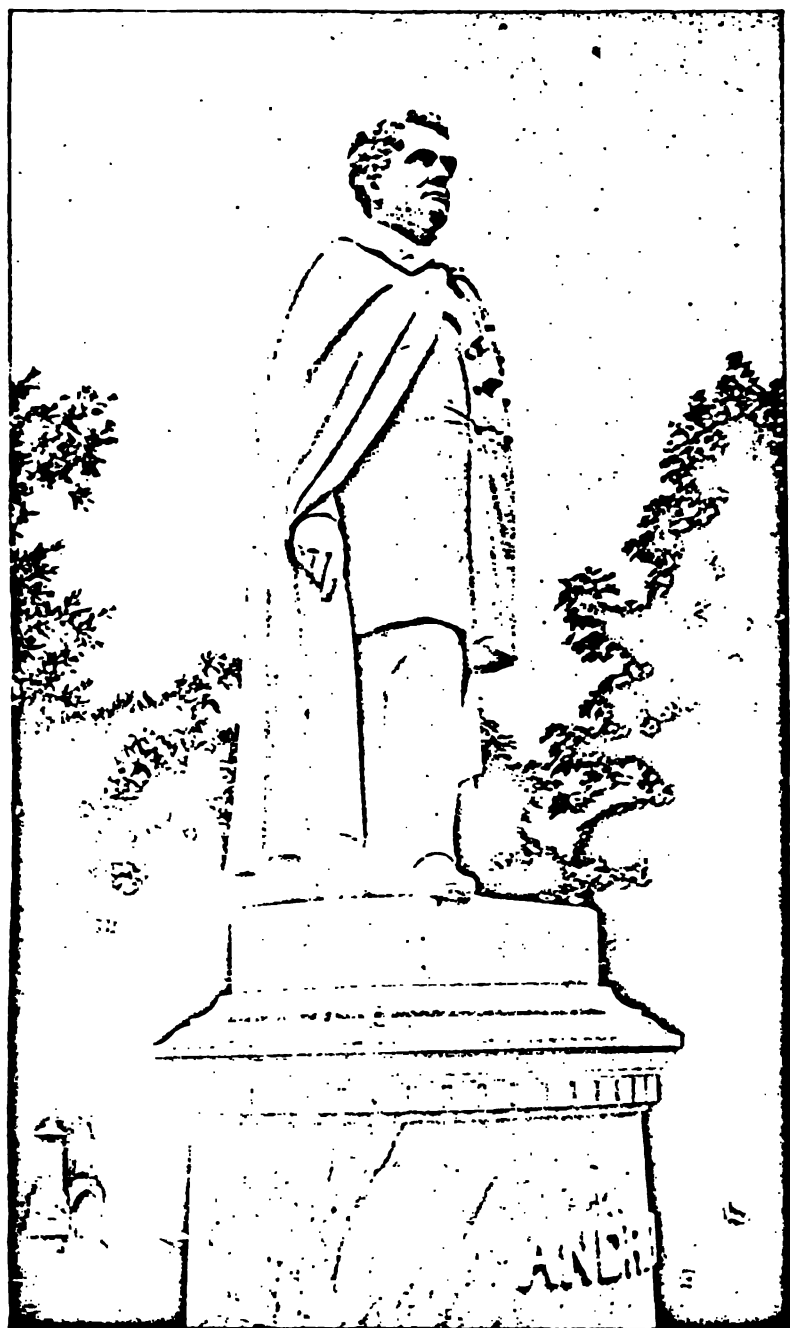
ACTING THIRD ASSISTANT ENGINEER.

John M. Trussell.

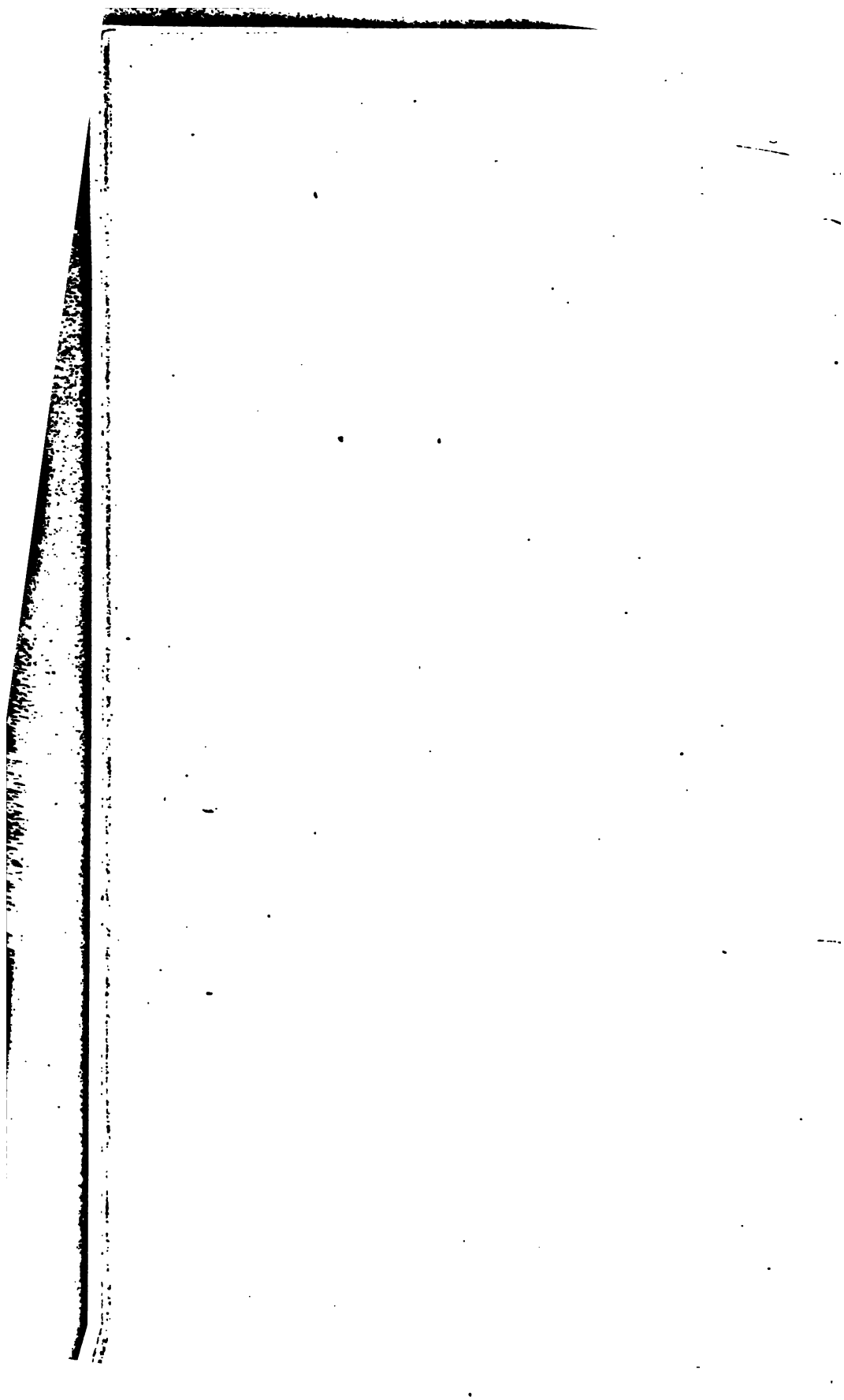
Fifty-six Hingham men, who received commissions in the service of their country during those eventful years in which we fought the Civil War; fifty-six men who, like their comrades in the ranks, served her faithfully and bravely, and in many instances even unto death.

No account of the soldiers of Massachusetts, however brief, and especially of those belonging to Hingham, would be complete without at least a reference to the loved fellow-townsmen who within the Commonwealth was commander-in-chief during the long period of anxiety and sacrifice from 1861 to 1865. This is no place in which to eulogize John A. Andrew, and for the people of the town no eulogy is needed. Yet in this their book they would feel it amiss, if to his noble wreath no laurel leaf were to be added by them as a memorial to the kind words and warm-hearted deeds with which the great chief sped his comrades from Hingham on their way, cheered and sustained and cared for them in the field and received and welcomed them again to the common home; a leaf glistening and gleaming with the sunshine which his great heart carried to the waiting hearths, beside which sat the wearied and watching, — gold-lighted with its record of the hope his tenderness brought to the sorrowing, while he gently helped lay in their mother earth the town's brave who had fallen asleep in his service. Proudly and lovingly we claim this man as one of the soldiers of Hingham.

Near the close of the record of Revolutionary services the number of the men bearing certain of the most numerous surnames which occurred among those representing Hingham, and belonging undoubtedly to the twenty-four largest families, was given. A similar statement, but with the same selection of names, arranged in the same order, may not be without interest to the dwellers in this old town, which, while maintaining with little change so many of the customs of the olden time, has preserved also an inconsiderable number of the names of the early settlers in the families of to-day. Serving in the Union army there were sixteen Lincolns, eleven Cushings, five Beals, three Whitons, nine



STATUE OF GOVERNOR ANDREW.



Stodders, eleven Herseys, thirteen Gardners, one Hobart, five Towers, four Loringa, one Bates, three Burrs, eight Spragues, six Wilders, three Dunbars, one Leavitt, four Fearings, four Lanes, seven Barneses, four Marshes, while from our military lists the Lewises, Stowells, Joys, and Thaxters have entirely disappeared.

This chapter, with all its length, yet all too short for a satisfactory memorial to the children of the town who have cared naught for suffering and death when duty beckoned along the dangerous path, is fast drawing to its close. A few words only remain, and those mainly for the living. To promote Loyalty, Fidelity, Charity, there was organized, August 5, 1869, Edwin Humphrey Post, No. 104, of the Grand Army of the Republic. Col. Hawkes Fearing was its first commander, Major Benjamin F. Meservey, senior vice-commander, Capt. Peter N. Sprague, junior vice-commander, Lieut. George R. Reed, quartermaster, Samuel J. Henderson, officer of the day, William H. Jacobs, officer of the guard, and Henry Jones was appointed adjutant. These, together with George Thomas, William H. Thomas, Isaac B. Damon, Edward T. Blossom, William Jones, Hubert J. Tulley, John A. Reed, and William S. Whiton were charter members. Colonel Fearing was again chosen commander in 1870, and the same office has been held since that date by Capt. Peter N. Sprague in 1871-1874, Lemuel Pope in 1875, Captain Sprague again in 1876, Major Edward T. Bouvé in 1877-1879, — during which the Post became uniformed, and raised a considerable charity fund, — Lieut. George R. Reed in 1880, Isaac F. Goodwin in 1881 and for part of 1882, resigning April 8 of the latter year, William H. Thomas for the remainder of 1882 and in 1883, Charles H. Wakefield for 1884-1886, John H. Stoddard in 1887 and 1888, J. Henry Howe in 1889, Col. Thomas Weston in 1890 and 1891, Major Lyman B. Whiton in 1892, and Arthur Beale in 1893. Since its organization one hundred and forty names have been upon the rolls of its comrades. The present number is seventy-seven. Eleven comrades have joined the greater army which responds only to Heaven's trumpets; they are Samuel J. Henderson, Thomas Murphy, Edward W. Marston, Samuel Bronsdon, William Hersey, John W. Gault, Charles Sprague, Stephen A. Hall, Octavius R. Barry, George T. Kilburn, William Taylor.

In 1888 the Post, with the aid of funds raised by fairs and contributions of citizens, built a hall well adapted for its purposes at Centre Hingham, and within a short distance of the old fort commanded by Capt. John Smith in the days of King Philip. Here the members meet for business, mutual assistance, encouragement, and pleasure; and here on each Memorial Day are held appropriate exercises in which the Woman's Relief Corps, the Sons of Veterans, visiting comrades, and the citizens of the town kindle anew the fires of patriotism, and lay upon the altar of the heroic dead the flowers of memory.

To assist and encourage the Post of the Grand Army of the Republic, to aid its charities, and to inculcate and a spirit of patriotism among the children, a branch of the Relief Corps was organized here December 17, 1885. Its first president was Mrs. Mary Whiton, who held that office for three years, and she was succeeded by Mrs. Martha C. Wakefield during three years, and by Mrs. Martha S. Litchfield, who held it in 1891. The next president was Mrs. Hattie who was chosen in 1892, and again this year. There is a relief fund for the benefit of the needy among soldiers. The present membership is seventy-six, and monthly meetings are held at Grand Army Hall, which is also the headquarters of the Corps.

A camp of the Sons of Veterans, called the Charles Camp, also meets at the hall of the Post. It was organized March 10, 1887, and its successive commanders have been L. Whiton, C. Sumner Henderson, Gustavus O. I. Hosea H. Batchelder, J. Arthur Batchelder, and Fred . . . The Camp numbers about forty-eight at this time, and the members materially assist in the ceremonies of Memorial Day.

In the declining hours of the day, near the close of a beautiful spring month of May of each recurring year, when the fragrance of a thousand flowers scents the air with its perfume, and the bright green of the young grass and new leaves of New England in freshness, a little band of blue-coated veterans, growing into years, and with ever feeble steps marching to the folds of the flag which to them has been a shield by day and a star by night, to the music which was once an inspiration in battle, which sung pæans in victory, lulled to slumber in defeat and death, whispered ever of home, and to this day is never without sending a thrill to the heart, enters the old cemetery, the village burial-place of the fathers, — and passing by the pines which shade moss-grown stones and tombs, through the paths leading by sunken graves, by the first settlement, down into a quiet valley and up again to the heights, ranges itself in line before the resting place and white-washed monument of their friend and comrade, the great War Governor. Here his comrades from a Post bearing his name in the city gather, and his official life was mostly spent, with a few earnest words of his spirit, and with simple and brief exercises, the Grand Army lays upon the grave of Andrew its annual memorial.

A few steps farther, and around the granite pillar which marks the graves of the sons who so gallantly served the people of Hingham await the ceremonies which keep alive the memories of those who fell to sleep in the love of their country. Here are the rulers of the town, the selectmen, chosen for the year, the March to guide its affairs through the ensuing year, the officers, with scarcely perceptible insignia of office and inspi-

into a sweet memory, and whose sadness is only tempered by an unspoken hope. They are all here, — these and the young maiden, the coming men, and the happy children of to-day. And they all gather closer as the Grand Army forms in front around the large semi-circle of baskets overflowing with the blossoms brought to mingle their brightness with the green of earth. In front is the monument, and to the east, upon the side of the highest ground in the cemetery, was the fort erected to defend the harbor against the Spaniards; on an adjoining elevation northwesterly still stand the defences of 1676, when Philip menaced the town; between the monument and the valley, and beyond it by and near the old general's resting-place, lie the slumbering brave of the Revolution; everywhere, among the fathers, beside the old soldiers, and in the new ground alike, the flags which mark the sleeping heroes of the Civil War wave gently in the soft spring breeze. From the band stationed near floats a hymn, — an old one, dear and familiar; the chaplain hushes the assembly in prayer; a short earnest plea for country, a tender tribute to the fallen, a word of pride in their sacrifice, of sympathy for the sorrowing, and the orator — local and uncelebrated perhaps, but reverent and full of the occasion — is through. A word or two from the commander of the Post, a signal, quietly given, and the violets and the lilies are blooming and nodding in new places, and saying, in language equalled by no other, that here sleeps a soldier whom his loved ones, his comrades, and the great Republic have not forgotten. Again the music sounds; the street, full of the homes and the history of other days, re-echoes with the martial strains; the sunlight fading away from the lowly mounds gilds still the Old Meeting-house steeple, touches with its rays the top of the monument, and reflected from the masses of clouds in the western horizon paints the harbor with the color of the rose. From the distance the last notes of "retreat" borne from Grand Army Hall come floating on the evening breeze, "old glory" flutters to the ground from many a staff, and Memorial Day, fitly and faithfully observed in this old town of the mingled Puritans and Pilgrims, has come to its close.

With the exception of the company formed under the law of 1864, which elected Henry Jones captain, but in consequence of the repeal of the Act soon after, never met for drill or parade, there has been no strictly local military organization in Hingham since the disbanding of the Lincoln Light Infantry, September 29, 1862.

Upon rising ground stretching along Broad Cove, overlooking the early anchorage of many of the fleet which long years ago whitened Hingham's bay, — some undoubtedly built in the shipyard then situated just below the bluff, but since disappeared and forgotten, — and directly opposite the southern slope of Otis Hill,

lies the beautifully located military post of the First Corps of Cadets, and the scene of its camp in each recurring July. In the rear and looking toward the setting sun as it crimsones the placid waters which finally shrink into a little winding brook, the view extends across the green meadows and far up the valley in the direction of Weymouth Back River. On the opposite side and about a half-mile distant the church spires and roofs of the houses — themselves half hidden by the intervening hill — indicate the nearest village, while to the east the harbor of blue in its setting of green, with its steamers plying back and forth, is seen through a break in the land bordering Otis Street.

Beyond its natural attractiveness there is no little historical interest attaching to the place as the training-field of the militia in the olden days, and still more, as being the probable location of the barracks, — certainly situated in the immediate vicinity, if not on the ground, — erected for the accommodation of Captain James Lincoln and his company when Hingham was a garrisoned town in the early part of the Revolution. In plain view, too, is the road, once called Broad Cove Lane, but now Lincoln Street, down which marched Captain Lincoln's command, and the other companies of the town, as well as those of Scituate and Weymouth, when hastening to drive the English from Grape Island May 21, 1775.

Here, in the succeeding years, come large numbers of people interested in the regular order and beautiful ceremonies of a military camp, and the snow-white streets are thronged each evening with listeners to the concert of the fine band.

While having no official connection with Hingham, the possession by the corps of these increasingly attractive grounds with the bright green and well-kept parade and fine rows of growing maples, together with the annual tour of duty performed here by it, the fact that no inconsiderable number of the town's young men have been from time to time enrolled in its ranks, as well as that among her citizens are three of the present officers, have gradually created a feeling of local ownership in the corps, which is now claimed and regarded, as in a sense at least belonging to the town, and as one of her institutions.

The First Corps of Cadets was organized in 1741, and is the modern outgrowth of the famous "Governor's Company of Cadets," which composed a part of the militia, both before and since the Revolution. While commanded by Hancock, — whose mother, it will be recalled, was a Hingham lady, — the then company was disbanded by Governor Gage for its adherence to the patriotic cause, but was reorganized and served under General Sullivan in Rhode Island. At the opening of the rebellion the corps was sent to garrison Fort Warren, and later it furnished many officers to the army, and particularly for the Forty-fifth Massachusetts Infantry, generally known as the Cadet Regiment.

It is one of the two organizations forming a separate branch of the militia of the Commonwealth, and at the present time comprises four companies armed as infantry, and having headquarters at the armory on Columbus Avenue, Boston. It is commanded by Lieut.-Col. Thomas F. Edmands, a distinguished officer in the Civil War, while Major George R. Rogers, Captains William H. Alline and Andrew Robeson, and Lieut. Edward E. Currier, are all veterans who were in active service in the Union's cause.

Several of our present or former citizens have held commissions in the military service of the Commonwealth since 1865. The following is believed to be a correct list:—

Solomon Lincoln, Jr., Colonel and Aide-de-camp to his Honor Lieut.-Governor Talbot, acting Governor, May 26, 1874; Colonel and Aide-de-camp to his Excellency Governor Talbot, January 14, 1879.

Arthur Lincoln, Captain and Judge Advocate, 2d Brigade, July 30, 1877.

John D. Long, Governor and Commander-in-chief, 1880-1882.

Edward T. Bouvé, Colonel and Aide-de-camp to his Excellency Governor Long; Captain and Engineer on staff of Brig.-Gen. Nat. Wales, 1st Brigade, M. V. M., Feb. 9, 1888; Captain and Provost Marshal, 1st Brigade, May 24, 1887; Captain and Aide-de-camp, 1st Brigade, April 10, 1888.

Elijah George, Captain and Judge Advocate, 2d Brigade, M.V.M., August 12, 1882.

Charles E. Stevens, 1st Lieutenant and Quartermaster, Feb. 26, 1868, Captain and Paymaster, Jan. 9, 1874, First Corps Cadets.

Charles C. Melcher, 1st Lieutenant and Quartermaster, First Corps Cadets, Feb. 9, 1875.

Walter L. Bouvé, 1st Lieutenant, First Corps Cadets, Feb. 20, 1889.

UNITED STATES REGULAR SERVICE.

Not previously mentioned in these pages:—

Charles H. B. Caldwell, son of Charles H. Caldwell and Susan Blake, born in Hingham, and died in Boston, Nov. 30, 1877, Commodore in U. S. Navy, June 14, 1874.

Charles L. Corthell, graduated at West Point June 14, 1884, 2d Lieutenant, 4th Artillery, June 15, 1884; 1st Lieutenant, Apr. 24, 1889.



